# JOURNAL

of the

# Society for Psychical Research

VOLUME XXXIV 1947 – 1948

For private circulation among Members and Associates only

SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH
31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE · LONDON · WC1

All rights reserved

S 133.07 So13 V134

### CONTENTS

	PAGE
nnual Report for 1946	- 4
elepathy and Electromagnetic Waves	- 7-10
New Case of Disturbed Coffins in Barbados	- 11-12
nnual General Meetings	-16, 219
nnual Accounts	-17, 170
ase: Precognitive Dream	- 21
<mark>ase:Veridic</mark> al Information given by a Medium of Matters ou	tside
the Sitter's Knowledge	- 22
onations	25, 122
ome Recent Communications received through Miss Cumm	ins - 32
Iass Experiments on the Psi Cognition of Drawings	- 43
ase: Forecasts of Horse Races	- 63
ase: A Case of Premonition	- 69
ase: Veridical Information obtained through an Ouija Boar	rd - 70
ase: Poltergeist at Netherfield	- 71
ase: A Case of Apparent Retrocognition	- 74
sychic Phenomena in Indonesia	- 80
esearch Officer's Notes	- 85
roadcast Talks on Implications of Psychical Research -	- 87
ase: Three Apparently Precognitive Dreams	- 91
ase: A Recent Investigation of Some Unusual 'Psychic Ph	
mena'	- 93
he Appeal to Physical Mediums	- 94
rediction of the Date of the End of the War	- 103
ote on the Reactions of an Audience to a Simple Experiment	_
Pendulums	- 107
.S.P. Tests: A Summary of Results	- 109
ambridge University Psychical Research Group	- 111
experimental Investigation by the Cambridge Psychical Research	earch
Group	- 112
ibrary Notice	- 119
rinity College Perrott Studentship	123, 290
Verified Reference in Automatic Writing	- 124
n Unfulfilled Precognitive Dream	- I24
Case of Apparent Retrocognition	- 125
Lecent Cases of Hauntings	- 129
· · ·	>

iv Contents

			PAGE
Annual Report for 1947	-	-	147
Result of Prize Offer to Physical Mediums	-	-	153
Case: Coincidence or Precognition?	-	-	155
Case: An Apparently Precognitive Dream	-	-	157
Emergence of an Apparently Pseudo-Communicator -	-	-	175
Mass-Observation Questionnaire on Hallucinations -	-	-	187
Family Telepathy	-	-	196
'Out-of-the-Body' Experience	-	-	206
Some Experiments in Divining	-	-	220
An Unsuccessful Attempt to locate Water by Divination	-	-	222
A Note on the Mass-Observation Questionnaire on Hallucia	natio	ıs	223
The Kenneth Richmond Memorial Books	-	=	239
New Course on Psychical Research at Morley College -	-	-	240
A New Periodical	-	-	240
Editorial Note	-	241,	302
Notices to Members	-	257,	314
Programme of Films	-	-	261
Course of Lectures on Practical Psychical Research -	-	-	262
The Esarp Tragedy	-	-	263
Investigation of a Case of Xenoglossy	-	-	267
The O. J. L. Posthumous Packet	-	-	269
The Fox Sisters and the Development of Spiritualism	-	-	271
The 'Haunted' Dance Hall	-	-	294
Precognitive Dreams and the Dunne Experiment -	-	-	300
New Members 1-2, 14, 30, 62, 90, 102, 122, 146, 169,	218,	259,	315
Meetings of the Council			
3, 14, 31, 62, 90, 91, 101, 103, 122, 147, 175,	218,	259,	314
Meetings of the Society			
3, 13, 17, 29, 31, 61, 62, 89, 102, 175, 219,	259,	263,	315
Correspondence 25, 55, 119, 139, 160, 177,	224,	242,	305
Reviews 27, 88, 98, 117, 165, 183, 211, 237,	250,	286,	310
Obituaries 12, 25, 04, 05.	_		-

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

JAN.-FEB., 1947

Vol. XXXIV-No. 631-632

### CONTENTS

								PAGE
New Members -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Meetings of Council	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Meetings of the Society	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Annual Report for 1946	-	-		-	-	-	-	4
Telepathy and Electroma	agnet	ic Wa	aves b	у А. Ј	. B. R	obert	son	7
A New Case of Disturb	ed Co	offins	in Ba	arbad	os -	-	-	II
Obituary: Sir Ernest Be	ennett	-	-	_	-	_	-	12

### **NEW MEMBERS**

(Elected 23 October 1946)

Coggin, M. E. H., M.A., Roskilde, Totnes, Devon.

Cunningham, P. S. G., 66A King's Road, Chelsea, London, S.W. 3.

Gilbert, W., 213 Woodcote Road, Purley, Surrey.

Herbert-Jones, J., M.Sc., Cartref, Terrick, Butlers Cross, nr Aylesbury, Bucks.

Hill, Captain G. U., 38 Morrison Avenue, Bournemouth West.

Ridgway, A., 5 Cecil Court, Hollywood Road, Chelsea, London, S.W. 10.

Sandover, R. L., D.S.O., Knoll Lodge, 39 The Ridgeway, Sanderstead, Surrey.

Shaw, C., 53 St John's Road, Petts Wood, Orpington, Kent.

Sills, H. D., Christ's Hospital, Horsham, Sussex.

Steuart, Mrs M. D., Down, Whimple, Devon.

Vearnals, S. A., 47 Wimborne Road, Poole, Dorset.

Wellman, Miss A., 350 West 55th Street, New York 16, U.S.A.

Winspear, G. D., Hazeldene, Darlington Lane, Durham Road, Stocktonon-Tees, Co. Durham.

### (Elected 2 December 1946)

Anderson, D. S., Ph. D., Braehead, East Montrose Street, Helensburgh, Dunbartonshire.

Bates, Mrs R., Torr, 11 Riddlesdown Avenue, Purley, Surrey.

Chiplin, G. E., Corner House, Fishery Lane, Eastoke, Hayling Island, Hants.

Damas, Professor L., 62 Rue de l'Eglise, Mont-sur-Marchienne, Belgium.

Eisenbud, J., M.D., 145 West 58th Street, New York 19, U.S.A.

French, Lady Essex, 32 Sheldon Avenue, Highgate, London, N. 6.

Laker, J. H. C., 353 The White House, Albany Street, London, N.W. 1.

MacLaughlin, Mrs N. H., 13 Park Crescent, Portland Place, London, W. 1.

Proctor, J. D., Court in Holmes, Forest Row, Sussex.

Pryor, Captain A., 13 London Street, Chertsey, Surrey.

Ridgway, Miss G. W., 32 Sheldon Avenue, Highgate, London, N. 6.

Sampimon, Dr D. F. H., Boulevard Heuvelink 58, Arnheim, Holland.

Spong, A. Noel, Penland Farm, Steyning, Sussex.

Wright, K. A., 15 Hazledene Road, Chiswick, London, W. 4.

Yuill, E., Norwood, Towthorpe Lane, Haxby, York.

### Student-Associates

Andrew, A. M., 13 Torwood Avenue, Larbert, Stirlingshire. Place, Miss D. E., Sowber Gate, Northallerton.

### (Elected 9 January 1947)

Ashmore Baker, C., The Manor House, Alphington, Exeter, Devon.

Dutton, C. F., 14 Cyncoed Road, Cardiff.

Gardner, E. K., Avalon, 41 Syke Ings, Iver, Bucks.

Gough, Mrs A. B., 4 Albion Villas, Folkestone, Kent.

Griffith, Rev. M. L., 5 St Martin's Place, London, W.C. 2.

Irving-Bell, Dr R. J., 5A Oakfield Road, Clifton, Bristol, 8.

Lee, Miss L. R., 6324 Georgeland Avenue, Detroit 4, Mich., U.S.A.

Leslie, Captain L. A. D., 32 Gordon Place, London, W. 8.

Millard, Dr C. Killick, The Gilroes, Leicester.

Munro, Miss B. D., Red Lion House, Watlington, Oxford.

Panayotou, Dr P., 102 Oakley Street, London, S.W. 3.

Rolfe, Mrs M., 17 Sheffield Terrace, London, W. 8.

Sivudu, R. Venkata, Danavayipet, Rajahmundry, Madras Presidency, India.

Strutt, Mrs Gerald, Newhouse, Terling, Chelmsford, Essex.

Strutt, Hon. Mrs J. A., 18 Hyde Park Square, London, W. 2.

Toksvig, Miss Signe, Bethel, Conn., U.S.A.

Varley, H., 14 Fog Lane, Didsbury, Manchester 20.

### Student-Associate

Western, A. M., 23 Langland Gardens, Hampstead, London, N.W. 3.

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

The 418th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 23 October 1946, at 3 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Miss Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr Parsons, Mr Salter, Mrs Salter, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas and Dr Thouless; also Mr West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Thirteen new Members were elected; their names and addresses

are given above.

The 419th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. I, on Monday, 2 December 1946, at 2.30 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Miss Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr Parsons, Professor H. H. Price, Mr W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas and Dr Thouless; also Mr West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst.-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Fifteen new Members and two Student-Associates were elected;

their names and addresses are given above.

THE 420th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, at 4 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt; also Mr West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst.-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed

as correct.

Seventeen new Members and one Student-Associate were elected; their names and addresses are given above.

### PRIVATE MEETINGS

THE 190th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Saturday, 9 November 1946, at 3.30 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. A paper entitled "Emanuel Swedenborg: His Life in Two Worlds" was read by Dr E. J. Dingwall.

The 191st Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Saturday, 30 November 1946, at 3.30 p.m. The President in the Chair. A paper entitled "The Psi Processes in Normal and Paranormal Psycho-

logy" by Dr R. H. Thouless and Dr B. P. Wiesner was read.

THE 192nd Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Thursday, 9 January 1947, at 6.45 p.m., when Mr D. A. H. Parsons read a paper on "A Critical Review of the Published Work on Psycho-Kinesis".

### ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1946

1. Once again the Council are pleased to be able to record a very

substantial increase in membership of the Society.

2. Research Officer. In May the Council appointed Mr D. J. West Research Officer of the Society, with effect from midsummer. Mr West, whose work in connection with various branches of research, and also with the editorship of the Combined Index for *Proceedings* and *Journal*, is well known to our members, will devote his full time to the S.P.R. as soon as his medical studies are completed. Since his appointment Mr West has been actively engaged in all kinds of research coming within the scope of an Officer of the Society. He is now in residence in the upper part of 31 Tavistock Square. It is hoped that his appointment may help to promote a greater activity in research than has been possible until recently, and that in this policy all our members will heartily co-operate.

3. Report of Research Officer. In the field of experimental E.S.P., efforts have been mainly directed towards securing a successful percipient. Various subjects have been tested with cards and drawings. Advertisements have been inserted in the Press asking for persons confident of their telepathic powers. A group of members interested in this work has been meeting on Tuesday evenings for the purpose of testing likely subjects.

So far no positive results have been obtained.

A group telepathic experiment with drawings was carried out in July, but no evidence of paranormal faculty was found. A mass experiment with drawings was performed on December 1st, but the results are not yet known.

Mediumistic research has been restricted by the difficulty in procuring the services of a satisfactory medium. About a dozen mediums have allowed themselves to be tested (including a direct voice medium), but with one slight exception they gave no evidence of paranormality.

Experiments in psychometry with absent sitters are in progress, Mr John Mayes acting as medium. Each person whose object or letter is "psychometrised" is given five readings to annotate, without being told which one was intended for them. In this way it is possible to obtain an objective statistical check on the individual appropriateness of the psycho-

metric readings. The results so far have been promising.

Cases of spontaneous psychic occurrences have been reported with slightly increasing frequency. They are all followed up as far as circumstances permit. Although most of them have points of interest, only a small proportion reach the evidential standard desirable for printing in the *Journal*. Some interesting cases of haunting have been investigated. The Council wish to thank several members of the Society for reporting spontaneous cases or for assisting in their investigation.

Inquiries have been initiated into the subjects of paranormal healing and the Society has been fortunate in securing the co-operation of Mr

Harry Edwards, the well-known psychic healer.

The Working Group, which is open to all members wishing to take part in current activities, was re-formed in May, and has been meeting regularly on alternate Thursdays at 6.45 p.m. Meetings of the Group have so far been devoted to informal discussions, talks, telepathy experiments, sittings with mediums and demonstrations by a hypnotist and a dowser.

Owing to limitations of printing, it is not possible to give a full report of all the investigations carried out by the Society, many of which yield inconclusive or negative results, but any member wishing further information may, on application, consult some of the detailed accounts contained in the Research file.

4. Psycho-kinesis. About a year ago Mr Whately Carington began a series of experiments in psycho-kinesis. This subject involves problems likely to be of great importance to the Society's work, inasmuch as the relation of mental and physical factors appears to be closer than could be demonstrated in any other phenomena. Mr Carington is at the same time engaged on a study of the theoretical aspects of the phenomena which it is hoped will ultimately be published in book form. To enable him to carry on this important work the Council have made him a grant of £200 for the year.

The Research Officer and others have been unsuccessful in their attempts to reproduce Rhine's dice-throwing effects. Mr D. H. Hyde and Mr Denys' Parsons, who both reported some experiments in *Proceedings*,

have completed further series with chance results.

5. Publicity. The Pamphlet issued by the Society towards the end of 1945 and mentioned in the last Annual Report has promoted knowledge of the Society's work in the Press and among the public generally. In consequence of favourable notices of the Pamphlet in the Observer for August 10th, and in the Guardian and Nature, there was so great a popular demand for it that the first issue was rapidly exhausted and a second issue of 1,000 was printed. This reprint has also sold well.

Encouraged by the success of the original Pamphlet the Council are making arrangements for the printing of other pamphlets of about the same size, which will deal rather more fully with particular aspects of the Society's history and work. It will be made clear in each of the new pamphlets that while it is issued with the Council's approval, the author

alone is responsible for any opinions expressed in it.

The Council receives frequent requests from persons up and down the country to provide lecturers, and these requests are as far as is practicable met by sending down some speaker with knowledge of the subject. They regret that distance, and the many duties that Officers of the Society have to perform, sometimes make it impossible to comply with these requests.

6. The Questionnaire. The Council wish to express their cordial thanks to 196 members who were good enough to answer the Questionnaire issued in February. Mr Parsons and Mrs Sendall have analysed the results for the Council and a brief summary of the analysis appears in the Journal for December. The Council welcome the suggestions made by members for the conduct of the Society's business, several of which they hope to be able to carry into effect. The replies to the Questionnaire showed that there were many members of the Society who would be glad of advice as to the conduct of sittings with different types of mediums, and as to the appreciation and assessment of the results obtained. To meet the wishes of such members the Council appointed a Committee of persons with considerable experience of sittings, who have drawn up some "Hints" as to the conduct and evaluation of sittings, of which copies can be obtained on request.

7. Presidency. Mr Tyrrell was re-elected President of the Society for a second term of office. On October 8th he delivered an Address, "The Modus Operandi in Paranormal Cognition", which will shortly be published in Proceedings.

8. Endowment Fund. Professor Dodds has been appointed a trustee of

this Fund in place of the late Mr H. F. Saltmarsh.

9. Donations. The Council wish to acknowledge with the warmest thanks several donations which have been particularly welcome at a time when all-round increases in costs make the balancing of the Society's budget difficult. They wish to make special mention of a most generous gift of £1,000 from Lord Rayleigh, a former President, and also two donations, already acknowledged in the Journal, from American members.

10. Proceedings and Journal. Mrs Salter, who has edited the Proceedings for thirty years, for the first few years as Editor but for most of the time as Hon. Editor, having expressed a wish to be relieved of these duties, Mr Tyrrell kindly consented to add the duties of Hon. Editor to those of President. The Council wish to take this opportunity of thanking Mrs

Salter very cordially for her long services.

The Editorship of the Journal having become vacant through Mr Richmond's death, the Hon. Secretary agreed to act as Hon. Editor of the

Journal for the time being.

11. Discussion Meetings. As announced in the Journal it is intended that during 1947 Discussion Meetings should be held regularly on the first Thursday of every month, and that some of the meetings should be devoted to an account of the past work of the Society in various lines. It is thought that talks of this kind might be helpful to the large number of new members of the Society who are not already familiar with the Society's history, and who in consequence find some difficulty in following reports of research which though recent in time has its roots in past work.

12. Foreign Members. News continues to be received from various parts of Europe of members of the Society with whom the Society has perforce been out of touch during the years of the war. Every effort is being made to establish contact with such members and to co-operate with them in research wherever practicable, but there are still parts of the Continent to which it is not at present possible to forward the Society's *Proceedings* and

Journal.

• 13. Memorial to Kenneth Richmond. A Committee was formed to organise the purchase of books in memory of Kenneth Richmond, from funds subscribed by members and friends. The members of the Committee are the President, Mrs Richmond, the Hon. Mrs C. H. Gay and Mr D. Parsons. A shelf in the Library has been set aside and an engraved plate will be affixed. It was decided that it would be appropriate to choose such books as would help to make up the Library's deficiency in works on psychology and philosophy. A number have been put on order.

14. Library. During the year 835 books were borrowed by Members and 74 books were borrowed by the National Central Library for Students.

15. Membership of the Society. 109 new Members and 10 Student-Associates were elected. The total loss from deaths, resignations, etc., is 28, leaving a net increase of 91 in the total membership, which now stands at 764. Among the losses by death the Council regret to record

the name of Professor W. Macneile Dixon, a member of long standing, and for some years a member of Council.

16. Publications. Two parts of Proceedings were published during the

year, the App. to Part 171 and Part 172.

The Secretary's sales to the general public amounted to £80 12 4 and to members of the Society £77 0 9; and £59 2 0 to members and the public through the Society's agent in the United States.

17. Meetings.

27 Feb. Annual General Meeting.

"The Mediumship of Mrs Helen Duncan" by Mr D. J. West.

10 July. "The Telepathic Explanation of Apparitions" by Mr D. J. West.

8 Oct. "The Modus Operandi in Paranormal Cognition" by the President.

9 Nov. "Emanuel Swedenborg: His Life in Two Worlds" by Dr E. J. Dingwall.

30 Nov. "The Psi Processes in Normal and Paranormal Psychology" by Dr R. H. Thouless and Dr B. P. Wiesner.

7 Dec. "Emanuel Swedenborg" by Miss Signe Toksvig.

Discussion Meetings.

10 Jan. Mrs W. H. Salter on "Possible and Less Possible Lines of Research".

7 Feb. Mrs W. Sitwell on "The Tibetan Book of the Dead".

7 Mar. Mrs de Beausobre on "A Child's Perception: is it an extended Sensory Perception or a Mental Activity?"

4 Apl. Brigadier R. C. Firebrace on "The Direct Voice Home Circle".

2 May. Mr I. C. Gröndahl on "Intuition and Mysticism".

6 June. Miss D. E. Traill on "A Beginner looks at Psychical Research".

4 July. Countess Nora Wydenbruck on "Psychometry".

3 Oct. Mr A. D. Howell Smith on "Antiquity and Psychical Research".

7 Nov. Dr A. J. B. Robertson on "Is a Physical Theory of Telepathy possible?"

5 Dec. Mrs Longman on "Proxy Sittings".

### TELEPATHY AND ELECTROMAGNETIC WAVES

### By A. J. B. Robertson

In the discussion given here on the possibility of a relation between telepathic phenomena and electromagnetic radiation it will be assumed as an empirical fact of observation that the transmission of impressions and thoughts from one mind to another can occur in some manner which has not yet been related to ordinary sensory perception, although this question might still be regarded as controversial.

Sir William Crookes in his presidential address to the Society for Psychical Research in 1897 made the provisional suggestion that electromagnetic radiation from one brain to another might be a possible mode of telepathic action. In more recent discussions of telepathy, however, any such possibility has been dismissed in somewhat definite terms. Thus W. W. Carington (1) considers telepathy to be a phenomenon outside the physical world of matter and energy, and he strongly emphasises the impossibility of it having anything whatever to do with wireless at all or any other sort of radiation phenomena. Again S. G. Soal and K. M. Goldney (2) remark that adoption of Bergson's theory of memory precludes any view regarding the telepathic process as a transmission from one brain to

another after physical models like electric waves.

In support of views of this kind a number of arguments are usually advanced. Thus the intensity of uniformly radiating energy diminishes with increasing distance from the source of radiation according to the inverse square law, whereas telepathic communication does not seem to diminish in the same way. Hence it is argued that telepathy is not associated with radiant energy. Another difficulty raised against a physical theory is that a code is normally required in transmitting thoughts. In broadcasting, for example, the ordinary code of speech, or a morse code may be used. The idea of some special coding mechanism in the brain for telepathic transmission is considered unreasonable. The question of how a telepathic message reaches the right percipient is frequently raised as a difficulty for physical theories. More recently precognition is supposed by some investigators to have finally eliminated the possibility of physical theories. Sometimes experiments on the screening of telepathic subjects are quoted

as evidence against radiation theories.

It seems possible, however, to express some doubts as to whether these arguments against the possibility of the telepathic process involving the use of electromagnetic waves do in fact finally settle the question. A number of observations might be made in connection with the inverse square law. When it is argued that a radiative theory of telepathy requires a diminution of telepathic influence with increasing distance, the assumption is made that the intensity of the radiation incident on the brain of the percipient is the predominating factor in stimulating the appropriate telepathic image. Now a number of physical and biological systems are known where an effect produced by a certain stimulus does not depend on the size of that stimulus within very wide limits, provided that it is above a certain threshold value. Thus when a single nerve fibre is stimulated the magnitude of the resultant electrical disturbance transmitted along the fibre is independent of the size of the stimulus in this way. Again the energy of electrons emitted from a metal exposed to suitable electromagnetic radiation depends on the frequency of the radiation and not on its intensity. This question of telepathy and the inverse square law has been discussed by B. Hoffmann (3) who considers that the usual arguments against radiation theories confuse intensity with intelligibility, and goes on to give some examples where a decline in the intensity of radiation according to the inverse square law is not accompanied by any decline in intelligibility. The possiblity might also be considered of a receptor mechanism having a response proportional to the logarithm of the magnitude of the stimulus. Then very large changes in radiation intensity could produce very much smaller changes in the size of the response. Finally doubts might perhaps be expressed from the experimental viewpoint as to the strength of the evidence from which it is concluded that telepathic effects do not decline with distance. J. B. Rhine (4) in some earlier experiments observed a disappearance of telepathy with several subjects with increasing distance, but it is not clear to what extent this was a psychological phenomenon. Other subjects continued to obtain very high scores with increasing distance. Very high scores of this kind have not, however, been maintained as the telepathy experiments have become more rigorous, a feature which might suggest the possibility of some defects in the earlier experiments.

The necessity for a code in telepathic transmission does not seem so obvious if the process is visualised as the production of a certain complex wave form by the agent, which on interacting with the brain of the percipient produces impressions similar to those responsible for the original wave form. The process would then resemble television broadcasting or the making and playing of a gramophone record more closely than communication of ideas with the speech code. What is needed for a direct

transmission would seem to be a mechanism rather than a code.

The question as to how a telepathic message reaches the right percipient does not arise as a difficulty for physical theories in the usual experimental investigations on which the case for the occurrence of telepathy is most frequently based, since the percipient is in general consciously attempting to receive the message. In spontaneous cases the agent and percipient are usually very well known to each other and it does not seem inconceivable that some subtle specific associative relation based on electromagnetic waves could develop in such cases. No detailed hypothesis can be advanced in the present state of knowledge, but one might note in this connection the very close relation between the emission and absorption of electromagnetic radiation exemplified in atomic and molecular spectra. The brain is, of course, enormously complicated compared with such systems.

A general association between telepathy and precognition is not by any means clearly apparent in considering the bulk of work on telepathy. In most telepathic experiments precognition has not been observed. One may note in this connection that W. W. Carington's (5) statistical evaluations of drawings do not always make a clear separation between retrocognition and precognition considered as two distinct phenomena, and certain criticisms of the procedures have been advanced by C. E. Stuart (6) and others (7). The experiments of S. G. Soal and K. M. Goldney (2) provide weighty evidence for a psi-faculty, but a number of hypotheses alternative to that of precognition might be advanced to explain their findings. In view of the large bulk of earlier work of various kinds in which precognition was not noted, clearer experimental evidence would seem to be desirable before telepathy and precognition is recognised as being in general fundamentally associated. Another approach to this question has been made by R. Wilson (8) who has pointed out that a physical mechanism of telepathy might lead to precognition as a result of quantum indeterminancy.

The effect of screening in telepathic experiments does not seem to have been investigated in a systematic way. In such experiments consideration would have to be given to the possibility of leakage of energy through small apertures and to the propagation of electric waves in conducting media (9). A discussion of some relevant points has appeared recently (10).

It is very difficult to formulate any physical theory of telepathy except in a very general way. A number of problems of some difficulty present themselves, which may, however, be clarified to some extent by increased knowledge of the physics of biological systems. Little seems to be known about the emission of electromagnetic radiation as a consequence of cerebral activity, although electrical phenomena in the brain are well known. In connection with telepathic reception one might consider questions of very specific interactions between radiation and matter, and the possibility of very small stimuli producing relatively large effects by some magnification process depending on a series of interdependent systems each involving many processes giving over all steady state conditions. The question of the association of sufficient complexity for telepathic images with small radiative stimuli or a small number of quanta may perhaps bear some resemblance to that of the production by the small number of atoms in the chromatin network of complex order by replication, as recently discussed by A. J. C. Wilson (11) in reviewing some considerations of E. Schroedinger from the viewpoint of psychical research.

The discussion given above is confined to interaction between two brains through the intermediary of electromagnetic radiation. It might, however, be permissible to speculate on the possibility of some other mode of long range physical interactions with very complex systems, a mode not at present known to science. If anything of this kind could be found a new

To sum up, it seems that in attempting a rather general discussion of telepathic phenomena it is possible to regard the usual arguments against physical theories of telepathy as being rather less conclusive than they are usually considered to be, and the theory of electromagnetic radiation might be given the status of a working hypothesis to be tested by further advances in the study of brain physiology and of telepathic phenomena.

### REFERENCES

W. W. Carington, "Telepathy: an outline of its facts, theory and implications", Methuen, 1945.
 S. G. Soal and K. M. Goldney, Proc. S.P.R., 47, 21, 1943.

(3) B. Hoffmann, Jour. Parapsy., 4, 149, 1940.

physical approach to telepathy would become possible.

(4) J. B. Rhine, "Extra-Sensory Perception", Faber and Faber, 1935.

- (5) W. W. Carington, Proc. S.P.R., 46, 34, 1940; 46, 277, 1941; 47, 155, 1944.
- (6) C. E. Stuart, Jour. Parapsy., 8, 127, 1944.

(7) S. B. Sells, Jour. Parapsy., 4, 153, 1940.

(8) R. Wilson, Jour. S.P.R., 33, 121, 1945.
(9) G. Joos, "Theoretical Physics", Blackie, 1934, Chap. 17.

(10) "Radiophare", Wireless World, 51, 214, 314, 1945: G. D. Dawson and W. G. Walter, Wireless World, 51, 282, 1945.

(11) A. J. C. Wilson, Jour. S.P.R., 33, 242, 1946.

### A NEW CASE OF DISTURBED COFFINS IN BARBADOS

Among the multifarious forms of poltergeist activity must be mentioned the disturbance of coffins in vaults in circumstances apparently excluding all normal agency, human or non-human. Several instances of this have been reported, one of the best known being the case of the disturbances at Arensburg, in the Baltic, discussed (*Journal*, XIII) by Count Solovovo and others. Another well-known case is that of the Chase Vault, Christ Church, Barbados, described by Commander R. T. Gould in his book *Oddities*. In this latter case disturbances were discovered on several occasions when the vault was opened between 1812 and 1820.

It is curious that Barbados should recently have provided another instance of this not very common phenomenon. It appears from an article by Sir A. Aspinall in *The Journal of the Barbados Museum and Historical Society* for May, 1945, that some leading Freemasons of Barbados, hearing that the vault of Sir Evan MacGregor, Governor of Barbados, which also contained the remains of Alexander Irvine, the founder of Freemasonry in the island, was to be opened for repairs, met by arrangement in the churchyard on the 24th August, 1943, just as the undertakers were beginning to unseal the yault.

Sir A. Aspinall's account proceeds as follows:

"First of all the stone slabs over the steps leading down to the entrance were removed, and the arched doorway which had been hermetically sealed by a brick wall built after the burial of the Governor, was revealed. Then brick by brick the wall was taken down. After a few bricks had been removed the opening disclosed some metal object resting against the inner side; then after more had been shifted it was seen that it was the end of a large leaden coffin one end of which was propped up against the wall, while the other rested on the floor. After the removal of the last row of bricks the coffin came to rest on the floor of the vault, lying, not parallel to the sides, but askew. It was the only coffin in the vault and the inscription upon it proved that it was that of Sir Evan Mac-Gregor. It read: [SIR EVAN JOHN MURRAY MACGREGOR, BT., [GOVERNOR OF BARBADOS, [DIED 14 JUNE 1841. Of Irvine's coffin there was not the slightest trace and the visitors came to the conclusion that it must have been made of wood and have fallen to pieces when the Governor was interred. But at the far end of the vault, on a stone ledge running the entire length of the vault, were a skull and some bones—apparently all that was left of Alexander Irvine.

Governor MacGregor's coffin was in perfect condition except for three small holes where the lid had been soldered to the sides. It was not opened, but a newspaper account of the funeral stated that it enclosed a mahogany coffin covered with crimson velvet. The coffin was very long, as long indeed as the vault.

The coffin was reverently replaced in its proper position along the left side of the vault, leaving ample room for other coffins. How it came to be tipped up remains a mystery. It could not have been originally placed in the peculiar position in which it was found, resting against

the inside of the brick wall. It was plain that it must have been shifted after the vault had been closed; but by whom or what? If sufficient bricks had been removed to permit anyone inside to get out of the vault the coffin must have fallen, and it certainly could not have been raised up on end from the outside into the fantastic position in which it was found.

As was the case at Christ Church, there was not the slightest indication that floods or an earthquake were responsible for the derangement. Had poltergeists been at work again? Who can say? The whole affair remains a complete mystery."

We are indebted to Mr Charles Cave, one of the oldest members of the Society, for calling our attention to this curious case.

### **OBITUARY**

As we go to press we regret to learn of the death of Sir Ernest Bennett, who had been a member of the Society since 1894 and was at the time of his death the senior member of the Council to which he was co-opted in 1901. When a young man he became a close friend of the Hon. Everard Feilding, one of the very best investigators of physical phenomena. poltergeists and haunted houses that the Society has ever possessed, and he took part with Feilding in several enquiries. In 1906 he was elected to Parliament and after that his main interest lay in politics in which he had a long and successful career. When in 1934 a series of talks on psychical research was given by the B.B.C. Sir Érnest Bennett gave the talk on "Ghosts and Haunted Houses" which was afterwards printed in the little book "Inquiry into the Unknown." His talk aroused wide interest and resulted in many cases of haunted houses being communicated to him, and formed the basis of the book "Apparitions and Haunted Houses" which he published in 1939. The issue of the Journal for December 1946 eontained a report by him of a poltergeist case which he had investigated during the war.

THE Accounts for the year ended 31 December 1946 were not to hand in time to be printed in this issue of the *Journal*: they will be printed in the next issue.

### JOURNAL OF THE

## SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

March-April, 1947

Vol. XXXIV—No. 633-634

### CONTENTS

							P	AGE
Discussion Meetings	-	~	-	~	-	-	-	13
New Members -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14
Meetings of the Council	-	-	~	-	-	-	-	14
Annual General Meeting	3	-	-	-	~	-	-	16
Private Meetings -	~	-	-	-	-	-	-	17
Annual Accounts -	-	-	-	-	-	-		17
Cases: Precognitive Dre	eam	-	-	-	-	-	-	21
Veridical Inform					m of r	nattei	rs.	
outside the	sitter	's kno	wledg	e	-	-	-	22
Obituary: W. Whately	Carin	gton	-	-	~	-	-	25
Donation: Blennerhass	sett R	esearc	h Fui	nd	-	-	-	25
Correspondence -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
Review	-	- '	-	-	_	-	-	27

### DISCUSSION MEETINGS

The following Meetings will be held in the Society's Library, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

Thursday I May 1947 at 6.45 p.m.

The Research Officer, Dr D. J. West, on "The Work of the Society's Research Department".

Wednesday 14 May 1947 at 6.30 p.m.

Mr J. H. Bekker, F.R.A.I., on "Psychic Phenomena in Indonesia".

Thursday 5 June 1947 at 6 p.m.

Mrs K. M. Goldney on "D. D. Home as a Study in testimony in relation to Physical Phenomena".

Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.

### NEW MEMBERS

### (Elected 12 February 1947)

Clarke, K. E., 9 Bucks Avenue, Oxhey, Watford, Herts.

Cornforth, Miss D., 55A Palace Gardens Terrace, Kensington, London, W. 8.

Crichlow, F. A., M.D., 57 Keate Street, San Fernando, Trinidad, B.W.I.

De Boni, G., M.D., via Malenza 2, Verona, Italy.

Drew, Miss A. M. C., Stoneleigh, Exmouth, Devon.

Fletcher, W. D., Pinderfields E.M.S. Hospital, Wakefield, Yorks.

Harris, A., 73 Southport Road, Ormskirk, Lancs.

Leslie, Mrs W. E., Byeways, Ninfield, nr Battle, Sussex.

Maddock, F. N., 27 Park Crescent, Enfield, Middx.

Routh, Lieut-Col. H. C. E., R.A., Oldhouses, Ipplepen, S. Devon.

Scott, H., M.B.E., School House, Sutton, Ely, Cambs.

Smith, F., 4 Beechwood Avenue, Sunbury-on-Thames, Middx.

Turtle, Mrs D. M., 21 Valley Road, Welwyn Garden City, Herts.

Weaver, H. E., 50 Chaldon Common Road, Upper Caterham, Surrey.

Yallop, J., Mecce House Annexe, Cold Meece, Stone, Staffs.

### Student-Associates

Baldwin, J. A., 211 Upper Fant Road, Maidstone, Kent.

Pringle, C. B., 15 Fitzroy Square, London, W. 1.

Sharp, A. J., 116 Chapman Street, Heaton, Newcastle upon Tyne 6.

### (Elected 26 February 1947)

Bacon, Mrs Alban, The Malt House, Burghclerc, Newbury, Berks.

Shelley, K. E., K.C., 6 Pump Court, Temple, London, E.C. 4.

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 421st Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 12 February 1947, at 2.30 p.m., The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Mrs K. M. Goldney, Mrs Frank Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Mr D. A. H. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Fifteen new Members and three Student-Associates were elected; their names and addresses are given above.

Miss Theodora Bosanquet was appointed an elected member of Council

to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Sir Ernest Bennett.

Brigadier R. C. Firebrace, Dr A. J. B. Robertson and Mr Richard Wilson

were co-opted members of Council for the current year.

The 422nd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 26 February 1947, at 3 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Brigadier R. C. Firebrace, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Frank Heywood, Mr D. A. H. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas and Mr R. Wilson; also Mr D. J. West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Two new Members were elected; their names and addresses are

given above.

The 423rd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, immediately after the Annual General Meeting. The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Brigadier R. C. Firebrace, Mrs Frank Heywood, Mr D. A. H. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas and Mr R. Wilson; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

Mr W. H. Salter was unanimously elected President for the year.

Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt was re-elected Hon. Treasurer, Mr W. H. Salter, Hon. Secretary, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, Hon. Editor of *Proceedings*, and Miss T. Bosanquet, Hon. Editor of the *Journal*.

Committees were elected as follows:

Committee of Reference and Publication: Professor C. D. Broad, Mrs Frank Heywood, Mr D. A. H. Parsons, Professor H. H. Price, Mrs W. H. Salter, Dr R. H. Thouless and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.

Finance Committee: Mrs Goldney, Mr G. W. Lambert and Admiral the

Hon. A. C. Strutt.

House Committee: Miss I. Jephson, Miss I. Newton, Mr W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Library Committee: Professor E. R. Dodds, the Hon. Mrs Gay, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt and Mr. G. N. M. Tyrrell.

Publicity Committee: Miss T. Bosanquet, Mr D. A. H. Parsons, Mr R. W. S. Pollard, Mrs Sendall and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the

year as follows:

Corresponding Members: President M. Butler, Dr Max Dessoir, Dr G. H. Hyslop, Dr C. G. Jung, M. Maeterlinck, Dr Gardner Murphy, Professor T. K. Oesterreuch, Dr J. B. Rhine, Dr R. Tischner, Mr C. Vett and M. Warcollier.

Honorary Associates: Miss H. Carruthers, Mr J. A. Hill, the Rev. W. S. Irving, Dr Eva Morton, Mrs Kenneth Richmond, Professor C. Sage, Mr B. Shackleton, Mr G. H. Spinney, Dr A. Tanagra, Dr W. H. C. Tenhaeff, Dr R. H. Thouless, Miss Nea Walker and Dr Wereide.

### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistoek Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 26 February 1947,

at 3.30 p.m. The President in the Chair.

The following Members were present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Dr E. J. Dingwall, Mrs Duddington, Dr A. J. E. Duddington, Brigadier R. C. Firebrace, Mr G. W. Fisk, Mrs Goldney, Mr Gröndahl, Miss Harding, Mr S. G. Howell Smith, Miss Lea, Mrs Longman, Mr J. Fraser Nieol, Mr D. A. H. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter, Mr R. L. Sandover, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas, Mrs Turtle, Mr R. Wilson and Mr K. E. Wright; Mrs Parsons (Associate), and Miss I. Newton and Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo (Hon. Members); also Mr D. J. West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Hon. Secretary having read the notice convening the Meeting, read the Annual Report which had not been distributed to members before the Meeting owing to current restrictions on the issue of periodicals. Copies of the Journal containing the Report and eopies of the Annual Accounts

were handed round to Members attending the Meeting.

In moving the adoption of the Report, the Hon. Secretary referred to the loss which the Society had recently sustained by the death of its senior member of Council, Sir Ernest Bennett, and also to the grave illness of Mr Whately Carington. He proposed to send Mrs Carington a letter expressing the good wishes of the Meeting.

He also read a letter from Mrs Blennerhassett in which she stated her intention of increasing the Blennerhassett Fund from £1,000 to £1,500 so that the Fund might have an increase rather than suffer diminution owing to the reduction in the rate of interest. The adoption of the Report was

seconded by Admiral Strutt, and earried unanimously.

The Hon. Treasurer presented the Aecounts, and pointed out that the Society was just paying its way, the balance in hand at the end of the year being due to donations which had been received. He moved the adoption

of the Accounts, which was carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that there were no eandidates for election to membership of the Council other than the six members who retired by rotation. On the proposal of Mr Salter, seeonded by the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, the following six members were accordingly unanimously elected: Professor C. D. Broad, Mr Whately Carington, Professor E. R. Dodds, Miss I. Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., and Professor H. H. Price.

On the proposal of Admiral Strutt, seconded by Mr. Salter, Messrs. Miall, Savage, Avery & Co. were re-elected Auditors for the forthcoming year.

### PRIVATE MEETINGS

THE 193rd Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Thursday, 6 February 1947, at 6.45 p.m., when Mr W. H. Salter read a paper on "The History of Psychical Research".

After the Annual General Meeting on February 26th the Research

Officer read an account of some recent experiments in psychometry.

Owing to the weather, Mrs Goldney's Discussion Meeting on D. D. Home was postponed, and the meeting was devoted to informal discussion.

### ANNUAL ACCOUNTS

[As mentioned at the Annual General Meeting, it was impossible to arrange for the printing of the Society's accounts before the Meeting. A copy of the accounts, as certified by the Auditors, is printed below.]

# ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER 1946

GENERAL FUND.

Ðľ.

Gr.

		8241150	1041214		7 18
£397 110	175	282 183 184 184 185 185 185 185 185 185 185 185 185 185	152 152 142 142 142 142 143 143 143 143 143 143 143 143 143 143		2.047 18
11.00	08044	*0   1 1 1 1 1		8 0	wr-   c+ ▮
0.00000		501		0 1	£2,031 19 15 19
£195 148 28 25	£240 51 12 86	ases uses	Ëtc. - -	22,034 19	15,031
	1 1 4	Fuel and Lighting  Caretaker's Wages and Uniform and Cleaning Expenses Expenses of Meetings Stationery and General Printing Telephone Audit Fee	•	23	23 -
pud -		ng E	7.S.A 	of of	
Muly of Fuorections:  Proceedings (Parts 171, App. Part 171 and Part 172)  Journal (Nos. 617-627)  Famphlet: "What it is."  Binding Proceedings and Journal  tuge  try:  Assistant Scoretary		eani	Janual, Lipeuses Commission on Sales and Subscriptions in U Fravelling Expenses (D. J. West) Expenses Re Appointment of Research Officer Legal Expenses	mee 31 December 1946 : On Current Account Less Received from member on account of Sale of Publications	'
art ]		# Cle	ions ch O	acc	•
ming of Fublications: Proceedings (Parts 171, App. Pan Part 172)  Fart 172)  Cournal (Nos. 617-627)  Pamphlet: "What it is."  Binding Proceedings and Journal typ:  typ:  typ:		ıanı	ript:	r on	1
s", s'd Jo		form ting	ubsc Vest of Re	mbe.	
ating of Publications:  Proceedings (Parts 171, A. Part 172) Journal (Nos. 617–627)  Famphlet: "What it is."  Binding Proceedings and itage  avy: Assistant Secretary		Fuel and Lighting  Caretaker's Wages and Uniform Expenses of Meetings Stationery and General Printing Clerical Assistance Audit Fee	Valuati Librases  Commission on Sales and Subser  Travelling Expenses (D. J. West)  Expenses Re Appointment of Re-  Removal of Books  Legal Expenses	Balance 31 December 1946: On Current Account Less Received from mer Sale of Publications	w
By Protectings (Parts 17. Proceedings (Parts 17. Part 172) Journal (Nos. 617-627 Pamphlet: "What it Binding Proceedings a ", Postage ", Salary: Assistant Sceretary		and gs eral	les ans s (D. s (D. intm	ance 31 December 1946; On Current Account Less Received from me Sale of Publications	In Secretary's hands
s (Pe s (Pe occe	∕ton	ing iges genin Genin	Sal Sal nses ppoi ks	embe Acc red f	y's h
nating of Publication Part 172) Journal (Nos. 617— Pamphlet: "What Binding Proceeding stage avg. Assistant Socretary	sion: Miss I. Newton rary te te urance urance urance urance urance urance	Fuel and Lighting - Caretaleer's Wages am Expenses of Meetings Stationery and Genera Clephone	sama y rapenses Commission on Su Expenses Re Appo Remord of Books Legal Expenses	Dec rent seeiv of F	etary
eg og ceed art rnal rnal oppli ding	Pension: Miss I. Library - Rent - Rates - Insurance Repairs -	nd L ser's sery c me me As Fee	ssion ssion ssion ssion ssion stable and since stable stable	Curr Curr s Re	Secre
Proceed Process Proces	Pension: Miss I. Library - Rent - Rates - Insurance Repairs -	Fuel and I Fuel and I Caretaker's Expenses o Stationery Telephone Clerical As Audit Fee	nerg nemi velli nova al E	amce On C	In S
Pos Sal	Pension: Miss Library Rent Rates Insuranc Repairs Furnishi	Fue Can Stan Cler Cler Cler Cler	Con Con Exp Exp Leg	Bal	
ğ	* * * * * * * * *				
				·····	
& 4	80 -8	100		10	[-
18	85 55	0 0 1		0	10
£1029 19	221 1110 1110 216 206	250 1		721	£3,945
0.040 1.040			9 0   91	1	इ.स.
113	020	0 0 0	1		
£4 11 12 19 921 15 90 12 £1 1 110 13 4 4			$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		
9,   _ [	, 1 91   1	£100 150	13	Ţ	
1 1 1 1 1 1 1		(9)	of .		
		5 April 1946)	int.	•	
		pril	0000		
			. H		
		r to	- ) Jer (		
	ibers ie (U.S	Yea.	5: emb		
	Ven Co.	nt (	ce 31 December 1945 1 Current Account- 88 Received from me Sale of Publications Secretary's hands	,	
45) 55) 77) 77) 75) 46) 47)	ns: to 1 to 1 con	ymc ymc s T. dit dit nond	ccou fron licat har		
(1944) (1944) (1945) (1946) (1947) (1945) (1946) (1947)	ary ary ary Fax	Sepa Sepa Sepa Sepa Sepa Sepa Sepa Sepa	t Agir Agir Agir Agir Agir Agir Agir Agir		
res (S. S. S	bers ublic ecret ecret W.	ax l Soc J. Bi. Brar	I D Erren Secei of		
25 8		C 60 10 10	erre e		
riptio ember ssocia	st HXXV	from from from from from from from from	Sas Sas		
ubscriptions:  Members (1944) (1945) (1946) (1946) (1947) Associates (1945 (1945)	ife Mem onations ale of P. Per Se ". S. ". F	ent from Dr. L Mrs. J ire of L	alance 31 December 1945: On Current Account. Less Received from member on account of Sale of Publications In Secretary's hands		
To Subseriptions Members ( ( ) Associates	". Life Members ". Donations ". Sale of Publications: Per Secretary to Members ". Secretary to Public ". F. W. Faxon Co. (U.S.A.	". Income Tax Repayment (Year to "Rent from Society's Tenants: Dr. L. J. Bendit	". Balance 31 December 1945: On Current Account- Less Received from mer Sale of Publications In Secretary's hands		

# RESEARCH ENDOWMENT FUND.

By Salary: Research Officer (D. J. Wost), June–December 1946 £137 10 0  "Grant to Mr. Whately Carington	6 9 124 6 8	FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.	By Bighth Mycrs Memorial Lecture:  "Balance 31 December 1945: "Balance 32 December 1945: "To 0 0 Deposit Account- "To 0 0 0 Deposit Account- "To 0 0 0	o	By Grant to Research Endowment Fund
To Balance 31 December 1945 419 4 8 8	6 9 142'63	FREDERIC W. H. MYI	-	BLENNERHASSETT	To Balance, 31 December 1945; On Current Account

# MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

ENDOWMENT FUND	£1,460 0 4% Consolidated Stock. £1,000 0 3% Defence Bonds. £2,300 0 0 3% Funding Stock 1959/69. £800 0 0 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.	0 00	£2,258 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.  £514 0 London Transport 3% Guaranteed Stock 1967/72.  £3,157 9 2 3% Savings Bonds 1960/70.	1 0
GENERAL FUND	£58 11 2 2½% Annuities. £1,139 4 5 2½% Consolidated Stock. £86 11 11 4% Consolidated Stock. £219 8 7 3¾% Conversion Stock 1961.	£309 9 9 3½% War Stock 1952 or after. £800 0 0 York Corporation 3% Redeemable Stock 1955/65. £250 0 0 Commonwealth of Australia 3% Stock 1955/58. £1,200 0 0 Nigeria Government 3% Inscribed Stock 1955.	£1,161 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.  £562 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.	E2,173 0 0 3% Savings Bonds 1960/70.  FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND  £750 0 0 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Books, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General, Research Endowment, Myers Memorial and Blennerhassett Research Funds as set forth above.

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E.C. 3, 5 February, 1947.

(Signed)

MIALL, SAVAGE, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants.

### CASE: PRECOGNITIVE DREAM

The following case of an apparently precognitive dream has been contributed by Mrs G. Bell, a member of the Society. The dreamer, Mrs Clark, and her daughter, Mrs Brown, are near neighbours of Mrs Bell's, whom she knows well and describes as reliable and accurate people. Mrs Brown told Mrs Bell about the dream, which had occurred on the night of 23–24 December 1946, on 27 December, and at Mrs Bell's request she wrote the following statement and had it confirmed by her mother the same day.

"On the morning of Christmas Eve, my mother told me of a strange dream she had had the previous night. She found two German prisoners in our hall, who said they had been invited out to tea at a certain house in the village and when they arrived they were told the lady had gone away. They were directed to another house but did not wish to go and wanted to come to us. My mother said that one stooped and also spoke better

English.

"On Christmas Day, just before tea, I went out for a short walk and noticed two German prisoners on the doorstep of a house and wondered if they had been invited there. As I went on I argued with my conscience, because I knew that if they were still there when I returned, I ought to ask them to tea, because it was raining and miserable, and I did not want to. To my relief they had gone when I came back, but glancing across the road I saw them standing there. I immediately went over and invited them in.

"As they entered the hall I remembered the dream and after showing them into the dining-room I fetched my mother and jokingly said, 'Your Germans have arrived.' To my surprise, when she saw them she said,

'They are the identical pair that I saw in my dream.'

"signed M. IMRIE BROWN."

Mrs Clark added, "This account is absolutely correct, and several times during tea I was quite aware what would happen next.

"signed L. MOYE CLARK."

In answer to further enquiries Mrs Clark sent the following details of her experiences during the visit of the Germans.

"... One of the prisoners was taller and stooped a little just as I had seen him in my dream. The other, short and dark, scarcely spoke English at all, as his friend explained in my dream and also as soon as they came into our house. Therefore conversation was difficult during tea. As my son-in-law had been stationed in Germany during the war, I suggested he should get some snaps he had taken when there and show the boys. While he went to another room to get them something seemed to say to me, 'One of these boys, the dark one, comes from there.' Such proved to be the case. He got very excited when he saw the snaps, and his friend interpreted what he was saying. 'It is his home.' Then again, I knew that he would show us his family photos and immediately he drew a small case from his pocket which I had seen before and showed me his wife and daughter who looked quite familiar to me.

"The 'elated' feeling certainly was mine though I called it 'excitement', which lasted long into the night, keeping me from sleep, but making me feel so happy that I found myself smiling."

A letter from Mrs Bell, enclosing the above account, states that these details were exactly as told her verbally on 27 December. She adds that Mrs Clark has had a number of other similar and more interesting dreams, but that she sends this one as she heard it immediately after its occurrence.

It will be noticed that the dream is not an exact reproduction of what occurred. This appears to be another case of the fact pointed out by Professor H. H. Price in his recent broadcast that extra-sensory perceptions are "representative" rather than photographic reproductions of what actually occurs. He suggested the possibility that the information is correctly received by the subconscious but gets distorted in the effort to pass it through to consciousness. Success in doing this may cause the "elation" mentioned by the percipient. It is of interest that other percipients, particularly Miss Nancy Johnson, have reported similar feelings of elation during moments of extra-sensory perception.

# VERIDICAL INFORMATION GIVEN BY A MEDIUM OF MATTERS OUTSIDE THE SITTER'S KNOWLEDGE

THE following interesting incident from a sitting with a trance medium is reported by the Hon. Mrs O. H. Gay, who writes as follows:

"I made an appointment in July 1946 with Mrs Bedford for September 18th with the purpose, if possible, of obtaining evidential messages from a friend of mine who had been killed in a motor accident the previous May.

"Early in August I went to stay with Mr and Mrs B——for a couple of nights who had an old and intimate friend dying in their house. I saw him for a few moments and he told me what a comfort it was to him to be there with them, but he was too ill to talk much and a few days later he died.

"I was not there when he died and did not hear any details of his death (beyond the fact that it had been peaceful), nor did I see the B——'s until after my sitting with Mrs Bedford on September 18th. At this sitting I received no messages at all from the friend who had been killed in the motor accident, but received the messages given in the enclosed notes, which I took down verbatim in an abbreviated long-hand."

In the account which follows, the sentences printed in italics contain information unknown to Mrs Gay which subsequently proved correct. The comments in inverted commas are those of Mrs B., to whom the record of the sitting was shown.

K. GAY. SITTING WITH MRS BEDFORD

Sept. 18th, 1946

Your mother is here, Jack needs help. Also your father. (Then followed an account of my father's last illness.) Comments.

Applicable.—K. Gay.

Sept. 18th, 1946 (contd.)

There is also another person whom you saw before he died. An oval face with eyes sunken in, high forehead, you saw him in bed.

He passed on with a complication in his mind about material possessions, but he says "Thank God, I put everything all right".

Who is Harold? He is with someone called Charles who passed over recently.

(Then followed a number of messages purporting to come from my father.)

That person who was here recently. He was slim, he had another disease as well as the one he died of.

You felt very sorry for him.

He speaks of a lady on this earth. He is quite near her. Tell her he is not dead. She had plans in her mind about changes. She is not to worry about these. He realizes expenses are great, but she should not look too far ahead in planning.

He speaks of her looking through his papers.

He thanks her for what she put in his coffin.

He knows she looks at his photo and has talked to him.

She is to think more of herself and to remember their conversation about survival. There is a great love round them. He realizes what she feels.

He speaks of expecting a letter before he passed over which did not arrive. Comments.

"A friend of mine—a man aged 69—died at the house on Aug. 9th, 1947. I had been nursing him."

Not placed.—K. Gay.

"He had been suffering from heart disease."

Correct.—K. Gay.

All this would apply to Mrs B.—K. Gay.

"I went through his papers and destroyed some of his private letters."

"I put some of his favourite flowers into his coffin."

"I had looked at his photo and spoken to him after his death."

"Before his death I had a conversation with him about survival in which I expressed my firm belief that after his death he would still be able to be near me and see me."

"This is true, but Mrs Gay did not know he was expecting a letter."

Sept. 18th, 1946 (contd.)

He knows she is worried about finances. He has one or two valuable pieces which he gave her and he says she is not to be sentimental but to sell them if she wants to.

He is a man who had been unfortunate for years before his passing. He could have achieved more. He was very sensitive. She must not get rid of her house. Good fortune will come to her there. He will help her.

It gave him great comfort that she was there at the end. He knew she whispered to him that she loved him, but he could not answer.

He was so afraid of her leaving him. He went very peacefully. Thank her for all the love and comfort she gave him.

They had many years together. I get the number 42. Does it convey anything to you? (No.) Find out about it. 4 and 2.

Jack, he is helping Jack in spirit. He wishes he could have left more. The house was very dear to him. Jack missed him too.

He has met Arthur in spirit. The initial B comes with someone.

Initials M and E in spirit.

He left some personal things to Jack.

(Then followed some references to my father and some quite unevidential stuff from other people.

—K. Gay.)

Comments.

"This remark about 'not to be sentimental about his furniture' was very typical of him. He had no sentiment over furniture, while I always said I hated parting with things associated with people I loved."

"When he was dying I whispered a message to him that I loved him, and that he was not to worry as we should meet again. He was apparently quite unconscious when I said this to him. The reason I whispered was because I did not wish the nurse to hear as she was a stranger who had recently arrived."

"The number 24 would have a great significance to me as it was the number of a house he had lived in. I feel sure if he had tried to send me a number as a proof that he was speaking, 24 is the number he could have chosen."

Applicable.—K. Gay.

Not placed.

Not placed.

Correct.

It is interesting to note that the communications from Mrs Gay's father were of much poorer quality than those from the unexpected communicator. The points mentioned were just those which would mean most to Mrs B.

### **OBITUARY**

We deeply regret to record the death, on 2 March 1947, of Mr Whately Carington, whose work will be well known to all members of the Society. A fuller Obituary will be published in *Proceedings*.

### BLENNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND

The Council wish to express their most grateful appreciation of the donation of £500, given by Mrs Blennerhasset as an addition to the Trust Fund in order to ensure that the income shall not be diminished by reduction of the rate in interest. It seems clear that the income will, in fact, be increased. Our readers will appreciate this generous gift to the Fund.

### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—On January 7th I saw my son study a plan of London before going out. On his return he remarked that it might interest me to know that he had looked up West Eaton Place for he knew somebody was going to ask him where it was while he was out, and he wanted to have the answer ready. This happened as he had foreseen.

Professor Broad wrote in Philosophy for November, 1944, that the quantitative experiments performed by Dr Soal during the four previous years provided "evidence which is statistically overwhelming for the occurrence, not only of telepathy but of precognition". Dr Soal's evidence does not stand alone; nor is Professor Broad the only eminent man to be overwhelmed by it.

Professor Broad also said in his Presidential address to the S.P.R. in 1935:

"The degree of belief which it is reasonable to attach to an alleged fact or a proposed theory depends jointly on two factors, viz.": (a) its antecedent probability or improbability, and (b) the trustworthiness of the evidence and the extent to which it seems to exclude all alternatives except the one suggested. On precisely similar evidence it would be reasonable to believe much more strongly that an accused man had cheated at cards if one knew him to be a bookmaker than it would be if one knew him to be an Anglican bishop, because the antecedent probability of the alleged event is much greater in the former case than in the latter. Now antecedent probability depends very largely on analogy or coherence of the suggested proposition with what is already known or reasonably believed about the subject matter with which it is concerned. Antecedent improbability depends very largely on lack of analogy or positive discordance with what is already known or reasonably believed."

Before quantitative experiments proved the existence of E.S.P. to those who are willing dispassionately to study the evidence, it needed a good deal more evidence than would hang a man for the S.P.R. even to label a case well-documented. This was essential when its aim was to prove the existence of an antecedently improbable faculty. But the question "Does it exist?" has been answered, except for those who for psychological reasons would not be convinced were the heavens themselves to open. Are not the vital questions today: How, Why, and On what occasions, does it emerge?

I have reason to believe that members are diffident about sending in cases because they understand that the corroboration required must be watertight in every case. Consequently a number of cases, which internal evidence would show to be similar in nature to well-documented cases, are not reported, and valuable cumulative hints as to the nature of E.S.P. may thus be lost. For in future it is largely from the experiences of the percipients themselves that we shall have to widen our knowledge. Further, a wrong impression of the incidence of the faculty may thereby be created; private enquiry suggests that this is more widespread than the cases received by the Society indicate.

In the changed circumstances, would not a statement of policy about evidence, to include guidance on such points as the following, be of help to members?

1. Before the experimental confirmation of precognition, the case quoted above would not have been considered evidential, because my son did not tell me of his impression before it was confirmed. Even had he done so it would probably still have been classed as a chance coincidence, or we should have been suspected of delusions or collusion. Now that precognition is no longer antecedently improbable, is such a case of greater interest to the Society?

2. During his childhood my son produced corroborated evidence of

E.S.P. Does this add to the value of the above case?

3. Before the experimental evidence, had the Archbishop of Canterbury himself sent us an uncorroborated statement that he had seen the ghost of a living friend, we should have been bound to believe any other explanation of his statement rather than that he had seen what he thought he saw. But now that such ghosts have become respectable "telepathic hallucinations corresponding to the situation of some other person at the time", may we legitimately take a serious interest in the unsupported word of an Archbishop? Does the fact that my son is an accurately minded mathematical scholar at Cambridge add to the probability that when he said he had known that someone would ask him a certain question, he was speaking the truth?

4. It is now widely accepted that telepathic impressions are representative, rather than photographic reproductions, and that they may be of any degree of accuracy, or even symbolic. Does not this imply that cases of apparent E.S.P. are of interest even if they do not exactly correspond to the event portrayed? Distortions themselves, if studied in sufficient numbers,

should be instructive.

5. Could members be informed that a wider range of cases would now be of interest, but that they would be classified in two categories:

A. With standards of evidence as heretofore.

B. First-hand reports of cases of apparent E.S.P. by percipients known to members of the Society, which may be less well corroborated.

I am aware that this suggestion may bring down upon my head the accusation of a wish to lower the standards of evidence of the Society. Far from this being the case, I merely want to enquire whether, in view of the confirmation of the existence of E.S.P., it may not be as unscientific to ignore less well-documented cases as it would be to accept them uncritically. Also I feel that members need encouragement to send in cases and guidance as to how to do so.

Yours, etc.,

ROSALIND HEYWOOD

SIR,—In the early numbers of our *Proceedings* numerous authenticated accounts of Apparitions and Ghosts were published. At that time and ever since, other accounts often equally well authenticated have appeared in the *Journal*. To give two examples there is the case of Samuel Bull, sweep (Oct. 1932) and that of the Misses Scott (Vol. VI, p. 146 and Vol. IX, p. 298). The former is I think the most striking of all and was investigated on the spot by Lord Balfour and others. The latter is a striking account of an open air haunting. There are a number of others. Owing to their publication in the *Journal* none of these are available to the general public. I suggest that a selection of the best cases should be made and published in a special volume of the *Proceedings* with any changes of name that may be necessary to cover promises of anonymity. This would be of great assistance to students of the subject.

Yours faithfully,

B. ABDY COLLINS

We are grateful to Mr Abdy Collins for his suggestion. There are, as he points out, many adequately authenticated cases in the *Journal* which might well be published for the benefit of students of psychical research, either in a special volume of *Proceedings* or, perhaps even more usefully, in a separate publication.—ED.

### REVIEW

Some Human Oddities. By E. J. DINGWALL. Pp. 198, 12 plates. London: Home and Van Thal, 1947. 15s.

There is much more in Dr Dingwall's latest work than a lurid recital of the doings of six queer people; he has in fact given us a serious study in the fantastic. Each chapter presents an unsolved problem. One chapter is devoted to D. D. Home and another to the levitating saint, Joseph of Copertino.

The D. D. Home mystery is the one which most concerns psychical researchers. Dr Dingwall's approach is unusual. He does not attempt the customary detailed analysis and appraisal of séance reports. Instead, he has made full use of his erudition in these matters to present the reader with a choice and illuminating selection of contemporary observations. One gets a clear picture of the attitudes of the people with whom Home came in contact, and of the conditions in which his séances were conducted.

This chapter contains three fresh contributions to the accepted story of D. D. Home. The author has unearthed a new report of the famous Ashley Place levitation, when Home floated out of one window and in at the next. The account is supposed to have been written by Lord Dunraven himself, although it contradicts the classical version and does not fit in with the actual configuration of the premises at Ashley Place. The theory is put forward that Home had homosexual tendencies. This would explain the scandalous rumours which dogged him through life, the mysterious expulsion from France after sittings at the Tuileries and the antipathy felt towards him by Browning and others. The circumstances of the Lyon-Home case are reviewed, and it is shown that Home was by no means as guilty in that affair as is generally supposed. Mrs Lyon hoped to use the famous medium to gain entry to spheres of society where previously she had been snubbed. When she saw that her ambitions were not going to be realised, she thought better of it and reclaimed the money she had settled on Home.

Other sections of the book deserve more than the brief reference which is all that can be given here. As far as witnesses and signed depositions are concerned, the levitations of St Joseph appear to be the best attested ever, not excluding those of D. D. Home. They occurred often, both in buildings and outside, and in the presence of all sorts of bystanders. The levitations took place in broad daylight and were closely observed and commented upon in great detail. We can only lament with the author that nowadays, when we have the camera to record their feats, "saints do not seem to fly as they used to do."

The chapter on Deacon Pâris is mainly of medico-psychological interest. It describes some extraordinary instances of submission to torture by women under the influence of religious fanaticism. On reading the chapter on Angel Anna—a disgusting wonder-worker who seems to have stepped out of the pages of the *News of the World*—one senses the writer's own brutal experience of the seamy side of psychic phenomena. The odious trade of the psychic charlatan, its revolting associations, the infamy of its accomplices, and the degrading credulity of its supporters, are all brought out in this unpleasant story.

Altogether, Dr Dingwall is to be congratulated on producing a book which is as fascinating as its contents are fantastic.

D. J. West

# THE JOURNAL IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the Journal, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the Journal in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the Journal is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

MAY, 1947

Vol. XXXIV--No. 635

### CONTENTS

								P	AGE
Notice of Meeting	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	29
New Members	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- `	30
Meetings of the Co	ouncil	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	31
Private Meeting	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	31
Some Recent Com	munic	ations	recei	ved th	rough	ı Miss	Cum	mins	32
Mass Experiments	in th	e Psi	Cogni	tion o	of Dra	wings		-	43
Correspondence	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	55

### NOTICE OF MEETING

### A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY,
31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

Thursday, 3 July 1947, at 6 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ON

### EXPERIMENTAL EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION

WILL BE READ BY

Mr D. A. H. PARSONS, M.Sc.

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.

### NEW MEMBERS

### (Elected 31 March 1947)

Barnard, G. C., M.Se., Southland School, Broadstone, Dorsct.

Chalmers, J. S., 56 Ardmay Crescent, Glasgow, S. 4.

Dalton, G. F., 1 Seaview Terrace, Ailesbury Road, Dublin.

David, W. A. L., Ph.D., 36 Huntingdon Road, Cambridge.

Dewick, Mrs E. J., Curry Farm, Bradwell-on-Sea, Southminster, Essex.

Dick, Mrs D. A., Street Ashton Lodge, Stretton-under-Fosse, nr Rugby.

Due-Petersen, J., Aabyhoj, Denmark.

Marrian, L. H., 1 Blenheim Gardens, Wallington, Surrey.

Moore, Mrs W. A., Hill Farm House, Seend, Wiltshire.

Osborn, E. C., 18 Kensington Church Street, London, W. 8.

Peachey, Eleanor M., Ph.D., 83 Greenhill, Hampstead, London, N.W. 3.

Philbin, Miss M. M., Wilton, Chelmsford Road, Shenfield, Essex.

Woodley, F. J., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Cranleigh, 5 Jubilec Road, Dursley, Glos.

Young, Lieut.-Col. T. C. McCombie, M.D., 68 Belsize Park, London, N.W. 3.

### Student-Associate

Young, Miss R. A., Stonegate Viearage, nr Tunbridge.

### (Elected 29 April 1947)

Austen, A. W., 144 High Holborn, London, W.C. 1.

Chew, Miss D. N., 55 Ormerod Road, Burnley, Lanes.

Cox; G. W., e/o Barclay's Bank, Adderley Street, Cape Town, S. Africa.

De L'Isle & Dudley, Dowager Lady, Basil Street Hotel, Knights-bridge, London, S.W. 3.

Jefferson, Mrs G., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., D.P.M., High Bank, Didsbury, Manchester 20.

Lawford, Mrs I. A., 28 Aldwick Road, Bognor Regis, Sussex.

Roscoe, G. T., M.A., State High School, Charters Towers, Queensland, Australia.

Ross, R. C., 149 Uxbridge Road, Hanworth, Middx.

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

The 424th Mecting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Monday, 31 March 1947, at 3 p.m., The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Professor C. D. Broad, Professor E. R. Dodds, Brigadicr R. C. Firebrace, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Dr A. J. B. Robertson, Mrs W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas and Dr R. H. Thouless; also Dr D. J. West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Fourteen new Members and one Student-Associate were

elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Mr D. A. H. Parsons was appointed an elected member of Council

to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr Whately Carington.

The following co-optations were renewed for the year 1947-48: Brigadier R. C. Firebrace, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs Frank Heywood, Dr A. J. B. Robertson and Mr Richard Wilson.

The 425th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Tuesday, 29 April 1947, at 3 p.m., The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Brigadier R. C. Firebrace, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Miss Jephson, Dr A. J. B. Robertson, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Dr D. J. West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Eight new Members were elected. Their names and addresses

are given above.

Lord Charles Hopc was appointed a member of the Finance Committee.

### PRIVATE MEETINGS

THE 194th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Thursday, 10 April 1947, at 6.45 p.m., when Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell read a paper on "The Spontaneous Phenomena of Psychical Research".

On Thursday, I May 1947, at 6.45 p.m., the Research Officer, Dr D. J. West, opened a discussion on "The Work of the Society's Research Department".

# SOME RECENT COMMUNICATIONS RECEIVED THROUGH MISS CUMMINS

[Miss Gibbes (E.B.G.) has sent us the following account of veridical communications received during 1945 through Miss Geraldine Cummins, whose mediumship is well known to our members.]

Fictitious names of persons and places are used throughout, but the real

names have been disclosed to the Hon. Editor.

Miss Cummins spent the greater part of the war years from 1939–1944 in Ireland looking after an invalid mother and doing other rather nervewracking work. After the death of her mother in October 1944 she returned to London in February 1945. She did not seem very well but we had a few personal sittings for automatic writing before she returned to Ireland for the summer in June of that year.

During one of these sittings (March 19th, 1945) the following announce-

ment was made by her control, Astor:

"I must tell you there is a stranger here, a quiet grey-haired woman with a curious force. So I have been compelled to pass on what is her message. She says she died in Kensington. She shows mc a foot, that is her surname, I gather. Then a daisy, Yes, Marguerite Foote. She says she worked for a long time with an important public man—knew him well. She gives the name James. She says she wants to talk to Donald about James and that Donald hopes to come to this town in April. If so, she begs that you see him for the writing, not to let anything interfere as she has something important to say about James."

E.B.G. "I don't quite follow all this, Astor."

"You may know in April, as Donald is likely to want to see you if he has time."

E.B.G. "I grasp whom you mean now."

"That is all about her now. She doesn't seem able to give surnames. She seems to have been over here about three years. She says her message is important in regard to future events."

E.B.G. "Tell her I will remember and arrange."

The above came as a surprise. I soon realised however to whom the reference was meant. Later I looked up the name Foote in the telephone directory but could find no one in Kensington likely to fit the name given in the script.

After the sitting Miss Cummins said she recollected something about Donald X but couldn't remember what, and asked if any allusion had been made to him. I answered in the affirmative and enquired if he might be coming to London. She replied that she thought it extremely unlikely. I

made no reference to the stranger.

During Miss Cummins's absence in Ireland, she had given an occasional sitting to a friend, Donald X. He had been much impressed by, and was very interested in, her psychic abilities. Through her he had received communications purporting to come from the mother of a well-known business man. Thinking there might be some interesting developments, I followed up this trail at the next sitting.

# MARCH 25TH 1945, AT 25 JUBILEE PLACE, S.W. 3

"Astor is here; Am I to call Hilda [my sister-in-law]? She and her family have been together to-day."

E.B.G. "Yes, but I should first like to ask you a few questions."

" I shall try to reply to them."

E.B.G. "You remember the quiet, grey-haired woman stranger, you described the other day?"

"Yes, she was an interesting woman with a keen brain, extremely quick but quiet, like one who had very great self-control and grip of herself."

E.B.G. "Had she spoken before?"

"No, she never communicated through my child [i.e. the medium]. In fact, it was her first visit. She knows Donald X. At least, she had seen him when she was staying with her employer whom she called James. When I asked her who James was, she replied that he was a man of affairs and did not seem to wish to give more information. I said was he in business and she replied that 'he was a very important business man' and smiled."

"I said what kind of goods did he deal in?" She said, "Every kind."

E.B.G. "I wanted to trace her."

"She seems to have had a confidential post with James."

E.B.G. "She said she died in Kensington. Is there nothing more you

can tell me in this respect?"

"She said she died in Kensington and that Donald would know her and that she did not particularly wish that you should find out who she was."

E.B.G. "Well, we will leave it at that."

"That was her habit in life-to keep secrets, and so she was always

reserved with strangers."

E.B.G. "I tried to trace her name in a book here, but of course could not do so, it was too vague, as she might have died in any house in Kensington."

"She did not say she died here. I asked her. She said, 'There is more

than one Kensington in the world 'and smiled."

At a subsequent sitting the following spontaneous reference to Marguerite Foote was made.

# 25, Jubilee Place, Chelsea, S.W. 3 Saturday Afternoon, April 14th, 1945

"Astor is here. There is near to you the quiet grey-haired lady, but if she is quiet she is persistent. She has for over a week been pressing me to speak to you about her first message. Her name is Marguerite Foote. At last I have that clearly from her. She says I gave her message wrongly to you. She had said James is coming over here in April and that she wanted to speak about James to Donald. She wanted to warn him that James was coming over. I see now that this lady does not belong to this country, but she is not French. She dicd in Kensington, New Zealand. She says she had retired there because she could not carry on her work any longer.

She says she knows Sheila took her place lately with James; but it wasn't the same thing. Sheila is very clever but hasn't the experience of course.

Do you want me to send this lady away?"

EBG. "I remembered, and would have asked Mr X to come here in April if he had visited this country. But now, as you say the message has been misinterpreted, we can convey it to him. We have not heard that he is coming here."

"She says she was working for a long time in a confidential position for James and that it has given her the greatest joy to see him resting after the passage of death. He is with his mother, or rather, she came

to him."

EBG. "Tell her that I will send the message as she wishes."

"Yes, I have told her. She is satisfied."

After the death of James, Miss Cummins wrote a letter of sympathy to Mr X. She added something to the effect that, "A Miss Marguerite Foote had ealled here in March and that she was worried about something happening to a friend of his in April. She said she was from Kensington, N.Z." Miss Cummins added that she hesitated to write to Mr X as she knew nothing whatever about this lady. But she was a nice grey-haired woman. Also that she had ealled again yesterday.

A letter from Mr X was received by Miss Cummins on May 1st, 1945.

It runs as follows:

(Extract)

April 24, 1945. Dublin.

"DEAR MISS CUMMINS,

Thank you so much for your kind letter of sympathy. Millie and I are both grateful for it. What you wrote about Marguerite Foote is most interesting and evidential. You may have since learned that she was James's confidential secretary for many years and died about two years ago. What is most evidential is that she told you she lived in 'Kensington, N.Z.', which is not generally known; also the fact that she had white hair, though relatively a young woman. How did that come through? If I could have excerpts from the script covering these two episodes, I should be most grateful. Obviously, Miss Foote was hoping to get word to James through you and me to take eare of his health. . . . If you come over let us know. We not only want to see you but feel that some interesting things might come through. Please remember me to Miss Gibbes.

Yours faithfully,

Donald X."

Copy of letter sent by Miss Gibbes to Mr X:

May 1st, 1945.

"Dear Mr-X,

Miss Cummins has read me extracts from your letter to her concerning Marguerite Foote. As I am anxious to collect any evidence of survival, would you be so good as to let me know a few more details concerning her? I take a few questions from the three scripts copies of which I enclose. Your answers would of course be regarded by us as confidential.

Was Marguerite "quiet, grey-haired and with a curious force "? Did she "work for a long time with James and know him well"?

In your letter you say she died about two years ago. Astor says about three years. But time is often a stumbling block in communications as you probably know, so this is near enough.

Would you describe M. Foote as "an interesting woman with a keen

brain, extremely quick, quiet and self-controlled "etc. as described?

She claims she knows you, or at least had seen you when she was staying with her employer. Is this a fact?

"A confidential post" with James. Your letter confirms this.

Was she "reserved with strangers" and "persistent"?

You affirm that she died in Kensington, N.Z. (A place, the existence of which was utterly unknown to Miss Cummins and myself).

Was she "unable to carry on her work any longer and so retired "?

Is it a fact that a woman named Sheila took her place with James and was it just lately? Is Sheila not quite so efficient as M. F. as indicated? Is Sheila "clever but not so experienced"?

The script indicates that she was working for a long time as Secretary. I note your letter states she was confidential secretary for many years.

In view of the fact that it was after the announcement of "James's" death that Astor wrote he had misinterpreted the original message concerning him, it is interesting to note a few points which would seem to indicate that this statement is correct.

1. "She wants to talk to Donald about James. . . . In April."
(Communication of March 19)

2. "not to let anything interfere as she had something important to say about James . . . you may know in April."

(March 19)

3. Her message "important in regard to future events".

(March 19)

With reference to the suggestion in your letter that Miss Cummins may have learnt that M. F. was his confidential secretary and died two years ago, I can assure you that neither Miss Cummins nor I have seen anything of the kind. Had we done so, we should have thought immediately of this communicator. In any case it is indicated in script of March 25th that M. F. held "A confidential post" with James. Also in script of March 19 that she "worked for a long time with an important public man".

Yours sincerely,

E. B. GIBBES."

Copy of letter received from Mr X:

May 10th, 1945.

(Personally typed)

"DEAR MISS GIBBES:

As I have written to Miss Cummins I shall be very happy to work with you on this matter and give such assistance as I can for I think you

have an evidential case of the first order. Answering your questions in the order in which you ask them I should say that:

- 1. Marguerite Foote could be described quite accurately as a woman with a "curious force". She was gray haired even while a young woman and white haired toward the end.
- 2. She did work for a long time with "James" and knew him extremely well.
- 3. I will verify the time of her death. It may have been more than two years.
- 4. She was the kind of woman that could make herself interesting to anyone who interested her and whom she considered worth while. She never could have attained the position she held without exceptional qualities.
- 5. She knows me well. She was in my friend's household from, I think it was 1922.
- 6. Yes, most confidential. I doubt if anything went over his desk that she did not know about.
- 7. She never talked about my friend's affairs or discussed any public business to my knowledge.
- 8. She died in a Wellington suburb. I believe it was Kensington. I will verify this as it is important.
  - 9. Yes, she was unable to carry on for several years before she died.
- 10. Yes, it is a fact that a woman named Sheila took over and she was not so experienced but is clever.

I suggest that you try to obtain from Astor answers to the following questions which I shall be able to verify:

What illness overtook M. F.?

What was the name that she was known by in her employer's family?

This would be very evidential.

What other name has Sheila? Describe colour of hair, married or single (I can verify such answers out of my own knowledge). Does Astor know of any kinsfolk of Sheila who have sent messages through him and Geraldine C. to me for others.

If M. F. comes again tell her I am very anxious to receive any message from "James" who believes in communication.

The dates and the misinterpretation of Astor's messages are most significant. . . .

I shall be glad to show you the scripts that G. C. obtained with me. They contain some extraordinary things.

Yours sincerely,

DONALD X."

Notes of sitting held on the morning of May 16th, 1945 at 25 Jubilee Place, S.W. 3.

"Astor comes."

EBG. "The last time we wrote you said that the lady with grey hair, the stranger, was around but we had no time then to talk with her. Would she like to come now?"

"Yes. I can call her.... Here she is. She is very interested in you and it is because she knows Donald X. She says that James is with his own people and that he was delighted too, to catch up on Walter R. whom, he said, had beaten him on the post in the journey to this world."

EBG. "Who is Walter R.?" the rest of his name?"

"He said Walter and he were two sick men together and they had a private bet as to which of them would live the longest. James lost the bet. James thought he would go first. That is what this lady tells me. Walter R., that was the name."

EBG. "Has she any message she would like to send to Mr X?"

"She is delighted to hear you will give a message to Donald. Tell him she says, that James is not only happy but so darned glad to be able to think about himself. For the first time for many years he has been able to have a good think about himself."

EBG. "Does she remember if she was called by any special name in

James's family?"

"She says she was known by more than one name."

(Here followed an attempt to write what looks like O or Q and Chap or Cheep.)

"I am trying to get her to write it." (Another attempt.) EBG. "When she first came you gave her name correctly."

"She showed me a large daisy and a foot, that's how I got it originally. She may give it to Donald later."

EBG. "But he knows the niekname so it wouldn't be the same."

"She does not say anything more about that."

EBG. "I wonder if she can remember what other name Sheila had? and the colour of her hair and if married or single?"

"Wait. I will ask her. She says Sheila's name is Ship—no, it begins like

Ship but it isn't a ship.

Shipton. That is the name she makes in signs to me.

Shipton. It may not be quite correct because the signs are difficult. But the special name they ealled her seemed to begin with the sign C."

EBG. "And was Sheila married?"

"She says Sheila was married, that she is a live wire and has a quick brain and is very attractive. Her husband, I think, is in the Army. Marguerite points to a uniform when she speaks of the husband who has some appointment."

EBG. "Astor, do you know any kinsfolk of Sheila's who have sent messages through you and the medium here, to Donald X.?"

(Some names were here given which were later verified by Mr Donald X as relevant.)

(EBG. "I wonder if she recollects what illness overtook her?"

"She does not know to which illness you refer. She was very ill at one time from anaemia, debility, but I can't hold her longer. . . ."

EBG. "Tell her I will ask for her again some time Astor. Your ehild is tired. . . . Goodbye."

# (Note made after the sitting.)

Miss Cummins is not as strong as she used to be before the war and so the power does not, at present, last so long as formerly. After the sitting I asked Miss Cummins if she knew who had been writing? She replied, giving the name of my relative, and then said she "saw a woman with grey, silvery hair—pale, at least her face seemed pale—and she looked puzzled or rather, she got the impression that she was puzzled, as though she didn't quite know what to make of me,"—"a little suspicious, that's all I got." Later she added "Didn't we have Marguerite back? (yes) that must have been she then."

Copy of Letter from Donald X, dated May 25 and received by Miss Gibbes June 1st 1945:

"DEAR MISS GIBBES,

I was very much interested in your letter dated May 16th with enclosures. It only arrived two days ago. The last script is most extraordinary and convincing. I can tell you now that everything about Sheila is correct. (Mr X then verified the names above mentioned.) The success in getting the name Shipton through makes me suspect the possibility that M. F. didn't want to have her "pet name" come out. Possibly she tried to write "cheap" in protest though I see no reason for it. Perhaps later she will give it so that I won't tell you now.

The bit about Walter R. staggered me. See if you can get the nick name by which he was generally known to his intimates. The reference is most evidential. I won't give you the details yet but this was significant.

Give our best to G. [Miss Cummins]. I can quite understand that she is worn out. Her devotion to her mother during her long and trying illness

was extraordinary and the shock of the ending.

If you get Marguerite again thank her for me and tell her I appreciate very much her news of James and that when there is a favourable opportunity I shall pass it on to those to whom it means a great deal.

This has developed into a most interesting and evidential research. Please keep me in touch with it and I will pass on any useful suggestions

that occur to me.

Yours sincerely,

DONALD X."

Copy of letter sent to Mr X by E. B. G.:

"25, Jubilee Place, Chelsea, S.W. 3. May 21st, 1945.

Dear Mr X,

We had a short sitting today for a relative. Astor at once wrote as follows:

Astor is here. I have a word to say about a previous writing. There was little power near the end of it so I was not able to obtain all the answers clearly. You asked me to find out the Christian name the family knew and used for Miss Foote. I think that was the request. I got the name Alice from her in signs. So I presume that was the name required, Alice Foote. She made the signs that shaped this name I have written.

(EBG. Thank you. I think the request was for the name by which she was known in James's family).

The name of my relative was then announced. And the writing pro-

ceeded on other lines.

I hope the above has some meaning to you. Recently we had another communication of a very evidential nature concerning a woman of the

name, Alice.1 I hope there is no confusion.

As it happens, I have not shown G. the last script. I told her bits of it but I carefully concealed the fact that there was any suggestion of a request for a name. Nor did I tell her that I had sent you the page on which the names were written. She is quite unaware that she had written any.

With kind regards,

Yours sincercly,

E.B.G."

Copy of letter from Mr X received by EBG. Dated May 30th 1945:

"DEAR MISS GIBBES,

Thanks for your letter of May 21st. I do not know whether "Alice" was one of the names of Marguerite Foote or not. Probably it was not but I will enquire. Alice is *not* the name I was hoping to get. How would it be, when opportunity presents itself, to ask whether Marguerite Foote wished *not* to tell the name James called her by and which James's family used in speaking to and of her.

G.C. and Astor are so marvellous in giving names that I suspect that

there is a holding back on M.F.'s part. ...

I am waiting with interest to see what you get on the subject of Walter R. This is one of the most extraordinary bits of evidence that I have ever come across.

With all best wishes,

Yours sincerely,

Donald X."

Notes of Sitting, Wed. eve: June 6th 1945, at 25 Jubilee Place, S.W. 3. 6.17 p.m.

(GC and EBG)

Having received Mr X's letter in which he said the name Alice was incorrect so far as he knew, anyhow it was not what he wanted, and as G. is returning to Ireland soon, I thought it advisable to endeavour to get replies to his letters as soon as possible.

"Astor is here. You wish to talk to Hilda or to others."

E.B.G. "Who is there besides Hilda?"

"There is your brother Frank and I think there is a woman in a mist and also I see two others not quite clear to me yet."

E.B.G. "Will you ask the woman in the mist to come and talk to me first?"

"The woman is the one who was here previously. She won't write herself but I can report what she says. She is still a little distrustful of you and afraid to give away any really personal information. She says that, in connection with James, they always had to be very careful in their statements, as there was the danger of the Press getting hold of it."

E.B.G. "Tell her she need not fear us in that respect."

"She says you can't trust anyone when it comes to careless talk."

E.B.G. "There I agree. Will you say that Mr X thanks Miss Foote for the message re James and when the opportunity occurs will pass it on to those to whom it means a great deal."

"She is very pleased indeed. . . ."

E.B.G. "Can Marguerite say anything more about Walter R.? He has

a nick-name by which he was known to his intimates."

"Wait.... She only calls him Wat. I don't know if she means that as a nick-name. She says, "Wat is right here and darned glad we are all together—the old trio." I don't know what she means by the trio."

E.B.G. "Can she explain the trio?"

"' We are going to get together' she says, 'and start working after James has had his rest in the holiday camp."

E.B.G. "I conclude that Walter R. was associated with James in his

job."

"' My dear Robson', James used to say." That is M.F.'s answer.

E.B.G. "Astor, you gave the name Alice as connected with M.F. could she explain why she gave this name?"

"She seems to think she told you that it was a name associated with

herself."

E.B.G. "It was not what Mr X expected to be given."

"She says, 'The name is my property—at least—it was my first name so why should you object to my using it?"

E.B.G. "Well, she is cautious and we are also. Mr X wants to be sure

of her, so we are all cautious!"

"She says she may have given away too much to you two. She is a

little upset now because I have told you what she said about . . ."

E.B.G. "Please tell her we won't give anything away. She hasn't given, I think, the name which James's family used when speaking of her."

"I have said that to her but she won't give it, in fact, she won't tell

me anything more now."

E.B.G. "Well, tell her that I only asked her because Mr X wanted to

know and your child here is going over to Ireland very soon."

"She won't, I think, trust you with any further information. I led her on to talk and now she is distressed at realising some of her remarks are written down and are in the hands of two strangers."

E.B.G. "Tell her it is all right. We often have confidential things

written down and she need not be upset."

"Yes, I shall tell her, it is only a passing mood with her. I think the man who was with her told her that she was indiscreet in communicating with strangers on earth through an interpreter. It is the fault of this man. She was quite ready to talk until he spoke to her about you. He was also connected with James—worked for him in a confidential capacity."

E.B.G. "Tell her to trust us, and now what about the other two you said were near?"

"Yes, this person has given her name as Pussy. She has a connection with M.F. They spoke to each other. Pussy has the symbol of fire near her now I see. I think she died through a fire. Wait I will ask her more. She would like Millie to know that she is more alive than she ever was on earth. Pussy has been over here a number of years it seems. She has gone now. She talked so quickly I don't know if I gave her message correctly. I think I picked it up, at any rate, something she wanted to be sent. . . ."

Copy of letter sent by E.B.G. to Mr X.:

" 25, Jubilee Place, S.W. 3. June 6th 1945

DEAR MR X,

Many thanks for yours of May 25th and 30th returning page of names belonging to the script. You say the name Shipton is correct.

But to whom does it belong?

I am very interested in what you say about Walter R. In view of the fact that G. returns to Ireland in a few days, I decided that I would try to get in touch with M. Foote again so as to obtain if possible answers to your questions and thus eliminate the influence of the sitter's mind. For you will be seeing G. in Dublin shortly. Herewith is the result. From it, do I gather that Walter R.'s name is Robson or is that the nick-name? And that he was also at one time a secretary or confidential friend? You will see that M. Foote says Alice was her first name. Can you verify this—Also if she died in Kensington, N.Z.,—if there is such a place?

I shall be glad to hear if the name Pussy conveys anything to your wife? Geraldine told me her name was Millie in course of conversation a short time ago. Would you also let me know if the reference to fire is correct? Also, if she has been over a number of years? And also if she talked very quickly when on earth? This is a small point but may have been a

characteristic of the alleged communicator.

In yours of May 25th you say "Everything about Sheila is correct." Am I to take it she is a "live wire" and has a quick brain and that her

husband is in the Army and has some appointment?

I asked G. later on, as she said she thought M. F. had been speaking, if she had ever had a Walter R. writing through her to you? She replied in the negative so far as she could recollect. She was very anxious to hear if anything of interest had been communicated at enclosed sitting. But beyond saying that it was very interesting I thought, I told her nothing as I didn't want to spoil anything else that might come through her to you by her previous knowledge of what had been said, etc.

I shall be very intrigued to hear what you think of the enclosed. But it is unlikely that we have any more sittings before she goes, as she seems very tired and her "power" does not, alas, last as long as it used. I have assured her that you are delighted with the results of this experiment and

that encouraged her. Please forgive typing errors, etc.

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

Copy of letter from Mr X dated Sunday, June 17th 1945:

"DEAR MISS GIBBES,

I have been long delayed in answering your last very interesting letter with script enclosed. This is, your letter of June 6th.

Shipton is Sheila's married name. She is James's daughter.

Walter R. is Walter Robson. For many years he was James's close friend. He died on board ship when on a voyage with James. James always called him by a nickname as did all his circle. This I will not tell you yet. The trio might well mean Robson, James and Miss Foote. They worked very closely for years. To me this is very evidential. I shall find out whether Marguerite Foote's first name was Alice. I did not know

Pussy" is my wife's sister, that is correct. My wife is Millie. She, Pussy, was burned to death in her house. There are some details that might come through which would be evidential so I shall not say more at present except that she was a very vivacious personality. . . . We expect to see G.C. on the 20th and if she is up to it, I would like to have a short sitting, not over 15 minutes, as she should not get tired. But if this comes off, it might be well not to ask any questions regarding the things that have been coming to you. If anything comes, well and good. But since I know the answers to several questions, I think it is best to wait until you might take it up again. We have got hold of something very good and should be patient. Don't you think so?

Yours sincerely,

Donald X."

From enquiries made by Mr X it was ascertained (1) that Marguerite Foote's middle name began with A, but it was not ascertained that it was Alice; (2) that she was treated at a hospital known as Kensington Hospital, but died not at Kensington, N.Z., but in a neighbouring district; (3) that James and Robson both knew they were ill when on the voyage mentioned, but that nothing could be ascertained about any bet between them.

Further investigations in this case were ended after June 20th, 1945, owing to the severe operation and subsequent long convalescence of Miss

Cummins.

Several points of interest would seem to emerge from a study of this case. One of the most important is that facts have been given in the automatic script which were not only unknown to Miss Cummins and myself, but also unknown to Mr X. The latter is the only individual who could reasonably be regarded as being in possible telepathic communication with the automatist while writing these facts. But this hypothesis does not cover the statement apparently indicating James's death, over three weeks before it occurred.

So far as we know, we had never heard of Walter Robson. It is of interest to note that the characters of both Marguerite Foote and Sheila Shipton are accurately described. As these two women were entire strangers to us, it appears that these descriptions could only have been given by someone who knew them both.—" Astor "describing Marguerite and the latter describing Sheila.

It is of interest to note that Astor appears to have acted as reporter of Marguerite's remarks at these sittings. If this is accepted as the manner in which the communication was conducted, it may explain the discrepancy between fact and statement when Marguerite is alleged to have said she died at Kensington, whereas she was in hospital in Kensington and died at another place not far off.

Perhaps readers will agree that this ease is the more interesting because of the illustration in this case, of a very human failing—inaccurate report-

ing.

When analysing evidence one should always compare it with the behaviour of human beings. So often the seeptical investigator appears to assume that the hypothetical communicator must be infallible. If he is fallible, that is to say, makes inaccurate statements, then the communicator is considered by sceptics to be an invention of the medium's subconscious mind. If he is infallible and makes accurate statements, it is often assumed that the subconscious mind of the medium is wholly responsible for the alleged communication. Cryptaesthesia or invention accounts for all the phenomena, the communicator is never there!

E. B. Gibbes.

# MASS EXPERIMENTS IN THE PSI COGNITION OF DRAWINGS

By D. J. West

## Acknowledgment

The experimenter wishes to place on record his great indebtedness to Mr M. T. Hindson, who willingly undertook the laborious task of seoring all the drawings, and gave unstinted practical help throughout the experiments. Mr Hindson is already known to members of the Society for his work in judging drawings in Mr Carington's experiments.

#### Introduction

Those who have followed or been engaged upon experiments in psi cognition are more or less generally agreed (at least on this side of the Atlantie) that the ability to divine by telepathy or clairvoyance the order of a randomly arranged pack of cards is a rare one. It seemed, when the eard-guessing campaign was first launehed by Ina Jephson, that statisties might reveal a latent faculty in most people. Later work in conjunction with Besterman and Soal showed that when adequate precautions were taken no results were obtained in tests on groups of unselected pereipients. Dr Soal's Hereulean labours over many years, as well as many sporadic unpublished trials, confirm the impression that good eard-guessers are a rarity. In earlier days the Americans made the elaim that about one person in five was a suecessful eard-guesser; but, judging by recent eomments in the Editorials of the Journal of Parapsychology, their present view is much more conservative.

TABLE

No.	TARGET	7	CONTRO	DL	PF	ERCIPIENTS	
of trial	Subject	$\frac{Serial}{No.}$	Subject	$\frac{Serial}{No.}$	Manning	Fletcher	Wrench
1	Million	I	Church bell	2	Cat (2)	Bell (2)*	— (2)
2	Tumbler	3	World	4	Pear (4)	Key (3)*	Shape (4)
3	Piano	5	Crown	6	Cube (—)	Lamp-	Hat (6)
4	Spectacles	7	Basket	8	Candle (8)	shade (6) Swan (7)	Bottle (8)
5	Bath	10	Teapot	9	Book (10)	Pillarbox	Lamp (9)
6	Penny	12	Envelopc	11	Flower (12)	(9) Ship (11)	Plate (12)
7	Snake	13	Horse-	14	Teaspoon	Bow (13)	Book (13)
8	Electric	15	shoe Weighing	16	(13) Clock (15)	Bridge (16)	Spoon
9	light bulb Broom	18	scales Switch- back	17	Caterpillar (18)	Shovel (18)	(15) Spoon (18)
10	Key	20	Hook	19	Bullrushes (19)	Window (20)	Plate (19)
			SCORE	:	5/9	5/10	4/10

TOTAL SCORE:

50

EXPECTATION:

48.5

In striking contrast to the needs of card-guessing, choice of percipients seems not to matter when drawings are used. Carington concluded from his great work in the paranormal cognition of drawings that a degree of psi capacity existed in the population at large which could be detected by any conscientious experimenter. The present experiments are an attempt to demonstrate this generalised psi faculty.

It was decided not to use Carington's catalogue method of allotting scores based on empirical probabilities. It does not seem beyond dispute that Carington's catalogue would be valid for a different group of percipients working some years later. The passage of time, particularly such an eventful time as the war years and their aftermath, will inevitably make some items more popular and others less so. A simpler method of assessment, one that took into account general resemblances as well as palpable hits, seemed more appropriate for the proposed demonstration. The method used was a variation of the time-honoured "matching-technique", which has the advantages of essential simplicity and self-evident reliability.

# The First Experiment A small-scale preliminary test

Some weeks previous to the experimental session, twenty objects capable of being illustrated were chosen randomly from a dictionary and

		PERCIP	ENTS (c	ontinued)		
Masham	Duddington	Sendall	Patto	Perry	Longman	Kelsey
Dustbin (2)	Pitcher (2)	Garden seat (2)	Crown *	Tree (1)	Tumbler *	<del>- (-)</del>
Trowel (3)	Wineglass (3)	Teapot (	Hand- rail (4)	Book (3)	Chair (3)	Dome (—)
Fence (5)	Candle (6)	Ship (5)	Pail (5)	Cistern (5)	Head (5)	Cross (6)
Bicycle (7)	Cucumber (7)	Cherry (7)	Parasol (7)	Whip (7)	Flask (8)	Candle (7)
Pencil (9)	Glass (9)	Cart (10)	Book (10)	Boxing- glove (9)	Scissors (9)	Flower (9)
Clothes- hanger (12)	Telegraph pole (11)	Tablé	Knife (12)	Hammock (11)	Pail (12)	Shovel (12)
Loaf (14)	Pliers (14)	Ring (14)	Picture (13)	Feather (13)	Boat (13)	Book (14)
Cake (16)	Top-hat	Shapes	Cutlass (16)	Sickle (15)	Book (16)	Fork
Saw (18)	(15) Plume (18)	(15) Boat (17)	Flag (17)	Gibbet (18)	Knife (18)	(15) Tele- phone (17)
Chest of Drawers (20)	Spoon (19)	Shoe (19)	Barrel (19)	Wheel (20)	Wringer (20)	Books (19)
6/10	4/10	4/10	5/10	8/10	6/10	3/8

<sup>\*</sup> equals palpable hits on one or other of the controls or targets.

drawn by the experimenter. They were placed in envelopes numbered 1 to 20. On 12 July, ten of these envelopes were selected at random (by tossing a coin) for use as target drawings. The other ten drawings were used as controls. The target cards were removed from their envelopes, scrutinised by the experimenter, and then replaced. This was to ensure that the subjects of the target drawings would be more firmly implanted in his mind than the controls.

The experiment took place at the Society's rooms on 18 July, 1946. Ten percipients took part and Mr. Denys Parsons acted as invigilator. D. J. W. acted as agent. He sat in a separate room and concentrated on the target drawings one by one. After the attempted transmission of each drawing, when all the percipients had recorded their guesses, Mr Parsons summoned the agent. D. J. W. then opened one of the controls, and brought it and the target drawing into the room, and showed them both to the percipients. Each percipient was required to try to say which was control and which was target. The following table shows the subjects of the target, control and guess drawings for each of the ten trials performed. The numbers represent the choice of the percipients when asked to distinguish between target and control. The scores represent the numbers of correct choices (p equals ½). They are close to chance expectation.

All the drawings were then given to an independent judge, Mr M. T. Hindson. He was not told which member of each pair of originals was

the control, or which was the target. He scored all the percipients' attempts against all the originals, both targets and controls, giving three marks for a "palpable hit", two marks for a "plausible hit", and one for a "resemblance". The results were as follows:

Score on targets - - - 7
Score on corresponding controls - - 11
Total Score over the other nine controls 54
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, targets - 45

There is no excess score on the targets as opposed to the controls. The fact that the average score is smaller on the targets and controls not immediately in use is no evidence of psi; it is probably accounted for by the fact that in scoring the judge paid rather more attention to the immediate target, and its corresponding control, than to the rest of the drawings. We must conclude that in the small number of trials concerned the percipients showed no appreciable ability to distinguish between target and control.

#### THE SECOND EXPERIMENT

That the First Experiment yielded no detectable psi effect was of no great significance, because it was such a small-scale trial. In the Second Experiment a much larger number of percipients took part, the target drawings were widely spaced in time of exposure, and the scoring system

did not make use of ambiguous controls.

About 200 notices were circulated among S.P.R. members and their friends asking for co-operation in an experiment in telepathy. Two drawings were to be exposed in the Society's library, one at 7.30 p.m. and the other at 8.00 p.m. on Sunday, I December, 1946. No information was given about the nature of the drawings except that they would represent "common objects". Participants in the experiment were requested to send in their impressions on two separate pieces of paper labelled respec-

tively No. 1 and No. 2.

The drawings were chosen by D. J. W. about a week beforehand. He opened a dictionary and selected at random the first drawable word, repeating the process for a second word. Each was illustrated with a rough sketch in ink. The first word chosen was "Trough", the second "Foot", and these were written in large capitals on their respective illustrations. The first drawing showed a gutter-shaped receptacle supported on straight trestle legs, the sort of thing used by animals for drinking purposes. The second drawing depicted an unclad human right foot, viewed from the inner side. The two drawings were put away in a private place. No-one was told where they were, or even that they existed.

At 7.30 p.m. on I December, the drawings were taken out and D. J. W. placed the first one, the Trough, on the desk in the Society's library. He sat staring at it leisurely, keeping his mind as blank and restful as possible. So as not to allow his attention to wander, he very slowly prepared a tracing of the drawing. At 8.0 p.m. the second drawing wass ubstituted for the first and the process repeated. At 8.30 p.m. the drawings were put

away again. D. J. W. was alone the whole time, and nobody else saw the drawings.

It was hoped that displacement effects would not be so marked as to prevent percipients distinguishing between two drawings spaced at halfhour intervals.

On 2 December, the tracings of the two originals were posted to Mr M. T. Hindson, who once more kindly consented to act as judge in marking the drawings. Mr Hindson was requested to keep the tracings private, and in fact no-one else was told what the originals were until all the guesses had been received. Mr Hindson himself was not informed of the order of the originals, that is he did not know while he was marking the drawings whether foot or trough was the first original.

Some percipients recorded impressions of more than one object for each original. Where possible these were split and counted as separate guesses as if they had been received from different percipients. Some percipients failed to record any impression for one or other of the originals. For these reasons the guesses were not quite evenly distributed between the two originals.

Mr Hindson was asked to compare every drawing with both originals, and to record any resemblance he observed as follows:

Palpable Hits—when the percipient's drawing plainly represented the subject of the original.

Fair Resemblances—when the drawing is closely connected with the subject of the original, e.g. shoe and foot.

Faint Resemblances—when there is some detectable association between drawing and original.

Mr Hindson's scores are shown in the following table:

TABLE II

Number of Guesses			Target Hits on Fough	Target oot
When Target   (Pal	pable Hits		0	)
Fair	Resemblances -		,   1	
Aim Was   192   Fair	nt Resemblances -	24	0	)
Tot		30	I	
Trough   Exp	ectation	2.4		6
When Target Pal	pable Hits	0	, 0	)
	Resemblances -		) 2	;
Airn Was   171 { Fair	nt Resemblances -	17	, o	)
Tot		17	7 2	2
Foot Exp	ectation	22	2.2 I	.4

This table shows no significant deviation from chance expectation, but such as it is the deviation is in the right direction.

When Mr Hindson had finished scoring the drawings, he numbered them I to 363, and all markings which indicated the target aim (i.e. first or second guess) were eut away. A record was kept of which was which, but when the second scorer Mr F. W. Masham saw the drawings he was not told the target aims. He was shown the originals, but like Mr Hindson he was not informed which was which.

Mr Masham was asked to run through all the guesses marking them T or F according to whether he thought they were more like "Trough" or like "Foot". If he showed a tendency to match the drawings against the original at which they were aimed, that would be evidence of telepathy. The actual result was as follows:

Table III

	Target Aim T	Target Aim F	Total
Scorer Matched T Scorer Matched F	122 (Expt'n 113.2) 70 (Expt'n 78.8)	92 (Expt'n 100.8) 79 (Expt'n 70.2)	214
Total	192	171	363

 $\chi^2$  eq. 3.54 with one degree of freedom.

With Yates' correction p is approx. 0.075, which is approaching the borderline of significance. The result is promising and suggests that a

repetition would be useful.

In putting forward an experiment of this type as a demonstration of psi we are making one assumption. We have shown that there was a slight excess of associations with "trough" appearing as first guess, an excess of associations with foot in the second guesses. We are assuming that there is no reason for this sequence to be observed in the absence of a telepathic factor. It does not seem a very big assumption; for sequence preferences, while understandable with numbers and cards, are not expected to the same extent in qualitative material. However, it would be possible to argue somewhat as follows:

Most people when asked to make a guess will think of something commonplace. Asked for a second guess they will think of something more abstruse. One might expect an excess of common objects among the first guesses, and a comparative excess of uncommon things in the second guess. As the figures of the experiment show, the associations of trough were commoner than those of foot. One would therefore expect the trough associations to predominate in the first guesses even in the absence of telepathy.

In order to answer this objection, we must demonstrate by a control experiment that in the absence of trough and foot as originals there is no

tendency to draw trough first and foot second. This has in fact been done, using as controls the drawings of the Third Experiment (see below) with the following result:

Table IV
Scoring by M. T. Hindson

	ber of esses	Hits on Trough	Hits on Foot
Attempts at First Original in the Third Experiment	Palpable Hits Fair Resemblances - Faint Resemblances - Total	0 1 30 31	0 2 0 2
Attempts at Second Original	Palpable Hits Fair Resemblances - Faint Resemblances - Total	0 3 34 37	0 0 0

Table V
Forced Matchings by R. A. Caldwell

	Matched Against	Matched Against	Total
	Trough	Foot	Gnesses
Aimed at the	77	74	151
First Target	(Expt. 85.6)	(Expt. 65.4)	
Aimed at the	92	55	147
Second Target	(Expt. 83.4)	(Expt. 63.6)	
	169	129	298

There is certainly no tendency in these control scorings for resemblances to trough to precede resemblances to foot.

An experiment of this kind is useful for picking out promising percipients. Some 200 percipients had taken part in the experiment, but only one scored a direct hit. She was Miss P. M. Clark, an Oxford undergraduate, who was known to D. J. W. through her success in informal drawing experiments with members of the Oxford S.P.R. Miss Clark did not actually describe her drawing as a trough. It was in fact a stool with trestle legs, but it so closely resembled D. J. W.'s drawing that Mr Hindson felt he must regard it as a palpable hit.

#### THE THIRD EXPERIMENT

The Second Experiment having yielded a statistically inconclusive result, it seemed logical to try a repeat experiment on a larger scale. For this purpose, D. J. W. wrote to Mr Rex North of the Sunday Pictorial,

who was at the time conducting a series called, "We Investigate the Unknown". A description of the Second Experiment was enclosed, and it was suggested to Mr North that he might care to attempt a similar experi-

ment using the readers of his paper as subjects.

On Sunday, 22 December, 1946, an announcement appeared in the Sunday Pictorial that on Christmas Day, Wednesday, 25 December, 1946, an experiment in thought transmission would be carried out. Two drawings of simple objects would be used. Mr North would concentrate on the first drawing from 4.0 to 4.30 p.m., and on the second drawing from 4.45 to 5.15 p.m. Readers were asked to post their guesses to Rex North.

On Thursday, 2 January, 1947, the drawings were sent to D. J. W. for statistical analysis. There were only 298 attempts, a somewhat disappointing response from a paper with so wide a circulation. It is possible that some of the drawings were lost. In a description of the experiment which appeared in the columns of the *Pictorial* on Sunday, 5 January, 1947, it was stated that twenty people had chosen "cat" for the second drawing. D. J. W. was able to find only four cats, counting both first and second drawings. Moreover, the two guesses which D. J. W. had himself sent in were not returned for scoring.

The 298 drawings were scored by the same method as was used in the

Second Experiment, with the following slight modifications:

(1) Composite drawings were not split, but were counted as single guesses.

(2) The drawings were shuffled so as to separate the two attempts sent

in by each percipient.

(3) The numbers showing target aims were removed from the drawings before being given to the judge, Mr M. T. Hindson.

(4) Mr Masham having left London, the forced matching scoring was performed by Mr R. A. Caldwell, another member of the Society.

Table VI
Hindson Scores

	Hits on first original (Cross within a circle)	Hits on second original (Circle on straight line)
Drawings aimed at first original (151 attempts)	Palpable Hits - 3 Fair Resemblances 4 Faint Resemblances 4 Total 11 Expectation 11.15	2 6 35 43 46.11
Drawings aimed at second original (147 attempts)	Palpable Hits - 3 Fair Resemblances 4 Faint Resemblances 4 Total 11 Expectation - 10.85	6 8 34 48 44.89

	Tabi	E VII	
R. A.	Caldwell,	Forced	Matchings

	Matched against cross	Matched against circle	
Aimed at cross	65 Ex. 66.9	86 Ex. 84.1	151
Aimed at circle	67 Ex. 65.1	80 Ex. 81.9	147
	132	166	298

Neither method of scoring reveals any suggestion that the percipients were able to distinguish between the two originals. In these circumstanees, it is hardly worth while to perform a cross check control to demonstrate that there is no special sequence preference for cross before circle.

#### THE FOURTH EXPERIMENT

It was considered that the completely negative result of the *Sunday Pictorial* experiment might have been due to the close resemblance between the two originals—both of which contained a circle—which mitigated against the percipients' chances of distinguishing between them.

In order to test this matter experimentally, the drawings obtained in the Second and Third Experiments were shuffled together and renumbered (1 to 661). They were given to a fresh judge (Miss Mountford, a member of the Society) who was asked to force-match them against either trough and foot, or eircle on a straight line. Miss Mountford was not asked to match any of the drawings against the original eross. This original had been one of those used in the Third Experiment which took place on Christmas Day, and it was considered that to demonstrate an excess of crosses at that time would contribute nothing to the evidence for psi eognition.

The great objection to all cross-matchings between separate experiments is the question of topicality. It might be that for some subtle reason eirele was more topical on Christmas Day, 1946, than it was on 1 December and if this were so it would give rise to a spurious positive effect.

The result of Miss Mountford's matchings is set out in the table below:

#### TABLE VIII

	Target Trough and Foot	Target Circle	
Matched against Trough & Foot	163 (Expt. 146.6)	104 (Expt. 120.4)	267
Matched against Circle	200 (Expt. 216.4)	194 (Expt. 177.6)	394
	363	298	661

 $\chi^2$  eq. 6.97 with 1 degree of freedom. p<.01

It must be noted that this inter-experiment matching is statistically independent of the previous matchings.

#### THE FIFTH EXPERIMENT

It was considered that the results of the Second and Fourth Experiments were sufficiently promising to warrant a repetition on a larger scale. Accordingly, all members of the S.P.R. were circularised, and notices were printed in *Light*, *Prediction*, *The Two Worlds*, and *Psychic News*, to the effect that at 9.0 p.m. and 9.30 p.m. on 7 February, 1947, an experimenter at the S.P.R. rooms would concentrate his thoughts upon the drawing of some simple object. The American S.P.R. was also notified, and altogether a gratifyingly large response was obtained.

The originals were: No. 1 at 9.0 p.m. "Statue"—portrayed by a Greek figure of a naked man; No. 2 at 9.30 p.m. "Maze"—portrayed by a

straight-line maze of the pieture-puzzle variety.

The seoring procedure was the same as for the Third Experiment, except that Mr Hindson did the forced matchings as well as the scoring by resemblances. The results are shown in the following table:

TABLE IX

			Resemblances to Target Statue	Resemblances to Target Maze
at	Palpable hits - Fair Resemblances Faint Resemblances Forced matchings	- - -	0 2 8 (Ex. 12) 248 (Ex. 239)	2 14 43 (Ex. 57) 258 (Ex. 267)
Aimed at Maze.	Palpable hits - Fair Resemblances Faint Resemblances Forced matchings	- - -	3 3 15 9 (Ex. 13) 207 (Ex. 216)	2 18 39 59 (Ex. 61) 249 (Ex. 240)

It will be seen that there is complete agreement with chance expectation

in every respect.

So far all had gone well. The result of the Second Experiment had seemed promising, and its statistical significance was apparently confirmed by the Mountford cross-matchings. It was confidently expected that the Fifth Experiment, which was on a much larger scale, would produce highly significant deviations. Instead, it yielded a result in close agreement with chance expectation.

The hope that at last a simple repeatable method of demonstrating psi had been discovered was quickly dashed. The fact that the most recent and carefully conducted large-scale experiment failed to confirm previous

results suggested a possible fallacy in those results.

The figures which had scemed so promising were the forced matchings of Masham and Mountford. In the latter case, it was realised that there was a flaw. When the drawings of the Second and Third Experiments had been shuffled together and renumbered it was not possible to eradicate the numbers which they had previously received for the purpose of Mr Hindson's scoring. Moreover, the numbers put on for the Second and Third Experiments were in different colours. Here, then, was a clue which would have enabled Miss Mountford to divide the drawings into two target categories without any reference to supernormal resemblances. If she had remembered a statement made to her over the telephone, she would have known that the trough and foot experiment had produced some 360 responses. Observing that the red numbers ran from 1 to 363, she could have deduced that these drawings were aimed at trough and foot, and consequently the rest were presumably to do with the circle.

When this possibility was put to her, Miss Mountford asserted that any such train of reasoning in her mind must have been unconscious, and she did not believe it could have occurred. There is, however, a piece of evidence to suggest that something of the sort did in fact occur. Besides force-matching all the drawings Miss Mountford was asked to note any positive resemblances to either target. Her scoring of resemblances was as follows:

Table X

When drawing was aimed at:	Appreciable Re Trough and Foot	esemblances to :   Circle	
Trough & Foot	55 (Expt. 57.3)	84 (Expt. 81.7)	139
Circle	65 (Expt. 62.7)	87 (Expt. 89.3)	152

If a genuine effect in the drawings was the basis of Miss Mountford's scores it is extraordinary that her markings of appreciable resemblances should be in complete agreement with chance, and her only significant matchings should be on those drawings which bore little or no resemblance to either target. The most likely explanation is that in the latter case,

when the matchings were only a matter of guesswork, her choice became influenced unconsciously by normal clues in a way that was impossible

when she was preoccupied with actual resemblances.

In the case of the Masham forced matchings, retrospective investigation showed that here, too, normal clues were available. In the Third and Fifth Experiments the cutting of the drawings to conceal the target aim was done effectively, either by D. J. W. himself or under his supervision at the S.P.R. rooms. In the Second Experiment, although the actual numbers were cut off, certain clues still remained. For instance, in many cases, where percipients had put both attempts on the same sheet of paper, it was still possible to distinguish which was the top half of the sheet; and this presumably contained the first attempt. D. J. W. picked out seventy drawings in which he thought he could tell what the target aim had been. In fifty-seven of them he was correct.

Mr Masham would have had to guess which target came first, but having done so correctly (p eq.  $\frac{1}{2}$ ) there was then every likelihood of unconscious bias leading to a spurious result. It is, however, only fair to state that Mr Masham did not appear to have used some of the most obvious clues.

#### THE SIXTH EXPERIMENT

It remains only to recount briefly one final experiment, equally negative in result, in which Miss P. M. Clark (the percipient who scored the only hit in the Second Experiment) was tested individually. During a visit to the S.P.R. rooms Miss Clark tried to reproduce ten target drawings which a friend of hers looked at one by one in an adjacent room. Later, Miss Clark tried to reproduce (from a distance of some 100 miles) ten drawings concentrated upon by D. J. W. at set times during January and February, 1947.

No appreciable resemblances were obtained. Pairs of attempts, coupled with corresponding pairs of targets, were posted to Mr Masham to see if he could match them correctly. Of ten such pairs he got only six correctly orientated. A similar type of matching score by R. A. Caldwell was also

negative.

The final conclusion must therefore be completely negative. In all experiments the results were in agreement with chance expectation, with the two comparatively minor exceptions of the Masham and Mountford matchings; and in both these cases there was strong presumptive evidence that unconscious bias was the explanation of the deviations.

It is important to notice that cross scoring by resemblances between the Second and Third Experiments yielded a null result. This shows that displacement effects, causing confusion between drawings used on the

same evening, is not the explanation of the failure.

Another explanation of the failure is that D. J. W. may be a bad agent. However, it must be taken into consideration that Mr Rex North of the *Sunday Pictorial* was no more successful, and that in the last mass experiment at the Society a subsidiary agent was used in addition to D. J. W.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—Discussions of experiments on psycho-kinesis seem sometimes to assume that psycho-kinesis can only be demonstrated if the dice used are unbiassed. This is not the case. If each face is taken as target an equal number of times it can easily be shown by simple algebra that the deviation from mean chance expectation of the total number of hits is independent of the bias of the dice.

Let a, b, c, d, e, f, be the probabilities of the faces 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 respectively turning up in any one throw. Then a+b+c+d+e+f=1. Suppose that in 6N throws, during which each face has been aimed at as target N times, one obtains X hits. If the dice were assumed to be unbiassed the mean chance expectation would be N and the deviation from expectation would be X-N. These values will be exactly the same if the dice are biassed, for the mean chance expectation of hits on 1 will be Na, on 2 will be Nb and so on. The total number of hits expected will be, therefore,  $N \times (a+b+c+d+e+f)$  which equals  $N \times 1$ . The expected number of hits and, therefore, the deviation of any given score from expectation will thus be independent of the bias of the dice if each face is taken as target an equal number of times.

The variance will not, however, be independent of the bias of the dice. If the dice were unbiassed this would be taken to be  $6N \times 1/6 \times 5/6 = 5N/6$  (if 6N is the number of throws). But if the dice are biassed the variance will be different for different target faces, e.g. with 1 as target it will be  $N \times a \times (1-a) = N(a-a^2)$ . The variance of the total will be the sum of the variances on different target faces, that is, it will be  $\Sigma N(a-a^2) = N(\Sigma a - \Sigma a^2)$ .  $\Sigma a = 1$ , so the total variance is  $N - N\Sigma a^2$ . If the dice are unbiassed, this quantity  $\Sigma a^2$  becomes 1/6 and the variance will be 5N/6 as

This correction for bias in the variance is not generally made. This is unimportant for two reasons. The effect of bias is to reduce the variance, so ignoring the correction means that the variance tends to be overestimated and therefore the significance of any deviation is underestimated which is an error on the right side. Also the correction required is very small. For example, the relative probabilities of falls of the different faces in the results shown in Table 2 of "A large series of PK tests" by Gibson, Gibson and Rhine in the Journal of Parapsychology, December 1943, are: 160, 163, 165, 166, 171, and 175. The sum of the squares of these is 1668 which makes the true variance 8332N instead of 8333N as calculated by the ordinary formula. The error of rather more than 101% is, of course, altogether negligible.

That results obtained when each face is target an equal number of times are independent of the bias of the dice is perhaps sufficiently obvious. Some of the North Carolina results have, however, been obtained under conditions in which this equality was not secured. These are commonly treated as if this inequality rendered the results necessarily dubious. It is, however, possible to treat them also by a similar method which renders the deviation independent of bias, although the method I suggest has not been used by those who have published such results.

Let A, B, C, D, E, F be the number of times that the targets 1, 2, etc. have been thrown for. If A, B, etc. are unequal and the dice are biassed it is obvious that the probable total score (Aa+Bb+etc.) will not be independent of a, b, c, etc. But if the scores for each target face are weighted by factors inversely proportional to the number of times that target face has been aimed at, one obtains a new total which will be independent of bias. The weights, for example, could be M/A, M/B, M/C, etc. The chance expected score for face 1 will then be  $M/A \times Aa = Ma$ , and the chance expected total score will be M(a+b+c+etc.) = M. That is, it will be wholly independent of the bias of the dice.

But by thus weighting the scores we have also weighted their variances and the change of variance must be taken into account in estimating significance. By weighting the score on target 1 by multiplying by the factor M/A we have weighted its variance by the factor  $(M/A)^2$ . Since the original variance of throws on target 1 was  $A(a-a^2)$ , the contribution of its variance to that of the weighted total score is  $(M/A)^2 \times A(a-a^2) = M^2(a-a^2)/A$ . The variance of the weighted total will, therefore, be  $M^2 \Sigma \lceil (a-a^2)/A \rceil$ .

To illustrate this method I will take the data given in table 2 of the article by Gibson, Gibson and Rhine referred to above. This was a series of witnessed experiments by three subjects with a total of 24,132 throws of 6 dice each showing when worked out in the ordinary way (ignoring bias) a total deviation of +1,057, with a critical ratio of 7.46. Examination of the table shows that subjects most commonly chose to throw for high faces and that these were the ones that fell uppermost most often. The question to be decided is whether, on the hypothesis that the high faces fell uppermost most often as a result of bias, the observed deviation was due to the subjects choosing as targets those faces which were favoured by bias. The exact numbers for scores on each target face are not given in the article which gives only average scores, but Professor Rhine has very kindly sent me the details of exact scores.

The results are as follows:

Target faces	I	2	3	4	5	6	Total
No. of single							
dice throws	24,804	12,816	15,444	9,684	39,168	42,876	144,792
Hits	4,098	2,150	2,630	1,656	6,923	7,732	25,189

One would have preferred to estimate the bias of the dice from all the falls (whether hits or not) but since these were not recorded we must estimate it from the relative values of the percentage of hits on each target face. It is no objection to this procedure that the relative frequency of hits might be determined by preferential action of PK on some target faces. We are testing the null hypothesis that there is no PK and on this null hypothesis relative frequencies of fall will be entirely determined by bias. The question at issue is whether these results can be explained on this null hypothesis, so for testing significance the null hypothesis is assumed.

The percentages of hits on each target face are:

Dividing the values by their total (103·17) gives us the following estimates of bias:

These are the estimated probabilities of each face on a single throw. It will be seen that (as is usually the case) the general direction of the bias is in favour of the higher numbers.

In order to weight the score to reduce it to the value it would have had if each target face has been thrown for an equal number of times we must multiply the observed deviations by a weighting factor inversely proportional to the number of throws on that target. The denominator chosen for the weighting factors makes no difference to the final result but it will be convenient to make it the average number of single throws per target, i.c. 24,132. The weighting factors will, therefore, be 24,132/24,804, 24,132/12,816, etc.

To three decimal places, these weighting factors are:

Multiplying the observed number of hits on each target face by these factors we get :

This weighted total of 24,889 is smaller than the observed total of hits 25,189 since the preponderant influence of the favourite throws of 5 and 6 on which scoring was heaviest has been eliminated. This may be regarded as the score that would have been obtained if all targets had been aimed at the same number of times and the total number of throws was still 144,792. It may be directly compared with the mean chance expectation of one-sixth of 144,792 (24,132). The deviation from expectation is +757 (instead of 10,578 as calculated from the unweighted total).

An exact estimate of significance can be made as suggested earlier by allowing for the effects on the variance of the bias and of the different weighting of the hits on different faces.

For this we need to ealculate the quantities  $(x - x^2)$  where x is the bias for each face. We have:

This must be multiplied by the weighting factor for each target face, i.e. by M/A, M/B, etc. where M is the mean frequency of target faces. This gives:

$$(x-x^2)$$
 × weighting factor  $\cdot 1311 \cdot 2566 \cdot 2152 \cdot 3448 \cdot \cdot 0875 \cdot \cdot 0812$   
Total =  $1 \cdot 1164$ 

This total is the quantity  $M\Sigma[(a-a^2)/A]$  which multiplied by M gives the variance:

$$1.1164 \times 24,132 = 26,941.$$

The standard deviation will be the square root of this, which is 164. This gives a critical ratio of 757/164=4.62. This corresponds to a chance probability of less than .00001 which, though less impressive than that calculated when bias is ignored, is still more than adequately significant.

The object of this letter is to point out that PK results are not necessarily vitiated by inequality of target faces and to show how they can then be treated in a way that makes the results independent of bias in the dice. It remains true, of course, that if the subjects are given free choice of target face, such results might be explained by precognition. For this reason and also because statistical treatment is much simpler, it is to be hoped that future investigators will adopt the method of equalising target faces.

Yours faithfully, R. H. Thouless

Madam,—In my paper "Attempts to detect clairvoyance and telepathy with a mechanical device" (*Proc.*, XLVIII, 1946, pp. 28-31), I concluded that no evidence of Psi faculty was found in 24,000 trials with 44 subjects. There was, however, a single isolated significant score. Because of its isolation I did not attach any importance to it, and did not mention it, but on further consideration it seemed worthy of publication.

The percipient was Basil Shackleton (Soal's "Mr B.S."). Six sessions under conditions of pure clairvoyance were conducted, with 175 successes (p=1/5, expected 176) in the 882 trials. Attention was then turned to conditions which allowed telepathy, i.e. the spy-hole was opened and an agent was stationed at it. Two hundred trials were made at each session, and at the fourth session a postcognitive (—1) score of 58 was obtained. (Postcognitive hits are possible on 199 of the trials). A score as high as this would be expected only once in about 757 similar sessions of 200 trials. A correction must be made for the fact that the results were scored in three different ways (i.e. on the target, precognitive, and postcognitive). This gives 252 to 1. Now the equivalent of 120 sessions were in fact performed so it was almost an even chance that a deviation of this magnitude would be obtained in the course of the experiment.

There are just two facts in favour of a Psi interpretation. (1) The high score was obtained with a proved sensitive, known to give frequent displacement scores usually precognitive but sometimes postcognitive, (see Soal and Goldney's report, *Proc.*, XLVII, 1943, pp. 21-150). Shackleton only contributed 10% of the total trials. (2) I was accustomed to note down any remarks made by the percipient during the session. On this occasion at about guess no. 25, Shackleton said: "I feel I am getting one behind all the time." Previous scores had not shown a tendency in this direction, and the percipient had not made any other remarks about

deviating from the target.

Four further sessions under telepathic conditions gave results close to chance expectation. The percipient was only told about success or failure at the end of each 200, or occasionally 100 guesses.

Yours sincerely,

Denys Parsons

Madam,—Mrs Heywood's interesting and persuasive letter in the March-April number raises a crucial question. Now that many members of the Society are convinced that ESP is proved, Mrs Heywood secms to consider exclusion on grounds of evidence no longer necessary. We incline to the opposite view especially if it is intended that such cases should be printed in the *Yournal*.

The respect which the Society's publications have won in the past has been due largely to the policy of printing only the best attested cases. It would be a great pity if acceptance by the Society's Editor could no longer be any guarantee of quality. There are as it is plenty of spiritualist journals ready to supply the demand for less well authenticated cases. We feel that the standard of corroboration in material published by the Society is already low enough. However convinced one may be that genuine cases exist, it can hardly be denied that cases of unconscious exaggeration, pathological hallucination, faulty memory and hoaxing also exist. Only by maintaining a consistently high standard of evidence can one hope to eliminate these side effects and avoid mistaking the phsycological for the psychic.

Those contributing cases should make sure they are confirmed in every way possible. The aid of the Research Officer can now be enlisted in seeking new cases and following up any sources of independent corroboration. We would, however, wish every success to those who think it useful to study uncorroborated cases, and we hope they will report any

discoveries of value to psychical research.

E. J. Dingwall
K. M. Goldney
W. D. Jones
J. Fraser Nicol
D. A. H. Parsons
A. J. B. Robertson

C. S. O'D. SCOTT S. G. SOAL G. K. SPINNEY A. M. WESTERN I. P. WILLIAMS R. WILSON

(Research Officer's Note. Uncorroborated cases are not discarded, but are indexed and put away in the Society's files, where they may be consulted by members on application.)

#### "HINTS ON SITTING WITH MEDIUMS"

The Council wish to call the attention of members to the following passage in their last Annual Report:

The replies to the Questionnaire showed that there were many members of the Society who would be glad of advice as to the conduct of sittings with different types of mediums, and as to the appreciation and assessment of the results obtained. To meet the wishes of such members the Council appointed a Committee of persons with considerable experience of sittings, who have drawn up some "Hints" as to the conduct and evaluation of sittings, of which copies can be obtained on request.

There is still a stock of the "Hints" available to applicants.

# THE JOURNAL IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the Journal, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the Journal in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the Journal is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

JUNE-JULY, 1947

Vol. XXXIV, No. 636-637

#### CONTENTS

									PAGE
Notice of Meeti	ngs	-	-	-	-	~	-	-	61
New Members	-	-	-	-	_	-	_	62	
Meeting of the	Council	-	-	-	-	-	_	_	62
Private Meeting	gs -	-	_	_	-	_	_	_	62
Cases: Forecas	ts of Ho	rse R	laces	-	_	_	_	_	63
A Case	of Prem	onitie	on	-	_	_	_	_	69
Veridica	al Infor	matic	n ob	tainec	l thr	ough	a Oi	ıija	
Bos	ard	-	-	-	-	**	-		70
Polterge	eist at $N$	ether	field	-	-	-	_	-	71
A Case	of appai	ent I	Retroc	cognit	ion	_	_	_	74
Psychic Phenon	nena in l	Indor	nesia	_	_	_	_	_	80
Research Office	r's Note	s	-	_	_	_	_	_	85
Broadcast Talks	on Imp	licati	ons o	f Psy	chical	Rese	arch	_	87
Book Notice -			_	_	_	_	_	_	88

# NOTICE OF MEETINGS

# PUBLIC LECTURES ON PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

A series of Lectures by well-known members of the Society will be given at Caxton Hall, Westminster, London, S.W. 1, at 8 p.m. on the following dates:

Friday, 19 September 1947 Friday, 17 October 1947 Friday, 21 November 1947 Friday, 12 December 1947

The first of the series will be an Address by Mr W. H. Salter, M.A., the President of the Society. The other Lectures will be given by Professor C. D. Broad, Professor H. H. Price and Dr S. G. Soal. Further particulars of these meetings will be announced later.

In view of the general interest of the contents of this Special Number of the *Journal*, the restriction of circulation to Members and Associates only is remitted.

#### **NEW MEMBERS**

Andrews, W. A., 41 Pimlico Road, London, S.W. 1.

Coutts, C., 40 Carden Place Aberdeen.

Cowie, W. B., 127 Mayfield Road, Edinburgh, 9.

Gardiner, S. M., 2 Munro Road, Glasgow, W. 3.

Jenkins, Rev. H. O., St Martin's Vicarage, Bradley, Bilston, Staffs.

Maxwell, M. W., 2 Dr Johnson's Buildings, Temple, London, E.C. 4.

Orford, E. J., 47 Lowther Hill, London, S.E. 23.

Ridgway, J. D., 5 Cecil Court, Hollywood Road, Chelsea, London, S.W. 10.

Saraiva, Miss G., 34 Rua Miguel Pereira, Botafogo, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

Stott, Rev. H. B., The Rectory, Bolton-by-Bowland, Clitheroe, Lancs.

#### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 426th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 22 May 1947, at 3 p.m., The President, Mr W. H. Salter in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Mr Parsons, Dr Robertson, Dr Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, Mr Tyrrell and Mr R. Wilson; also Dr West, Research Officer, and Miss Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Ten new Members were elected. Their names and addresses

are given above.

#### PRIVATE MEETINGS

A Discussion Meeting was held in the Library on Wednesday, 14 May 1947, at 6.30 p.m., when Mr J. H. Bekker spoke on "Psychie Phenomena in Indonesia".

On Thursday, 5 June 1947, at 6 p.m., Mrs K. M. Goldney opened a discussion on "D.D. Home as a Study in testimony in relation to Physical Phenomena".

## P. 307 CASE: FORECASTS OF HORSE RACES

We are indebted to the Hon. John Godley of Balliol College, Oxford, for the following report of his three prophetic dreams. Mr Godley is well known to Mr Parsons, a member of the Council of the Society, to whom the account was sent in September 1946. The cases are particularly well substantiated. Mr Godley and certain of the witnesses were interviewed by Mr Richard Wilson, another Council member, who has added some comments. The racing details—dates, times and odds—have been checked by reference to *The Times*.

#### How to Back Winners

"On the night of Friday, March 8th 1946, I dreamt what many would like to dream—that I was looking at the next day's evening paper. I dreamt that I was looking at the next day's racing results, with all the winners and prices written out in full. And in the dream I noticed that two horses had won which I had backed unsuccessfully on their last outing, and I remember being annoyed in the dream because I had missed them this time. The names of the horses were Bindal and Juladin; and

in my dream they both started at 7-1.

"When I woke up, I remembered the dream, but of all the results I had dreamt I could only remember those two names: Bindal and Juladin. I thought no more about it till later in the day, when I happened to look at the morning paper and discovered to my surprise that both these horses were running that very afternoon. I told a number of my friends, who all advised me to back them; some of them backed them themselves. So, after some consideration, I did the same, in singles and in a double. Perhaps it was foolish to do so; but I felt it would be even more foolish to miss such an opportunity, if by any chance the horses should win.

"Bindal was the first of the two to run. I bought my evening paper, and the first part of my dream had come true. So I promptly put all my winnings on to Juladin, which was running (as in my dream) in the last race; then I spent an uncomfortable hour or two waiting for a late paper. When at last it came, I somehow felt quite confident that I would win; and, sure enough, Juladin also had been successful. The two horses had started at 5-4 and 5-2, so that the odds for the double were  $7\frac{8}{8}-1$ , a figure very close to the 7-1 of my dream. My friends and I won over thirty pounds between us."

## Some further points

"In the dream, Bindal appeared more or less at the top of the page, Juladin right at the bottom. This was not as it happened in fact, for Bindal was running in the 2nd or 3rd race at the principal race meeting and Juladin in the last race at the secondary race meeting."

#### Dream II

" For a week after this first dream, I slept with paper and pencil beside me. If I dreamt again, I was determined to remember it all. But nothing happened. And after a while I forgot the whole incident, and gave up

hope that it would ever happen again.

"But two nights before the Grand National (Wednesday, April 3rd 1946), almost the same thing happened. Again I dreamt that I was looking at the racing results. But this time, when I awoke, I could only remember one of the winners-Tubermore; and next day there was no such horse running. But on the following day in the first race at Aintree, there was a horse called Tuberose; and the two names were so alike that I decided to take a chance. With my brother and sister I put on three pounds each way; and that afternoon Tuberose came in at 100-6. Between us we won just over sixty pounds.

"I had never heard of Tuberose before that day. It was an unconsidered outsider. I have watched its fortunes since, and it has never won

In a telephone conversation with the Research Officer, 8th June, 1947, Mr Godley explained that he was staying at his home in Ireland at the time of his second dream. As the papers would not be delivered at his home in time for him to find out before the race whether Tubermore was running, he rang up the local postmistress, who gave him the information about Tuberose.

#### Dream III

"Once again I tried hard to dream more winners. Once again I gave up all hope of succeeding. Months went by and nothing happened; then, on the 28th July, 1946, I dreamt again.

"This time it was different. I was in Oxford at the time, and in my dream I went into a certain hotel to ring up my bookmaker. It is my invariable habit to get the racing results from the evening paper, when I am interested in them, but on this occasion, in my dream, I decided to get them by contacting my bookie. I was smoking a cigarette, and the call-box seemed very stuffy. When I got through, I said to the man who answered me: 'This is Mr Godley. I wonder if you could tell me the result of the last race?' And his reply was 'Certainly, sir: Monumentor at 5-4'. Then I woke up; it was two o'clock in the morning and I was extremely sleepy; but I managed to persuade myself to get up and write down the name so that I should remember it in the morning. When I looked at the paper at breakfast time, I discovered that the favourite for the last race that day was called Mentores.

"Again I told my friends, and I again decided to back the horse. The name, though substantially the same, was different from that in my dream. I decided that as, in the dream, I had rung up my bookie, I would have, in fact, to reproduce the conditions. So at five o'clock I went along to the

hotel, and waited till the result of the race would be known.

"At ten past five I lit a cigarette. Then I went into the call-box and put through a call to London. It was very stuffy in the call-box. At last I got through.

'This is Mr Godley' I said. 'I wonder if you could tell me the result of the last race?' 'Certainly, sir' he replied: 'Mentores at 6-4.' Once again, everything happened in general as in the dream; once again I was wrong in the minor details; but once again I had done it, and though this was a smaller success (my winnings were  $\pounds 6$ ) it had brought the total profit to my friends and myself well above the hundred mark."

#### Further Points

"In the case of Bindal and Juladin, I knew the names previously, but had no idea they were running the following day. I had never heard of Tuberose. There is a horse called Tubbermore, whose name I knew before the dream. It ran about seven days after the second dream, and I backed it for luck and it did not win. I had never consciously seen the name Mentores. There is a horse called Momentun (not very like) whose name I did not know before. I backed this too, and it didn't win either—in fact it came in last in a big field."

In answer to the Research Officer's questions, Mr Godley gave the

following additional information:

"The prophetic dreams were no different in character from ordinary dreams. I am rather spasmodic in having dreams that I can remember without conscious effort, sometimes having a great many, sometimes very few.

"I can recall no previous psychic experiences whatever. There is, on the other hand, very strong evidence of psychic faculty on the part of my Mother, who about the time of the 1914–18 war, had a very remarkable series of fulfilled (precognitive) dreams. I have had no further racing dreams.

"I remember the actual odds because I remember how much money I won. The newspaper was not preserved on each occasion (The odds have been checked by reference to *The Times*—RW). It is not surprising, for example, that I can remember in the second case, that we put on £3 each way and won £62 10s. od., from which it is an easy mathematical operation to discover that the odds were 100–6, etc., ctc. I remember the 'dream' odds because they approximated to the actual odds...it docsn't seem to me to require a great feat of memory to remember such things."

For corroboration of the first dream, the names and addresses were given of six witnesses, four of whom benefited financially. Upwards of twenty undergraduates also benefited. A short interview was given by one of them, Mr M. Pilch, who confirmed that he profited by the precognitive knowledge. Another, Mr A. Richardson, sent a corroborative account.

Extracts are given below:

"All that I say in this letter is strictly true, and where I am at all

uncertain, I say so.

"One Saturday morning in last Hilary Term, I was speaking to John Godley outside Holywell Manor where we both lived. He said: 'I'm faced with a frightful problem. I had an extraordinary dream last night; there was a list of horses, and the horse at the top of the list was called

Bindal and the horse at the bottom of the list was ealled Juladin. In my dream I backed these two horses and they both won, and I won money at odds of 7 to 1.'

John Godley went on to say:

"' Now the extraordinary thing is that, although, of course, I follow racing, I knew both of these horses existed. I did not know they were running today, and at breakfast I looked in the paper and I found that Bindal is due to run in the 4 o'clock at Wetherby and Juladin in the 1 o'clock at Plumpton.'"

(Note: A. R. persuaded John Godley to put £1 on for him).

"Later I told several of my friends about the dream, and John Godley told various other people, too. I think four other chaps put money on as a result. Altogether at least twenty to thirty people must have known what had happened. As it was, I received £2 17s. 6d.—10s. on each horse, and they both won. But I believe that owing to odds shortening, a double on the horses, did produce exactly 7–1 and that John Godley himself won at these odds.

"It is the only time I have ever backed a horse, and I know nothing about racing."

Alan Richardson

Dream II was substantiated by the following statement made by two members of Mr Godley's family, both of whom benefited:

"WE CERTIFY that (to the best of our knowledge) the attached article How to Back Winners' (together with the addition 'some further points') is a truthful account of an actual happening."

signed John Godley
Wynne Godley
Katharine Komierowska

The Research Officer also interviewed a person who remembered being told about the Tuberose dream before the race was run.

Dream III was not so elear, and although John Godley was willing to risk money on it himself, he was less ready to involve other people. Mr Godley mentioned it on one oceasion when about six people were present, but he did not know their names and none of them has as yet come forward to corroborate the account.

Mr Wilson adds the following comments:

A case of this sort does not prove precognition. It might be telepathy from some people who think that one horse is going to win. This is especially so when the horse is 'held baek' and the odds shorten at the last moment.

In this ease, Bindal, Juladin and Mentores were either favourites, or mentioned (in *The Times*) as possible winners. Tuberose was an outsider. There was no last minute shortening of odds.

67

In estimating the value of ostensibly supernatural material, care must be exercised in order to make an unbiassed judgment. The researcher always has to exercise judgment at some stage; in experimental researches, two methods are used to make his judgment unbiassed; in card-guessing experiments, there are only two possibilities—right or wrong—so it is easy to judge. In drawing experiments, someone who is otherwise not connected with the experiment has to do the scoring.

In spontaneous cases, neither method is possible. Judgment must be exercised after the case, and without full knowledge of the details. But the Godley case goes a long way to meeting this difficulty. The precognitive content was realised and acted upon before its fulfilment. This is more convincing than cases in which the precognitive content is only

realised after the event.

### Research Officer's Note

There can be no shadow of doubt, at any rate in the first two cases, that Mr Godley made the predictions described, and said they were based on dreams. He made no secret of the matter, and in the first case many Balliol students benefited, while in the second his own family made the most of the forecast.

There is, however, one possible normal explanation which does not seem to have been mentioned. Mr Godley studies racing, and presumably knew a lot about horses. It is not inconceivable that he had picked up hints at some time. Mr Godley declares that consciously he did not know that Bindal and Juladin were running and that he did not even know the name of Tuberose. Even so, there may have been some subconscious awareness that these were good horses, in which case the dreams might have been only an externalisation of this subconscious conviction.

Dr. Thouless points out in connection with this case that while the combined odds on the four dream horses amount to the significant figure of 347: I, this estimate depends upon the four recorded instances being the only horses betted upon as a result of dreams, and not just a selected sample of those that happen to have won. Mr Godley states that these were all his racing dreams, but it is of course impossible to obtain corroborative testimony on the point.

# Postscript

After this case had gone to press, Mr Godley reported still another dream. In a statement dated June 18th, 1947, he writes:

"On the night of the 13/14 June, 1947, I dreamt that I was at a race meeting. I was standing near the finishing post when the runners came down towards the finishing post. I recognised the colours of the leading horse—or rather of its jockey—to be those of the Gaekwar of Baroda, and I knew the jockey to be the Australian, E. Britt. Baroda's horse won easily.

"Almost immediately afterwards, in my dream, the bookies were shouting the odds for the next race. There was one horse which was being heavily backed and was at long odds on. It was called 'The Bogie'. A

little later the next race took place. People began shouting 'The favourite wins', 'It's the Bogie', etc., etc. The horses reached the finishing post,

and The Bogie was an easy winner.

"On reference to the morning papers when I got up, I at once looked for any horse that was owned by Baroda and ridden by Britt. N.B.—Britt is Baroda's regular jockey and rides most of his horses. At Lingfield that afternoon there was only one horse running in the Baroda colours, and this was being ridden by Britt. It was called Baroda Squadron. In the next race, the 4.30, the forecast favourite was a horse called The Brogue. The name seemed similar enough, and I backed them both.

"Baroda Squadron won by a short head at 11-10, and The Brogue won by two lengths at 9-1 on, thus confirming the fact in my dream that the

second horse would be at prohibitive odds.

"I did, in fact, make two mistakes. In my dream, there was a considerable number of runners—ten to fifteen—in the first race. In fact, there were only three—Baroda Squadron started joint favourite with Invasion. Secondly, in my dream, the Baroda horse won very easily—by three or four lengths. In fact, it was an extremely close race, and my choice only got the verdict by a short head.

(Signed) JOHN GODLEY"

In an accompanying letter, Mr Godley described how he had obtained corroboration:

"I took the trouble on this occasion to make sure that the whole matter was perfectly evidenced. I told four responsible friends on the morning of the race, and at 2 o'clock in the afternoon I made out an account of the dream and signed it. This was witnessed and signed by two independent witnesses, including the postmaster at a local post office. It was sealed at 2.30 p.m. and deposited in the post office safe. At 3.45, I rang up the Sunday Pictorial offices and notified them of the dream. The Daily Mirror sent a reporter to interview me yesterday—vide this morning's edition of that paper!—and in his presence the sealed statement was opened and in the presence of the postmaster concerned. This statement is now in the Daily Mirror offices, but they have promised to return it."

On June 16th, 1947, an official of the *Daily Mirror* telephoned the Research Officer and confirmed the fact that Mr Godley had notified the newspaper at 3.45 p.m. on Saturday, June 14th, that Baroda Squadron would win the four o'clock, and The Brogue the four-thirty that day.

(See Daily Mirror for June 18th, 1947.)

It will be noticed that these two additional forecasts, interesting psychologically, add little to the statistical significance of the combined prediction. Baroda Squadron was a favourite, and The Brogue had the extraordinary odds of 9 to 1 in its favour.

# P. 308. A CASE OF PREMONITION

THE following case came to us through Dr Soal to whom the contributor (here called Mrs *Violet Morley*) wrote in the first instance. Her letter, dated 26.11.46, reads as follows:

"[Some years ago] I had a picture—in my waking consciousness—of my eldest son [Herbert] dead in the bath. This haunted me so much that I became rather a nuisance to him, for when he was having a bath I made all sorts of excuses to knock at the bathroom door to see if he wanted anything. I said nothing to him of the picture I had seen, but I told my youngest son [Peter] at the time, and I used to get him to go to the bathroom door to see if his brother was alright.

"This went on for a couple of years, when Herbert went away. He returned for a holiday and it all came into my mind again—the picture

was so vivid, I could not get it out of my mind.

"One evening, he was going to play tennis, and was having a bath before going out. His younger brother, just before going out, wanted to see him, so he opened the door. . . . For a long time I heard him whistling and singing. I was dressed to go out also, but I could not bring myself to leave him alone in the house. After a while I heard the water run out of the bath and waited to hear him singing as usual. But there was no sound, and as I listened outside the door I heard heavy breathing. I went in and there he lay, exactly as I had seen him two years before; the chain had broken off; (he must have grasped it as he felt himself falling), he was almost purple and only the whites of his eyes showed. I had to leave him alone and run out. . . . I stopped a motorist to ask him to fetch a doctor. The doctor came, and between us we got him to his room. What had happened was that during the night something had gone wrong with the geyser—and the bath-room window (which had been open) must have been shut by a draught. Fortunately, though I never thought of carbonmonoxide—the first thing I did was to open all nearby windows and doors, otherwise I should also have gone under.

"Without boring you with further details—with the aid of a bottle of neat whisky—the doctor brought him round and he is alive and well

to-day.

"Now what possible explanation can there be for this? We are an Irish family—my mother was accredited with second sight—and most of us are more or less psychic."

Mrs. Morley was interviewed at her home by Mr. F. W. Mashan, a member of the Society, who reports as follows:

"I stayed about half an hour, during which time Mrs V. Morley introduced her daughter-in-law Mrs Kathleen Morley—wife of her elder son Herbert. They both seemed convinced of the reality of the pre-vision.

"Mrs V. Morley has had plenty of previous (and subsequent) premonitions most of which, she says, although veridical, are not of evidential value to anyone except herself. In fact, both of them regaled me with several incidents of varying degrees of 'spookiness'.

"They have forgotten the name of the doctor who attended Herbert.

"The incident happened about 14 years ago. [Herbert] was in his twenties at the time. She said nothing to him (as he only seoffed at his mother's psychic stories) but she told lots of other people, particularly her younger son [Peter] and Herbert's fiancée (now wife) Kathleen. Mrs Morley and her daughter-in-law were both reluctant to mention the matter to Herbert who is apparently very sensitive on the subject.

"There is no doubt in my mind that they are both sincerely convinced

"There is no doubt in my mind that they are both sincerely convinced that this incident occurred. She didn't pass it on to the S.P.R. until she was encouraged to send it to Dr Soal by reading about his work in the

press last year."

This premonition is particularly interesting because of the improbability of chance fulfilment of such an unusual impression. It is a pity that the ease was not reported for so long, and that there is no corroboration from the main party eoncerned or from the doctor. It might be suggested that the unsatisfactory nature of the geyser gave rise to apprehensions in Mrs *Morley's* mind, but that would not explain why her apprehensions were all centred upon *Herbert*.

# CASE : VERIDICAL INFORMATION OBTAINED THROUGH M. 111 A OUIJA BOARD

WE are indebted for the account which follows to Mrs Grace McCombie Young, wife of a member of the Society. The incident happened nine years ago, but letters written at the time have been preserved. Mrs Young writes as follows:

"When staying with friends in Ireland, at Belville Park, Cappoquin, in 1928, Mareelle C. (the daughter of the house) and myself were operating a ouija board and our hostess, Mrs D. C. was taking notes. We obtained the following 'communication': 'Child dead, June, June.'

"At first I was unable to place this, then I reealled that my first cousin Muriel M. had had a child named June. Some weeks previously, a cable had come from Canada to the child's grandmother, when we were with

her, saying 'June dcad, bringing body home'.

"Mrs C. then suggested that we should ask what the child had died of. This was done, and the board spelled Boiling water, boiling water."

"This answer seemed so silly we ceased further operations and nothing more was obtained.

"Subsequently I received a letter from a friend, dated October 12th, saying that she had heard from the dead child's aunt what had happened She wrote as follows. 'I suppose you have heard what killed Muriel's little girl—falling into a tub of scalding water.'

# PLATE 1



THE POLTERGEIST AT NETHERFIELD

Photograph of the clock which caused the "phenomena"



"Later and more detailed information showed that the child was about to be bathed by a nurse who had filled a bath with scalding water, and finding it too hot for use, she went to fetch some cold water to cool it. On her return she found that the unattended child had fallen into the bath of scalding water, from which she received burns which proved fatal.

"The interest of the 'communication' appears to lie in the fact that I had not myself at that time any conscious knowledge of the cause of that child's death, nor, in so far as I can judge, had any other person in Ireland any such knowledge, which only subsequently transpired from the receipt

of letters from Canada."

In answer to questions by the Research Officer, Mrs Young wrote again as follows:

"Most certainly no onc in the house where I was staying knew even of the death of the child. The friends with whom I was staying did not know any of my relatives. June's grandmother lived [in another county]. . . . I had not met Marcelle C. until a week or so previously. . . . So little did I think of the child's death that I had forgotten its name, and Marcelle C. and I both agreed we knew no one of the name June. It was only on questioning the ouija board and it suddenly said 'Muriel', that [I realised who it was]."

The letter mentioned by Mrs Young, which told of the child's death by scalding, was enclosed with her account. Also enclosed was a letter

from Mrs D. C., date 12th October, in which she writes:

"How extraordinary about the little child. I wish I could find the notes but fear I burned them at the time. Are you sure it did not say too that she fell into boiling water? I seem to remember thinking at the time that it was romancing and that the burning was unlikely."

In assessing the value of a case of this kind, it must not be forgotten that death by scalding with boiling water is regrettably common among infants.

The following report is sent to us by the King's College Society for Psychical Research of Durham University.

# CASE: THE POLTERGEIST AT NETHERFIELD 1

ALLEN J. SHARP DENNIS B. CAMERON

The first report of "paranormal" disturbances at Netherfield appeared as a front page article in the Northern Echo in July 1946, and was followed

<sup>1</sup> For reasons that will be obvious from the account, real names are not used in this report.

a little later by a shorter article in the *Sunday Dispatch*. In both eases an urgent request was made for investigators and in view of this our treasurer, Mr Cameron, offered his services, and those of the present writer, on behalf of this Society. The offer being immediately accepted, Friday 19th found us on our way to the mining village of *Netherfield* which lies in South Durham.

Travelling there by bus, our appearance quickly centred upon us the attention of the other passengers who were more than willing to talk about "the ghost house".

A popular theory was that the whole affair was a hoax on the part of the owners in order to seeure a new house. It became very obvious that they were not popular in the village, due, we learned later, to their keeping themselves aloof.

The house was the last in the row, a field on one side and an adjoining eottage on the other, the houses being built in pairs. There were only three rooms, two on the ground floor and one above. The upper room was lit by a small window at the front, the roof at the back sloping down to the level of the floor.

Miss C. (aged 43), the owner, had recently undergone a serious operation and was in bed most of the day. This was in the sitting room. The other two occupants were her sister, Mrs R. (41) and Brenda (21) who was Mrs R.'s daughter. Both slept in the room above.

We were surprised to learn that the knocking had occurred spasmodieally for three years, about a year after they took the house. Miss C. said that the noises appeared to come from the eciling below the bedroom. We were led to understand that this "ceiling" was merely eardboard papered over. Above this were the beams holding the floorboards of the bedroom.

Having seen us settled in the kitchen the family retired about midnight. We had been led to expect the beginning of manifestations about one o'clock. We thought, however, that they were a little early when at 12.20 a.m. two sharp eracks eame from the tallboys, due most probably to the room cooling. We were keeping a small fire on through the night but the temperature had dropped from 80 to 77° F.

At 1.15 a.m. Miss C. ealled us through into the front room. After a moment we heard a knock, faint but quite distinet. It sounded like hollow wood being struck and indeed appeared to come from the ceiling. The sound was repeated a few times and we went upstairs to the bedroom. Here the sound was most deceiving, each tap seeming to originate in a different part of the room. Mr Sharp returned to Miss C. leaving Mr Cameron alone in the bedroom (alone that is apart from its sleeping occupants). While I talked with Miss C. the knocking became frequent. She told me that she suffered from recurring nightmares. This she admitted was quite enough to explain the incident reported in the newspapers when she had been dragged downstairs by the "ghost". She later commented that she had no doubt that the entity was a woman as "a man would'nt bother to stay awake all night"!

About three o'eloek I heard a new sound like feet erossing the floor above on tiptoe. This I presumed to be Mr Cameron, but it subsequently transpired that Mr Cameron had not been moving at that time but had heard a noise which he described as like wire being dragged across the floor. We heard the noise again after he had rejoined me downstairs. It was then 4.15 a.m. and quite light so we returned to the bedroom.

We heard more knocks and at 4.55 a.m. another new sound like the rolling of a heavy weight on the floor, the occupants of the room being under our observation at the time. One minute later a succession of light taps occurred. This appeared to end the performance and at 5.15 a.m., having heard no more, we went outside to photograph the house. Mr Thompson, the owner of the adjoining house (to whom his neighbours in question had not spoken for three years) was just leaving for work and we had a short conversation with him. He said that he didn't know that we had been staying the night next door. He had never heard the knocking.

Before we left we inspected the bedroom and found that the chair by the bedside produced a noise when struck not so loud but identical with the noises of the night. Being hardly in a position to openly exploit such a suspicious discovery we decided that a second visit was necessary to clinch the case.

Upon our second visit three weeks later we determined to exclude all chance of fraud and while leaving the furniture in whatever convenient position it may have been placed we arranged to photograph the bedroom with cameras operated from any room in the house.

Over supper there were four distinct knocks, and a lively evening was promised. In accordance with the policy of reducing natural causes to a minimum we asked that the alarm clock which stood on the kitchen mantelpiece through the day and was taken to the bedroom at night be left downstairs.

About 1.30 a.m. we were surprised to hear taps in the room beside us, originating, we discovered, from the clock which was standing on the chair beside us. Having returned it to its usual place in the bedroom (upon the chair which had excited our suspicion on the first visit) we returned downstairs and after a few moments were rewarded with a surprisingly loud knock. By 2.30 a.m. we had not only heard more knocks but the peculiar footsteps which occasionally preceded them (see Plate I).

The following explanation became at once obvious. The clock spring releasing in jerks caused the clock to knock on the chair, a sound magnified greatly by the space between floor and ceiling. We at first imagined that the clock actually bounced at each knock but later we conjectured that the noise originated inside the clock. This might explain why the source of the sound is not at once apparent. Naturally the "phenomena" did not begin until the family had retired since it was then that the clock was wound to its fullest, the disturbances ceasing when the spring had released sufficiently. The footsteps were due to a peculiar ticking which preceded the knock. The knocks which we had heard, at supper we were able to produce by placing the clock on the kitchen mantlepiece, and it is by no means inconceivable that the succession of raps at the end of our first visit was not a last effort on the part of the spring which would be about a third unwound. There remains the heavy rolling sound. This cannot be attributed even to this clock. We cannot discount the possibility of its

being engineered by Miss C. who was alone in the room below, though by what means I cannot imagine. In our opinion it was probably the result of some innocent activity by Mr Thompson, who was preparing for work next door.

In correspondence afterwards, Miss C. maintained that noises had continued after removal of the clock, but further investigation was refused, which seems significant. We are quite sure that nonc of the phenomena was paranormal.

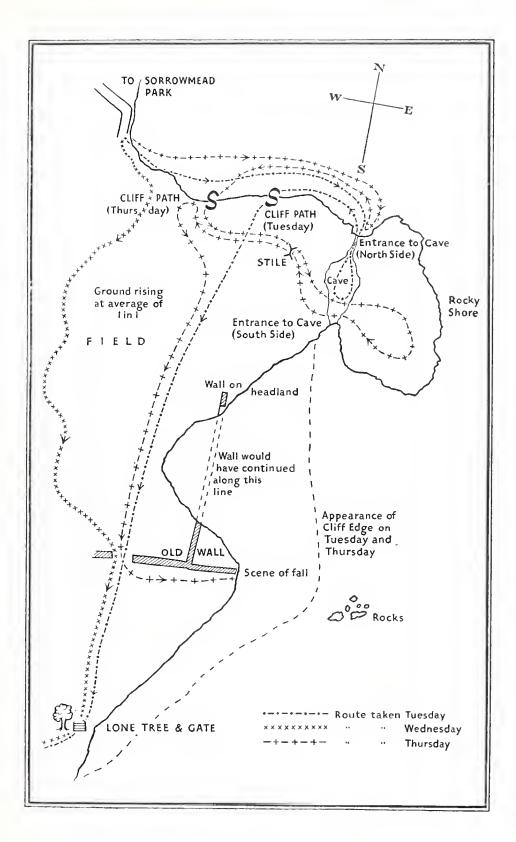
# A CASE OF APPARENT RETROCOGNITION

This case was sent to the Society by Mr J. S. Spence in 1940, but owing to war conditions was not followed up at the time. The Research Officer has now been able to get in touch with Mr Spence and he interviewed him on 29 May 1947. Mr Spence has kindly given permission to print the case but he points out that his memory of it has become too hazy for him to give further details, as he could have done when he sent it in. When it occurred he had not read "An Adventure"; on doing so eighteen months later he thought it worth reporting his own case as being of an apparently similar type.

#### Mr Spence's Statement

On an unusually warm, sunny morning in March 1938, I walked down to a Devonshire cove, which impressed and elated me by its tranquillity after the rush and noise of London. I strolled casually across the beach, exploring the rocks and pools, towards the cnd of the headland on the far side. As I went the atmosphere, which had at first so much appealed to me, grew heavy and depressing. Eventually, in a little inlet in the headland, I came upon a cave which seemed large enough to enter on hands and knees. I felt very much afraid but curiosity drove me into it. A few yards down the tunnel I noticed daylight ahead and after a further two or three yards I found myself in a vast cave which apparently extended to the further side of the headland as I was only in semi-darkness.

Although there was clearly no one in the cave I had an unpleasant feeling of being watched and scrambled back to the cove through the little tunnel as quickly as was consistent with self respect. I now sought and found a little path by which I could clamber up the cliff and once on top I set out to climb to the summit of the ridge, less than a quarter of a mile away. I now felt even more depressed and lonely than before and had the impression that something was straining at a leash so that one



could almost hear the noise that that something made, trying to break the bonds. However, I went on slowly, through waistdeep bracken and bramble. After ten minutes or so I eame upon a long old-fashioned type of wall made of slabs of stone and earth—no mortar. The stone looked very fresh and there were no ereepers on it. As I passed through a gap, left as if for a gate, I noticed that the wall stretched about 80 yards or so over grass, brambles and bracken to the edge of the elift, which was there very high. Almost at right angles to it another wall sloped steeply down the hill and disappeared among the scrub and bracken on the headland.

I was puzzled why the walls should be there but decided that if I were not to be late for lunch I must hurry on to my objective, a point where, according to a large scale ordnance map, I would find a solitary tree beside an old gate. On looking ahead I saw neither the tree nor the gate, but a mass of stunted trees, bent by the prevailing wind. The heat was terrific and the stillness awful so I hurried on to get into the shade. As I went forward the atmosphere became less charged and less tense and for the first time since I had entered the cove about half an hour earlier, I heard a definitely real sound: a seagull flew over my head screaming. Then, to my surprise, I saw ahead the lone tree and gate and I was also surprised to find on looking back, that the grass seemed greener and fresher and the bracken less than when I had passed through it. The wall was apparently hidden behind the brow of the hill. My head was aching less and I could breathe more casily. When I got home I felt astonishingly weary and my usual good appetite had quite disappeared.

The next day I decided to set forth on the same walk about the same time. The sun was even warmer than the day before but the odd depressing feeling and the strange stillness had gone. On reaching the cove I was surprised to find the tide right up, for the day before it must have been low to enable me to cross the beach to the cave in the headland. Surely, I thought, the tide cannot alter more than an hour a day. I turned back and climbed the hill behind towards the summit of the ridge and the wall. On reaching the top I was amazed to find myself near the edge of a cliff, and with no sign of a long new wall, and I thought I must have gone wrong. There was certainly a very old scrap of wall covered in ivy, with another portion leaving it at right angles, but within a few feet it broke off at the edge of the cliff. My eye then followed the branch wall, expecting to see it disappear in scrub, but it, too, stopped abruptly, very dilap-

idated, at the edge of the cliff.

For a while this puzzled me: then I gave it up and walked on. Almost at once I was startled to see the lone tree and the gate. I was certain I had been in the same spot the day before and had seen only a mass of bent and stunted trees and I knew I had seen a long new wall. I came to the conclusion I must have taken the wrong path and I decided to return the next day with a torch and a camera and explore the cave and find the wall. How I had come to miss my way in such a small area was beyond me.

I reached the cove next morning to find the tide fairly full and I could not gct across to the cave for a couple of hours. I distinctly remembered the little inlet in the headland where I had entered the cave at sea level

but on reaching it there was no cave. I at last found, a few feet up in a pile of shale and hidden by a large boulder, an entrance to what was obviously a cave, but far smaller than it had been two days before. As a large pile of shale showed signs of collapse and there was hardly room to wriggle in, I decided not to risk it and walked back to find the path by which I had climbed the cliff. This was not to be seen, but further along I found another which led up on to the headland. Here, to satisfy myself as to my whereabouts, I made my way through some bracken and over a stile to the end of the headland and then returned to where I expected to find the top of the path by which I had climbed the first day. The place, however, looked impossible to get down and I wondered how I had ever got up, so I decided to go along the cliff towards Dartmouth. As I reached the top of the cliff path the atmosphere became charged and unfriendly again. I had the same tight feeling across my forehead and felt the sweat breaking out.

There came that peculiar sensation of something straining at its leash. There was no particular sound to this effect, to which I could have stopped and listened, and possibly logically explained, but I received the impression, on a much larger scale, as it were, of a cart-horse straining at a suggest lead of briefly which it explict not possibly dress.

wagon-load of bricks which it could not possibly drag.

I moved on mechanically through the ferns, which suddenly seemed to have become waist deep again, and it was with considerable difficulty that

I made any progress.

I had forgotten about the wall until I came to it, in front of me with its new-looking slabs of stone, neatly placed into and against each other. Down to the left it stretched for some way, over grass and brambles and bracken to the edge of the cliff. Furthermore, another wall jutted away from it almost at right angles, and sloped sharply down the hill, nearly in the direction in which I had come, and disappeared amongst scrubs and undergrowth somewhere on the headland.

I went up close to the wall and walked a few paces forward. I felt giddy, as if looking from a great height, but in front of me, without any doubt, stretched the wall. On an impulse, I pulled out my camera, and attempted to find an object in the view-finder, but my giddiness increased and I clicked the shutter with very little care. I put the camera back in my

pocket and prepared to move forward (see Plate II).

I had gone only one short pace, when I felt my left foot slip, and go down as if in a rabbit-hole. The shock threw me off my balance, and my left foot twisted so that I felt my body collapse. As I fell, my hand grasped wildly and came into contact with tufts of thick coarse grass, and I held on tight. My body came to rest on my twisted left foot, while my right shot into space. For a few moments everything went black.

When I opened my eyes, I immediately became aware of two things: the shricking of the seagulls, and the very dangerous position in which I was. Two small sturdy tufts of grass, and a ledge a few inches wide, on which my left foot lay, had saved me from the rocks below. Almost immediately above my head was the broken fragment of an old ivy-covered wall.

For some minutes I clung to the grass and dared not move. When

some composure returned, I realised the seriousness of the position. With great care I gradually wormed my way to a cautious standing position, though the whole of my weight, until I could bring my right foot on to the ledge, had to be thrown on to the damaged left. Then I caught hold of a large tuft of grass further away from the edge of the cliff, tested it, and pulled my right leg up and on to the top of the cliff. The left leg followed slowly. I dared not look back, but carefully I manoeuvred my way on to my stomach to a safe position some yards from the top of the cliff.

After a few minutes my mind cleared a little. The atmosphere had returned to normal, and the tremendous pressure that I had felt had gone. I looked to the right. The lone tree and gate were in their proper positions. Out in front, where the wall had stretched, was nothing but space, but

some distance out at sea there was a group of rocks.

Then, as if suddenly becoming aware of my recent escape, I got up and as quickly as possible set off home. Down the slope towards the cove I suddenly remembered the portion of the wall that had jutted out at right angles, which had appeared to stretch to the headland, to be lost in brambles. So I went out on to the headland and after a long search found not far from the edge of the cliff and directly in line with the tumbledown bit, which could be seen on top of the ridge, a fragment of wall, buried in the bramble (see Plate II).

# Comments sent with Statement by Mr Spence

I visited the cove on three consecutive days: Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday.

# The Atmosphere

The atmosphere on the Wednesday was normal, and different from the Tuesday and latter part of the Thursday visit.

If I got some glimpse of this corner of the world as it was, possibly centurics ago, I must have been under that spell only for certain definite

periods.

On the Tuesday I felt the oppression as soon as I reached the beach, and throughout the period in question, until a short while after I left the ridge, and saw the solitary tree and gate, which had appeared as a mass of stunted trees when I had viewed it from the vicinity of the wall.

The Wednesday was a perfectly normal time, although the weather and

temperature remained the same.

On the Thursday, everything was normal until the moment when I turned from the cliff path, because I didn't think I could get down. There is little doubt that the path had disappeared. Instead of a field I found waist-deep bracken. Conditions in the atmosphere became worse as I reached the summit, where the pressure was terrific.

# PLATE H



Photograph taken by Mr Spence just before he walked off the cliff-edge

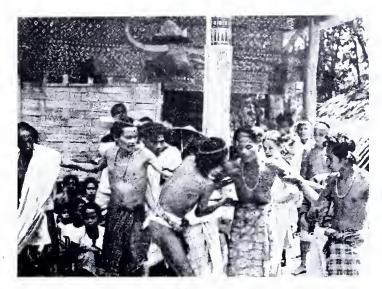


Photograph of old wall mentioned in Mr Spence's account and taken by him after his experience

A CASE OF APPARENT RETROCOGNITION

# PLATE III





PSYCHIC PHENOMENA IN INDONESIA

Photographs of the knife-cutting episode in the demon-dispersing ceremony

#### The Tide

This cannot be explained reasonably. On the Tuesday the tide was right out, a distance of at least 150 yards, and on the Wednesday and Thursday practically full. As it was the same time every day, this is, according to the laws of the tide, impossible.

On the Tuesday, high tide at Torquay was 9.34 a.m. and there is a difference of about 30 to 40 minutes a day. I checked this at the time

from the tide table in Bradshaw's guide.

#### The Cave

This must have some connection with the rest of the experience.

On the Tuesday the cave was easily found, but not on the Thursday when it appeared that a landslide had occurred.

#### The Path

Alters its situation.

#### The Field

Between the cove and the wall is normally covered in grass and primroses in March, but on the Tuesday and Thursday it was thick bracken.

On the Wednesday, actually, I had walked a long way round: see route on map.

## Lone Tree and Gate

These seemed to appear and disappear quite casually. On the Tuesday, from the wall, I saw only stunted trees. Yet I had to go only a short distance before the vision cleared and I saw the tree and gate a little way off. I noted too, on looking back, that the ground looked less withered.

#### The Wall

This subject is the most interesting, because of its weird persistence in being so out of place, and because of its perfect transfiguration.

Although, on the Thursday, I thought the old portion lay at the end of

the new stretch, I could not see because of the brambles.

#### The Giddiness

This was obviously due to looking over the edge of the cliff, although I thought I was looking at a field.

It is odd that I walked over a "ghostly path" and "ghostly field" and these did not disappear, but the wall and field at the edge of the cliff did.

The danger must have been so apparent to my sub-conscious mind that it broke the spell.

An important point was the discovery, on the Friday, of a fragment of wall on the headland at X. Some three weeks later a cliff fall occurred, taking with it the wall marked X in the map.

Nowadays the eove intervenes but it seems obvious that the two pieces of wall formed one continuous length at one time.

This ease is not evidential. We have to take the narrator's word for what happened, for the experience was a solitary one and corroboration is

impossible.

There was a lapse of some eighteen months before the account was written. However, granting the integrity of the witness, it is very difficult to attribute the supposed experience to a trick of memory or other form of self-deception. There is the photograph mentioned in the account, and other photographs of the old wall, which Mr Spence has sent to the Society. There is the startling fact that at one stage he attempted to step into thin air.

Moreover, Mr Spence is quite elear that he cheeked the state of the tide at once. He also mentioned the incident to his uncle, with whom he was staying at the time. In a note to the Research Officer dated 3 June 1947 this gentleman says:

"I remember that my nephew—Geoffrey Spenee—did mention something of his strange experience at Man Sands—but it is so long ago that I really eannot remember any details whatsoever. All I ean say is that I

was somewhat amazed at the time. . . ."

There is considerable psychological interest in a hallucination so strong that it caused the percipient to step off a cliff under the impression that he was walking along a path, while at the same time he felt giddy as if standing on a great height. The behaviour of the tide is most curious. While under the influence of the hallucination, it seemed to Mr Spence that the tide was far out and that he was crossing the beach, whereas in fact the tide was in and this would be impossible

This ease has much in common with one which appeared in the Journal (Vol. XXXII, p. 175) where a man and his wife passed a house with black and orange sun umbrellas in the garden. When they returned it was not there. Here, the visionary house had not existed in the past (though conceivably it might do so in the future) whereas it is a reasonable deduction from the circumstances of Mr Spence's experience that the wall and headland had at one time been as he "saw" them. Both eases are of a very unusual type.

# PSYCHIC PHENOMENA IN INDONESIA

AT a discussion meeting held on Wednesday, 14 May 1947, Mr J. H. Bekker, F.R.A.I., told of some psychic phenomena he had seen in Indonesia. While the details he gave are not evidential, they present an interest-

ing picture of the beliefs of primitive peoples in regard to psychic matters. Some extracts from Mr Bekker's talk are given below:

During the 18 years I lived among the people of Indonesia, I became acquainted with their customs, ceremonies and religious beliefs, and came into contact with supernormal phenomena associated with trance, hypnotism and demoniacal possession.

The people of Indonesia (better known as the Dutch East Indies) are not a uniform race. They are of various origins and differ greatly in the

stage of development they have reached.

Mahommedan religion prevails on most of these islands although it is intermingled with Hindu and Buddhist ideas, as the first influence was Buddhist and Hindu, especially in Java, Bali and Sumatra. Then there are some Christians who, however, retain some pre-Christian superstitions; the remainder are animistic pagans. Animism expresses an idea that every object of nature is animated by spirits. These animists believe that souls of departed human beings abide everywhere around them.

Some of the animists have the idea of a Superior Being, but they do not give him worship. Only the medicine-man knows about him. What the people are concerned with are the spirits. Day and night they move in a spiritualistic atmosphere. There are of course the good and evil spirits, but no native knows exactly which are the good ones and which the evil ones, which are to be loved and which feared. Usually the spirits of their ancestors are considered the good ones and the spirits of those who were enemies or whom they have beheaded are the evil ones. The latter ones are the most feared. Offerings are made both to the good and the evil spirits, for the former to attract them and for the latter to keep them away. Making offerings is the task of the medicine-man, who is the most important person in the community. He is believed to be the intermediary between the people and the spirits. His assistance is invoked on all occasions. He is the weather-maker, the fortune-teller, he appoints the lucky days for marriages, house-building, planting, harvesting, but his most important task is to cure the sick people in the village. With most of the primitive people, sickness is believed to be caused by the evil spirits in one form or another. The ceremonies connected with the cure of sick people are varied and intricate and would require too long a time to describe. I will therefore mention one which I have witnessed on the island of Celebes which I last visited in 1938.

The interior of the island is inhabited by pagan tribes. These people believe that disease is caused by the evil spirits which take temporary possession of the soul. The exorcism of these spirits is the medicineman's task, for he is believed to have the power to communicate with his

guardian spirits and implore their aid to cure the sick.

A striking feature in this ceremony is the medicine-man's demondispersing ministrations. Beginning with the usual drum-beating and incantations, he tries to cut himself with a knife. If he bleeds, his guardian spirits have not granted him the power to exorcise the evil spirits, and he must wait and try again until he fails to draw blood. When he has accomplished this, he cuts the patients in their legs, arms, shoulders and stomachs. The object of cutting the patients is not curative surgery, but to ascertain whether the patient still has the evil spirits in him. If the knife draws blood the evil spirit is still present and a further treatment is necessary. The cutting was executed by downward strokes, and by drawing across the skin (see Plate III.) Although in many cases the knife did not draw blood, and there were no marks on the skin afterwards, it seemed to me that the blows were made with strength and were not halted before they reached their destination. My wife, who was also present, agrees with these observations.

Charms are many and they are employed for different purposes. They may be formulae written in Arabic characters, sometimes text of the Koran or from romances and folklore. Herbs and plants are also used as charms. All charms are believed to be in connection with the spirit world. The people have these charms stuck in their belts as a sort of

talisman.

Charms also accompany the dead to their grave. One is placed in each coffin, and the people believe that by this means they remain in communication with their dead relatives. Graves are therefore held in high reverence, and the least disturbance or violation of the burial place is regarded as a sacrilege. There is no cemetery in our sense; graves are dug on the rice-fields, on slopes of hills, on open plains, usually near their homes, and marked by oblong stones. It happens sometimes that a very old grave is so overgrown with vegetation that there is no more trace of a grave, and when this place is cleared and a house built, then trouble is sure to come. And here again I have experienced phenomena which are worth mentioning.

I owned a piece of land high up in the mountains, and apart from a few coconut palms there was nothing else there. As it was much cooler in the mountains, I decided to build a week-end bungalow and a laboratory for developing my films. A three-foot concrete foundation had to be laid to keep out the damp, and on this foundation the house was built. At last the building was complete, the machinery and apparatus installed, and we started to work. My assistants were Javanese, Malay and Sundanese men. The dark rooms had all been arranged on one side of the building. I told the men to develop the films; and they made a few tests, and showed them to me. When I found the tests were good I told them to develop the whole film (about 1000 feet). The film was completely ruined after developing. Thinking that the men made some mistakes, although they were quite intelligent, I myself made a few tests which came out well, but after developing another 1000 feet the same thing happened again. This went on for weeks; the laboratory was there, but no work could be done. One day, on my way back from the mountains to the city, I stopped at a petrol filling station to get some petrol, where I saw an old acquaintance of mine whom I knew to be strong in magic power. After we had exchanged greetings he asked me how I was, as he had not seen me for a long time. I told him that I lived more in the mountains than in the city, and invited him to come and see me. On the appointed day he came. I must point out here that I had told him nothing of the troubles in the laboratory, and that he was a stranger in this place and never had been there before. I showed him round the place, and when we came in the vicinity of the

dark rooms he stopped and looked. Neither of us spoke. When we came into my private office we sat down. He looked at me and said, "There is something wrong in this building." And then I admitted all what happened in the last few weeks, and asked him whether he could find out what was wrong. He then asked for a charcoal fire and incense and seven different kind of flowers. (The number seven seems to have a great importance in magic.) He shredded the flowers in his palms, spread his hands over the fire, and of course murmured some incantations. He then revealed that this part of the house where the darkrooms were arranged, was built on graves. I told him that no traces of graves were there when we started to build, and if the builders, who were all natives, had noticed the graves they would not have proceeded with the work. To cut a long story short, we had to break up one corner of the house and the foundation and after digging down about 5 feet we found skulls and bones which must have been there for many years. The sorcerer collected these and buried them in another place, which he marked by an oblong stone, so that the souls might rest unmolested. Apart from this, offerings had to be made once a week on Thursday, for three months. This was done by my assistants. Once a month at full moon, the sorcercr came to make the offerings himself. This part of the house has been built up again, and there have been no further troubles.

A spirited discussion followed in which Mr Bekker was closely questioned by several members. He gave the following additional information.

The site on which the laboratory was built was rather sloppy, soft ground, without rocks or stones. There were coconut-trees which grew in distances of 6 to 10 feet apart. Graves are never placed where coconut-trees grow, because the coconuts are harvested by the natives and the graves would be disturbed. According to their heights the coconut-trees were about 50 years old or more, and it would therefore be improbable that anybody could guess there were graves there.

The films which were spoiled I made on my expeditions in Sumatra, and they dealt with landscapes, ceremonies, dances, and art of the

island.

After two films had been completely ruined I took one part to Kodaks in Batavia and one part to a Chinese Laboratory in Bandoeng. In both cases the developing turned out satisfactory.

This incident took place in 1929, about June or July.

Unaided I made three preliminary tests which were satisfactory, and

after developing the whole film I found it was ruined.

The developing tank held 150 litres of liquid. The chemicals were mixed according to the developing formulae, and the entire process had been carried out according to the normal regulations for developing. The tests had been made in the same tank and in the same liquid.

I do not recall other mishaps in these dark rooms. Apart from develop-

ing films nothing else had been done there.

I met the sorcerer who discovered the bones through a friend of mine, a white man, whom the sorcerer once helped. Since that time I have met him in Batavia occasionally. He lived in Depok which is near Batavia.

I knew him as being of good eharacter and of strong magic power. He

was about 55 or 60 years old.

The petrol filling station was about 75 kilometres (46.6 miles) from the place where the laboratory was built. The name of the place was Tjitjoeroeg (pronounced Tjitjuruck) between Buitenzorg and Soekaboemi, on the way from Batavia to Bandoeng. Tjitjoeroeg is about 100 kilometres (62.1 miles) from Batavia. The soreerer lived in the village Depok which was near the petrol station, i.e. he lived about 77 kilometres (48.7 miles) from the laboratory.

When I invited the man to come and visit me, and mentioned the name of the place Tjitjoeroeg, he did not know where the place was, or how to get there. I had to tell him which train to take, and at which station to get off, and in which direction to walk. I knew the man, and I am sure he would not have pretended that he had never heard of this place if he

had ever been there.

I told the soreerer that unless he could prove that there were bones under the foundation I would not break up the house. The sorcerer and I, aeeompanied by one of my servants, whom I ordered to take a shovel and a pick, went to the corner of the laboratory which the soreerer indicated to me. Here I told my servant, who had not asked questions, to dig a hole about 3 feet square near the concrete. He started to dig. In about  $1\frac{3}{4}$  hours the hold was some 5 feet deep. The ground was soft, and there were no roeks or roots of any kind. The sorcerer looked intently while my servant was digging, and suddenly told the servant not to dig further but only loosen the earth with a piece of bamboo and remove it with his hands. After a further 15 minutes, Î noticed a long greyish piece which looked to me like the fibula and tibia. The servant had not noticed it yet, he worked only on the instructions of the sorcerer, and loosened the earth very gently. A few minutes later the servant noticed the bones of a foot and refused to work further because he was afraid he was doing something wrong. Neither the sorcerer nor myself could persuade him to dig further. He got out from the hole, but I did not allow him to go away but told him to remain with me. The sorcercr himself did the digging. Then he eleared the leg and later a hand and arm showed up. The sorcerer told me that there were further under the conerete 3 more bodies, making 4 altogether. I saw the one skeleton, which was just under the place where the developing tanks stood. This was proof enough for me that this part of the building must be broken down.

The next day, I sent my house-boy to the native builder with a message to come and see me immediately. When the builder came, I explained to him that a part of the building including the foundation had to be broken down, because I wanted to extend the building. Had I revealed to the builder the true reason for the demolition, he would never have started the work as he would not have been able to get men to do the work. Later, when we found the skeletons and bones, I told him the true story.

It may surprise you that there were no coffins, and I should like to point out here that poor natives are very often buried without a coffin, wrapped in only a piece of cloth (Saroeng) which they have worn during

their lifetime.

I should like to confirm that during the whole digging I stood with my

eyes fixed on the hole and never left for a second. It is impossible that the bones had been placed in the hole by someone during the digging, because there were only three of us, the soreerer, my boy and myself. While the boy was digging the soreerer and I watched, and when the sorcerer started to dig, the boy stood next to me, and we two watched. Had anyone dropped the bones into the hole, I would have seen it, apart from the fact that there were not only single bones but a complete corpse.

#### RESEARCH OFFICER'S NOTES

# I. The Infra-red Telescope

One of the many inventions developed during the war is an apparatus with which one can "see in the dark". There have been several references to this instrument in the press of recent months. Its use in night-time manoeuvres, such as tracking criminals, has been enlarged upon, and many people may have wondered about its application to the séance room.

The fact is, there are models of infra-red telescope ideally suited to the investigation of physical phenomena. There has to be a source of infra-red radiation in the room, but this can readily be adjusted to give off no visible light whatever. An optical device quite similar to an ordinary telescope picks up and focusses the infra-red light reflected from objects and people in the room. The instrument forms an image on a fluorescent screen. With a good source of light, every detail of a completely dark room can be made as visible as if it were flooded with bright sunlight. Looking through the instrument one can read the time by the wrist watch

of a person three yards away.

The significance of this infra-red telescope for psychical investigation can hardly be over-estimated. Physical mediums may sit in inky blackness, but in spite of that handicap their phenomena can be watched and studied almost as easily as if they were taking place in broad daylight. To the genuine medium this will be a welcome innovation. The disagreeable methods of manual control, the switching on and off of red lights, the constant suspicion of something underhanded going on in the dark, in fact all the unpleasantness and discomfort of the old-fashioned scance can be avoided by the judicious application of this new instrument. The genuine medium has everything to gain and nothing to lose by sitting with this instrument, and we may look forward with confidence to a much clearer understanding of physical phenomena in the near future. For the fraudulent medium on the other hand, the telescope will be very disturbing.

I am pleased to say that the Society is being very kindly lent one of these

infra-red telescopes for use in its séance room. Members who are in touch with physical mediums will be able to invite them to come to the Society for this new and pleasant form of investigation. There have always been some people who, rightly or wrongly, maintain that the suspicious and critical attitude of the usual scientific investigator either inhibits genuine phenomena, or else encourages fraud. With the facilities which will soon be available at the Society, these people will be able to investigate on their own and literally "see it for themselves".

It would of eourse be possible to use an infra-red telescope without the medium being aware of its presence, but such a policy is unnecessary. No genuine medium can have any reason to fear the new device. Only the fraudulent medium will be put off, and after all we do not want to

waste time with frauds.

# II. Offer to Genuine Physical Mediums

Some interested psychical investigators, who wish to remain anonymous, but who are known to the Hon. Editor, make the following announcement to mediums who can produce genuine objective physical phenomena.

"£250 will be given to the first medium who, in response to this notice, gives sittings in the séance room of the Society for Psychical Research, and ean there produce supernormal physical phenomena which the Society's Research Officer ean prove to his satisfaction are genuine. This

offer will remain open until Dee. 31st 1947."

It must be made clear that the Council of the Society for Psychical Research are not responsible for this offer. While they welcome the opportunity it gives for investigation, and are willing that the séance room should be used, and that their Research Offieer should act as arbiter of the genuineness of the phenomena, the decision of the Research Offieer must be regarded as his own personal view. The Society's policy is to express no corporate opinion, and whatever the outcome of the proposed investigation it must not be taken as committing the Council as to the genuineness or otherwise of any particular medium or mediums.

# III. Maurice Fogel

Several members of the Society have asked me about the stage performer, Mr Maurice Fogel, who claims remarkable telepathic powers. Articles have appeared in the press (The Sunday Pictorial, 20 April 1947; Everybodys', 24 May 1947) describing a telepathy experiment which took place at the West Cliff Theatre, Claeton-on-Sea on 17 April 1947. According to the newspaper account, the well-known American experimenter Dr J. B. Rhine was rung up at Duke University by trans-Atlantic telephone. He was asked to think of one item from a list of forty simple objects that had been sent to him. Dr Rhine did so, and without knowing his choice, Mr Fogel drew a picture of the right object, which was a boat.

This was regarded as a great success, and has been written up as an instance of genuine telepathic communication. As Dr Rhine's name has been used freely, I think it is only fair that readers of the *Journal* should know his true opinion of the matter. In a letter dated 24 May 1947 he

writes:

"I suggested the conditions for the transatlantic experiment, but [Mr Fogel] was very insistent that he wanted to try his own idea. Since he was going to pay for the telephone message, and since only a few minutes of my time would be involved, and especially since lie insisted in his letter that there would be no publicity whatever, I decided to let him go ahead. . . .

"Under these conditions the test could mean nothing, and I was not in any way interested in it. For example, he insisted upon knowing which of his eighteen drawings (which he had sent to us in advance) the sender here was looking at, and he refused to tell over the telephone what his

response was.

"The reporters came to sec me within an hour of the test . . . I naturally gave them the truth about the situation, and I hope something of this side of the case came out in the paper over there, if only to keep the good name

of parapsychology from getting mixed up with showmen."

Mr Fogel gave a demonstration of what he claimed was telepathy at the 500th dinner of the Ghost Club. The performance obviously consisted of well-known conjuring tricks, and not of genuine telepathy. next meeting of the Ghost Club, Mr Harry Price, the Chairman, announced that he knew Fogel's performance had been pure conjuring.

# IMPLICATIONS OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH .

Four talks on the implications of psychical research were given on the B.B.C. Third Programme in April and May. The first, a recording of a previous broadcast by Professor H. H. Price, dealt with the philosophical implications of telepathy. Taking telepathy as a proved fact, Professor Price drew attention to a number of questions that fact raises as to the nature of the human mind and its connection with other minds. second talk, by Professor Broad, discussed the philosophical implications of precognition. Dr Thouless, the third speaker, tackled the relation of psychical research to scientific psychology, showing the inadequacy of the present relation and looking forward towards a better understanding of the findings of psychical research and a time when they will find their place in a new and more inclusive scientific theory. Finally, Mr Tyrrell, after summarising some of the conclusions of the previous speakers, drew attention to the experience of poets and other artists, who seem able to draw inspiration from the subliminal self beyond the level of normal consciousness. The texts of these talks have been printed in the *Listener*.

## BOOK NOTICE

The Personality of Man. By G. N. M. TYRRELL. (Pelican Books, 1/-). This book, by the President of the S.P.R., 1945-47, has just been published and will be reviewed in the next issue of the Journal. In the meantime, we should advise everyone interested in psychical research to obtain a copy. Mr Tyrrell deals with problems of personality beyond the conscious threshold and the methods, results and implications of the work of psychical researchers.

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

SEPTEMBER, 1947

Vol. XXXIV—No. 638

#### CONTENTS

								PAGE
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	89
-	-	-	-	-	<b>-</b>	-	_	90
Counci	1 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	90
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	91
pparer	tly P	recogn	itive	e Drea	ms	-	-	91
t Inve	stigat	tion of	som	ne unu	sual	" Psyc	chic	
nomen	a"b	y Here	war	d Carı	ingto	n -	-	93
hysica	l Me	diums	-	-	-	-	-	94
ax De	ssoir	-	-	-	-	-	_	94
E. St	uart	-	-	-	-	-	-	95
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	95
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	98
	- pparer t Inve nomen hysica fax De	pparently F t Investiga nomena'' b hysical Me	pparently Precogn t Investigation of nomena" by Here hysical Mediums ax Dessoir -	pparently Precognitive t Investigation of some nomena " by Herewar hysical Mediums - ax Dessoir	pparently Precognitive Dreat Investigation of some ununomena'' by Hereward Carrhysical Mediums	pparently Precognitive Dreams Investigation of some unusual nomena" by Hereward Carringto hysical Mediums fax Dessoir	pparently Precognitive Dreams - t Investigation of some unusual "Psychomena" by Hereward Carrington - hysical Mediums fax Dessoir	pparently Precognitive Dreams

#### PUBLIC LECTURES

Four public lectures arranged by the Society for Psychical Research will be given at Caxton Hall, Westminster, S.W. 1., at 8 p.m. on Friday, 19 September; Friday, 17 October; Friday, 21 November; and Friday, 12 December, 1947.

- 1. Psychical Research: Its Meaning and Methods. By W. H. Salter, President of the Society for Psychical Research.
- 2. Modern Agnosticism and Human Personality. By H. H. Price, Wykeham Professor of Logic, University of Oxford.
- 3. The Experimental Situation in Psychical Research. By S. G. Soal, D.Sc., of Queen Mary College, University of London.
- 4. The Phenomenology of Trance Mediumship. By C. D. Broad, Knightbridge Professor of Moral Philosophy, University of Cambridge.

A Discussion Meeting for dealing with questions arising from these lectures will be held at 8 p.m. on Friday, 16 January, 1948.

Admission free. Tickets for reserved seats may be obtained in advance from the Secretary of the Society for Psychical Research, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

#### **NEW MEMBERS**

(Elected 30 June 1947)

Békássy, Mrs. J., 78A Hawley Road, Cove, Farnboro', Hants.

Chalmers, Miss E. B., 24 Quai Ste Barbe, Liége, Belgium.

Cregan, Mrs T. A., Ladies' Empire Club, 69 Grosvenor Street, London, W.I.

De Laessoe, Major H. H. A., Tasburgh House, Upper Tasburgh, Norfolk.

Farlam, J. W., 516 Stretford Road, Manchester, 16.

Gray, L. N., 20 Church Gardens, Ealing, London, W.5.

Scott, Mrs V., 182 Sheen Court, Richmond, Surrey.

(Elected 23 July 1947)

Allen, Mrs Grant, 29A Palmeira Square, Hove, Sussex.

Allin, R. V., The Old Farm, Ewhurst, Cranleigh, Surrey.

Arnell, R. A. S., 20. Abingdon Villas, London, W.8.

Eastmond, D., 36 Hogarth Hill, London, N.W.11.

Rabe, Mrs Olive H., Sunshine Route, Gold Hill, Colorado, U.S.A.

## MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 427th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Monday 30 June 1947, at 3 p.m. THE PRESIDENT, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Professor C. D. Broad, Brigadier Firebraee, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Professor H. H. Price, Dr Robertson, Mrs Salter, Dr Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, Rev. C. D. Thomas and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Dr West, Research Officer, and Miss Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Mccting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Seven new Members were elected. Their names and addresses

are given above.

The 428th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 23 July 1947, at 3 p.m. The President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Brigadicr Firebrace, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Miss Jephson, Mr Parsons, Dr Robertson, Dr Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, Rev. C. D. Thomas, Dr Thouless and Mr Tyrrell; also Dr West, Research Officer, and Miss Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Five new Members were elected. Their names and addresses

are given above.

## MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY

Discussion Meetings were held in the Library on Monday, 16 June and 23 June 1947, at 6.0 p.m., when Dr E. Grahame Howe spoke on "Beyond

Psychology ".

The 195th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Thursday, 3 July 1947, when a paper on "Experimental Extra-Sensory Perception" was read by Mr D. A. H. Parsons.

# P. 309 THREE APPARENTLY PRECOGNITIVE DREAMS

The following accounts of three apparently precognitive dreams are contributed by Mrs C, a member of the Society. The first was written on June 4th, 1947.

"My husband is a doctor and last Friday night or during the early hours of Saturday morning I had a curious dream. In my dream the night bell rang urgently several times. Still in my dream I got out of bed and looked down into the street, where I saw drawn up a large cream ambulance. Behind it were two cars and two men standing on the pavement, and, looking up at me, trying apparently to give me a message, was a very sadfaced woman in white. Presently she shook her head sadly and the whole scene vanished. I told this story to my husband in the morning and to a friend in the afternoon. When I returned in the late evening I found that my husband had been called suddenly to see another doctor's patient, who had suddenly been taken ill. He came home to 'phone for an ambulance. Shortly afterwards he was called back to the patient, found her dead, the ambulance at the door—which as the woman was dead drove off without her—and her own doctor with his car.

"The night before last I had another dream. This time I saw a man fall in the street. I was asked by passers-by to help, but I felt a great reluctance. I was asked also to fetch my husband and I felt again a great reluctanee to do so. This dream I also told my husband and the same friend and my daughter of 17. Last night about 11 p.m. when I was in bed, nearly asleep, and my husband was having a bath, I heard footsteps come to the door and the day bell rang. I thought sleepily, 'Bother them, why do they come so late?' (my husband very rarely has night calls or callers). The night bell then rang twice and very reluctantly I got out of bed and went to the speaking-tube. A man's voice told me that his friend, a man, had fainted and hurt himself and would my husband come down and stitch him up. I felt averse to calling my husband but did so, and when I got into bed I remembered my dream. I have never had these kind of dreams before and I think it is a year since my husband was called out to an accident or sudden death. If you think this of interest I can get the signatures of the people to whom I told the dreams before they came true.

"I can only explain my reluctance to answer the bell or call my husband by the fact that we had both had a very busy day and were very tired.

"Signed (Mrs C.)."

1 1 1 1 1

On 9 June Mrs C. sent the following account of what she classifies as a dream, which caused her to back the Derby winner, despite the fact that

the experts and her friends said that it had no hope of winning, as well as further information about her previous dreams, which had been asked for by the Research Officer. She wrote:

"I took to bed and placed under my pillow last Tuesday night, the 3rd of June, a list of the probable Derby runners. About 3 a.m. I awoke to hear the words 'The Turtle' repeated three times. I put on the light and looked at the list of horses and when I came to Pearl Diver I felt that was the horse. I looked at all the names of owners, trainers and jockeys but found nothing like turtle. I have been abroad and have seen turtles leave their eggs and dive into the sea and I felt here was a possible connection. The next morning at breakfast I picked up a magazine which had arrived with the morning papers, *Illustrated* by name, and opened it at a page showing Gordon Richards on 'Tudor Minstrel' with the caption 'Favourites do not always win the Derby'. I turned back a page and there was a picture, covering both pages, of turtles and their eggs and young. That decided me and I rang up a firm of bookmakers just to prove my conviction that I had picked the winner. I was not able to persuade more than one other person to share this conviction.

"Regarding your questions. I have been a sleepwalker and a dreamer of vivid dreams since I was small, but I do not recall any dream of a preeognitive character. In fact I have rarely remembered my dreams clearly on waking, but lately I have been making a determined effort to do so. By 'these kind of dreams' I mean dreams which had anything to do with accidents or illness, although my husband is a doctor. The name of the patient who died was Smith. . . . I am not aware of any notice appearing in the paper (there was not an inquest) although there may have been. In any case this could not have appeared until the Tuesday following, as the death occurred on Saturday night. The man who was hurt was not told of the dream. He, like the other patient, was unknown to both of us. I may say, incidentally, that my husband is most sceptical and would be the last person to agree that I could dream precognitive dreams until he had evidence which was unshakeable. He even backed another horse because he thought my conviction that Pearl Diver would win was nonsense.

have the bookmaker's account dated 4th June, 1947.
"Signed (Mrs. C.).

Mrs C's husband sent detailed confirmation of all her statements. The friend mentioned, Lady M-, wrote: "I confirm the fact that Mrs C. told me of the three aforementioned dreams before the events actually took place." Mrs C.'s daughter wrote: "I was present on the morning of the 3rd June when my mother told Lady Mitchelson of her dream of the previous night in regard to the man falling, and of her reluctance to help or obtain help. I was having breakfast with my mother when she opened the paper, Illustrated, and heard her exclaim. She told me of her dream and the connection with the pictures in the paper. This was Wednesday, 4th June."

In answer to a further enquiry Dr C. stated that he had no knowledge of any previous precognitive dreams by his wife and that he was certain that his wife had not previously told him of dreams which had not come true.

# A RECEN'T INVESTIGATION OF SOME UNUSUAL "PSYCHIC PHENOMENA"

THE following account is written in an informal and chatty manner, befitting the bizarre nature of the facts to be reported.

Early last year (1946) I received a letter from a Mr G. A. Emberg, of Vancouver, B.C., telling me of certain psychic experiences of his own, and asking to be investigated by our American Psychical Institute, of which I am the Director. Mr Emberg was evidently quite sincere, and offered to pay his own expenses to and from Hollywood, and give any number of sittings gratis. He asked only that his living expenses be paid while here.

Mr Emberg stated that he was able to diminish and increase the amount of light emitted by an ordinary electric light bulb merely by reason of his own bodily proximity; and further that he could cause the bulb to become filled with beautiful irideseent colours, which varied and floated about, cloud-like, within it. We could supply our own bulbs, which he did not want to touch or handle in any way, and supervise the whole experiment. Two types of bulbs were to be used: a 60-watt and a 150-watt; his only

stipulation being that all bulbs used should be frosted.

All this seemed fair enough, and the offer was accepted with thanks. A number of group sittings were accordingly held, averaging on each oceasion about eight observers. The bulbs were new, purchased by us the preceding day. They were screwed into the socket and unscrewed by my assistant. Mr Emberg himself did not touch them, but stood at a distance of about three or four feet, rubbing his hands or holding them together. The light itself, of course, fully illuminated the room. The smaller bulb was tried first, then the larger one. The results in both cases were very similar, though considerably more striking in the ease of the

larger bulb.

Mr Emberg stated first of all that he would dim the light. Some of the observers said that they seemed to note a slight diminution in its brilliance; others that they failed to observe any difference. The general impression was that this was entirely psychological, rather than objective—and later experiments, where a light-meter was employed, confirmed this. . . . The sitters were then asked to look directly at the bulb without letting their gaze wander. We did so and, lo and behold! every one of us did see beautiful, irideseent colours shifting and moving about within the bulb. These were for the most part pastel shades—blue, green, pink, mauve, etc. We described these in turn and found that, while this was the case, we saw different colours in different parts of the bulb—our impressions did not tally! The net result of the sitting was to convince us that the phenomenon was purely optical, and that no objective colours existed within the bulb itself. It remained for us to prove this.

Further sittings were therefore held, in conjunction with Mr DeWitt Miller and several friends of his—experts in colour photography. Twenty-seven colour photographs were taken, under a variety of conditions, when colours were being seen in the bulb by several witnesses. All of these proved entirely negative: no colours within the bulb were registered on

any occasion. The purely optical and subjective nature of the observed

phenomena was therefore proved quite conclusively.

Mr Emberg had contended from the first that these results could only be obtained in his presence. However, experiments in gazing at the bulb in his absence produced precisely similar results. They were, evidently, entirely optical.

Anyone who cares to experiment for himself, with frosted bulbs, can doubtless obtain the same results. What struck us more than anything else, as the result of our experiments, was that we were all so "dumb" that we had never thought of trying this ourselves beforehand, in order to see what we could observe! We can only plead, by way of excuse, the novelty of the experiments and the fact that we had not been fully informed as to the nature of the "phenomena" which we should be called upon to observe. Any of our members can try the experiment, however, and doubtless they too will be surprised at the results.

HEREWARD CARRINGTON

#### THE APPEAL TO PHYSICAL MEDIUMS

A previous number of the Journal contained a notice of an offer of £250 for a genuine demonstration of physical mediumship given under certain test conditions and subject to the findings of the Research Officer. This offer was published in Light, Prediction and Psychic Truth. Representatives of several societies and institutions which are in touch with mediums were also notified, and personal approaches were made to twelve prominent physical mediums directly. Unfortunately, only one medium, Mr Frank Allen, accepted the invitation to give a demonstration. The Research Officer was present at a sitting organised by the Kilburn Society of Physical Phenomena at Mr E. Davies' house, on 19 May 1947. At this sitting, during periods of darkness, apports of flowers were obtained. Mr Allen came to the S.P.R. rooms for a test sitting on 28 May. On this occasion no apports were obtained. An offer of a further sitting was not taken up.

This lack of response is disappointing. Now that the infra-red telescope is available, and crucial tests are possible without discomfort, it is hoped that members who are in touch with physical mediums will encourage

them to come forward for a demonstration.

# **OBITUARY**

Dr Max Dessoir. We regret to have to record the death, last July, of Dr Max Dessoir, the distinguished German psychologist. As far back as 1885, when he was eighteen years old, Dessoir was experimenting in Muscle-reading and Thought-transference, and in the same year he submitted a report on this work to *Proceedings* (Vol. IV), a supplementary report being printed in Vol. V. Soon after this he collaborated with Moll in experiments in hypnotic rapport. His name appears in the list of Corresponding Members from 1890 onwards. He knew Gurney,

Myers and the Sidgwicks well. In 1946 he published a book of reminiscences, which was reviewed in the *Journal* for October-November of that year, and a further work, *Das Ich*, *der Traum*, *der Tod*, has just appeared.

Dr C. E STUART. We learn with great regret of the death, on March 23 1947, of Dr C. E. Stuart, the well-known American experimenter.

Dr Stuart's interest in psychical research began when he was an undergraduate at Duke University, and his association with the Department of

Parapsychology there continued until his death.

With his passing, we have lost a careful and original experimenter. While he used the card techniques to the full, he will be remembered best for his work with drawings. Dr Stuart believed that E.S.P. faculty was essentially individualistic and that by using "free material", in place of the hit-or-miss card guesses, personal idiosyncrasies of distortion could be better studied. At the same time, his mathematical turn of mind enabled him to devise appropriate statistical methods to deal with the material.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

To the Editor of the Journal.

SIR,—Mr J. S. Spence's case of apparent retrocognition, reported in the last issue of the *Journal*, realises a long hoped-for condition. He had a camera and used it at the right moment. The result, shown in the upper photograph in Plate II, proves that his experience had no physical basis. While he saw the wall stretching for some distance over grass, brambles and bracken to the edge of the cliff, the camera took a photograph of the cliff extending sheer down from his feet to the beach below. This provides another piece of evidence that sensory hallucinations can be as complete and perfect as normal sense-perception, even to the extent that one can push one's way through hallucinatory bracken and brambles without having any idea that they are not material.

That a subjectively created environment can be complete is shown by much other evidence. Mrs Curran, of the Patience Worth scripts, described how she saw the street-scenes of her stories, smelt the smells, and walked up to the market-stalls, with every sense of being surrounded by reality. Similarly, Mrs. Willett described a subjective scene in which she said that the persons she met seemed more real to her than those she knew in ordinary life. In mediumistic trance, the communicator is often represented as holding up the object which is being talked about so that the control can see it, obviously creating on the spot a sensory image of the object. And in the out-of-the-body cases, in which the narrator has nearly died but has recovered, he usually seems to have been surrounded by a vividly real environment, which generally behaves in a fluctuating fashion.

Ghosts and apparitions (which sometimes include surroundings) are evidently-due to a similar cause; but in these new features begin to appear. The imagery interpenetrates normal sense-perception and the state of the percipient is very close to normal consciousness. This is also characteristic of the present case, of the Boscastle guest-house case, of the Moberly-Jourdain case at Versailles and of some others. Such cases are rare:

probably nature has seen to it that they should be, otherwise the danger would be extreme. Even as it was, Mr Spence nearly lost his life.

It seems that some people tend to class these latter cases separately and to think that the percipient has been somehow projected into a physical scene in the past or the future. But when the potential thoroughness of what we call (for want of a better term) "sensory hallucination" is realised, it will be seen that there is no need to split up the evidence. The efficient cause of them all is the psychological machinery which creates hallucinations. The final causes are various and can be normal as well as paranormal. By establishing the astonishing completeness of these sensory constructs, psychical research has done a most important piece of work.

Were it not that the case occurred too long ago for Mr Spence to feel sure now of remembering the details, one would like to ask him some further questions. When he was walking on the headland and seeing retrocognitively, the wall and other details of the scene kept in their right places in relation to the physical position of his body. But when he seemed to be entering the cave, and, presumably, when he seemed to be climbing the cliff-path on Tuesday, where was his body? It cannot then have been properly related to what he was seeing, because the tide was up and he could not have got to the cave, and the cliff-path did not exist.

It would be interesting to know from someone staying at Brixham or the neighbourhood whether there are any legends about Crabrock Point, where

the incident evidently took place.

Yours faithfully,

G. N. M. Tyrrell .

SIR,—The prediction made in my letter in the March Journal, that I should be suspected of an attempt to lower the standards of the S.P.R., has, alas, come true, for in your May number no less than twelve well-known researchers sign a letter seeking to avert this calamity. But I do not

quite understand their comments on my questions.

My letter was based on two assumptions: that we were studying the light thrown on the nature of the human being by psychic phenomena, and that the existence of E.S.P. was accepted by all who had dispassionately studied the evidence provided by the combination of experimental cases and spontaneous cases taken as a whole, even if they themselves had had no personal experience of the faculty. My enquiry, therefore, was whether the time had come to consider the possibility of a systematic study of the psychological processes involved, as well as (I fear I too easily assumed that I should not be credited with suggesting instead of) collecting as much more corroborated evidence as possible of so elusive a phenomenon.

On these assumptions, for example, the comparison of veridical and non-veridical hallucinations (if any particular hallucination can be proved non-veridical) would be instructive: so would such a case as Mr Spence's geographical hallucination in the June Journal. The remarkable feat of separating the psychic from the psychological would not be necessary, and the Society would increase the respect it had gained by its industrious col-

lection of facts, by going on to study their implications.

But, if I understand aright, my commentators' words, "many members of the Society are convinced that E.S.P. is proved," imply that many

others are not so convinced, themselves presumably amongst them. Then my assumption was mistaken; I was proposing to run before we can walk; we are still seeking for evidence of unproven facts. Yet, if the large quantity of evidence we have is not good enough, it would seem a Sisyphean labour to collect more and more of the same kind. Would it be possible for my commentators to help us break out of this vicious circle, by suggesting exactly how much of what evidence would, in their eyes, eliminate chance coincidence and our other bogies, and also by listing those cases (if any) in our records for which they do not consider possible an explanation, other than chance coincidence, for E.S.P. We could then at least visualise our goal and estimate what progress (if any) we had made towards it.

May I add a final apology. Assuming E.S.P. to be an established fact in the eyes of serious students, I had tentatively enquired whether we were in sight of the point where we could consider the character and intelligence of the percipient as a factor in estimating the value of a case: whether, for instance, we might make the same allowance for unconscious exaggeration, pathological hallucination, faulty memory and hoaxing, were the Archbishop of Canterbury to report that he had seen a ghost in his Cathedral, as we would for his unsupported statement that he had seen a kangaroo. This apparently conveyed my willingness to accept as evidence cases found in "plenty of spiritualist journals". "Plenty" must, I fear, include the more popular among them. I hasten to say that such was not my intention and that I regret having expressed myself so ill.

Yours faithfully,

ROSALIND HEYWOOD

SIR,—In the last part of the *Proceedings* (Vol. XLVIII, pp. 121-163), the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas outlined a new hypothesis for trance communication. It is impossible to deal with all the aspects of the problem he advances, the quality of the evidence and the independent existence of the direct voice are too complex subjects to be discussed here. It is worth noting, that the words of the "communicators", assumed to be the thoughts of people immersed in philosophical ideas, and distorted in transmission by the medium, are referred to in the conclusion as facts. The hypothesis, set out on pages 122-123, is on the most superficial analysis, divisible into seven major assumptions most of which have little or no clear evidence to support them. In comparison with these, the additional hypothesis that the communicators arrive in body and stand 2-3 feet from the medium is but an added straw to the burden.

It is the description of the 'psychic power', however, that needs clarification. My reading of the paper assumes that the term psychic power is used synonymously with emanation. It is given certain physical characteristics, viz.:

1. It has a definite limit (p. 127) and fluctuates like wind on a windy day (p. 128).

2. It is moved by draught (p. 129).

3. It can transmit vibrations to Feda which is more easily done in a dry atmosphere (p. 129).

4. Vibrations in the emanation set up vibrations in the air, i.e. sound waves (p. 123).

The emanation is also endowed with some not so definite properties.

5. It charges the atmosphere (p. 127).

6. It is the etheric part of the physical body, the ether separating the atoms (p. 130).

7. The etheric body lies within the aura, the power lies within both

(p. 130).

The author has written a paper in which he has discussed the relationship between the physical world and the "spirits". In normal scientific communion, it is customary to use nouns and adjectives in a defined sense known to all. Looked at in that light much of the description becomes valueless, even confusing, e. g.5, 6, 7, above. Such words as "charge" or "vibrations" mean nothing, I repeat, nothing, unless they are further qualified.

The Society, rightly or wrongly, is at the moment concentrating its energies on investigating the border line between the proven and the unproven. Any work that clears the rubble from that line is an advance of knowledge, any article that blurs it with a mist of meaningless words and phrases is, I submit, out of place in the *Proceedings* of our Society.

Yours, etc.,

I. P. WILLIAMS

#### REVIEWS

The Personality of Man. G. N. M. Tyrrell. "Pelican" Scries. 295 pp. 18.

Nine years ago Mr Tyrrell laid all psychical researchers under a heavy debt of gratitude by producing in his *Science and Psychical Phenomena* much the best survey of their subject that had appeared for a generation. He has now repeated his success, with a book on a smaller scale, but for that reason more likely to reach a public sadly needing enlightenment as to

what psychical research is, and still more, what it is not.

In the intervening years much has happened to make desirable, even urgently necessary, a restatement of the problem of human personality, what it is as a whole, and what it might be. On a proper understanding of this rest all hopes of building a world order, and of avoiding yet more "wars to end war". Science and philosophy have both, in Mr Tyrrell's view, become so specialised as to be unable to grasp the problem as a whole, and he criticises both for leaving out of account ascertained facts of the highest relevance. To the sum total of these facts notable additions have been made during the last decade.

Where are such facts to be found? Mr Tyrrcll deals first with "the higher reaches of personality" as illustrated by what the poets, musicians and scientific discoverers have put on record concerning the process of inspiration, and by the testimony of the mystics of all ages, lands and creeds. These two chapters should be compared with the final section of another recent "Pelican", V. H. Moltram's *The Physical Basis of Personality*, as both books, starting from very different points of view, reach much the same conclusion as to the validity and significance of mystical

experiences.

Mr Tyrrell then passes to psychical research proper, beginning with a brief historical account, followed by a definition of some of the more important terms. It is hard for a psychical researcher to achieve an equal understanding of all the manifold branches of his subject, but Mr Tyrrell shows an admirable impartiality in his treatment of mental and physical, spontaneous, mediumistic and experimental phenomena, and of qualitative and quantitative methods of research.

He begins his exposition with some instances of telepathy and fore-knowledge, and a discussion of their implications. Then follow six chapters (10-15) on "Psychical Research in the Laboratory", in which, after a brief mention of early experiments, often nowadays unduly neglected, in telepathy and clairvoyance, the more recent researches of Rhine, Carrington, Soal and Hettinger are in turn lucidly epitomised. The chapters on cross-correspondences, Mrs Willett and Control-mediumship, and those on poltergeists and the physical phenomena of the séance-room, deal as satisfactorily as the scale of the book permits with matters that call for detailed treatment.

Admirable as is the atmosphere of philosophic calm in which Mr Tyrrell sets out one after another the principal branches of psychical research with comment appropriate to each, still more welcome, to the present reviewer at least, is the raising of the controversial temperature perceptible in the chapter (26) headed "Attitude to Psychical Research— Are Men of Science Impersonal about Facts?" In this and in the two following chapters a rich assortment of professors are pilloried as they deserve. Not all professors of course, but such as are unable to balance a proper belief in the order of the universe, by a willingness, without which such a belief cannot be justified, to accept "brute facts", including facts such as telepathy and precognition, "which at first sight appear to be unattached and unassimilable." No better illustration could be found of the curious dilemma into which the neglect of psychical research has landed many scientists than Mottram's admirable book, already mentioned, in which all the objective facts cited, those of Mendelism, endocrinology, etc. point to a materialist and determinist conclusion, in opposition to which the author bravely arrays the subjective experiences of mysticism, without any hint that there are other objective facts, those of psychical research, which suggest that such a head-on collision is quite unnecessary.

The chapter (29) entitled "The Significance of the Whole" is a vindication of psychical research and its methods with which the reviewer is in such entire agreement that he would like to quote it in full. It is better however that members should read it in its proper place towards the end of a close-knit exposition, factual and commentative, of the whole subject.

In the last chapter, "Psychical Research and Religion," Mr Tyrrell, after re-stating the difference between psychical research and spiritualism, deals with the argument put forward by Dr Inge and others that "The kind of immortality which psychical research endeavours (sic) to establish would be for him [i.e. the Platonist, with whom Dr Inge evidently sympathises] the negation of the only immortality which he desires or believes in". Why, as Mr Tyrrell pertinently asks, "negation," unless Dr Inge is infected with "the philosophy of natural-supernatural dualism"? The idea of an indefinite continuance of finite existence is distasteful to

many who appreciate the force of the evidence which psychical research provides for survival in some form. The conception of telepathy now prevalent seems to open the door to the idea of progressively depersonalised survival, and perhaps the gradual "fading out" of good "communications" from communicators who have been some time dead—a fact often noted—is a definite piece of evidence, however small, in support of that idea.

W. H. S.

Challenge of the Unknown. Louis K. Anspacher. Current Books, Inc.

(New York, 1947). 327 pp. \$ 3.75.

Dr Anspacher, who is well known in the United States as a lecturer, studied philosophy at Columbia University under J. H. Hyslop. In this way he became initiated into psychical research, which has remained for him a life-long interest. He describes his book as "designed to be a sort of philosophical discussion of the entire domain of psychics", adding, "My aim was not in any sense conclusive. Quite the contrary: my purpose was to be provocative and orientative." He is to be warmly congratulated on his success. The lively informality of his style enables him to convey to the reader with the minimum of difficulty a large mass of fact and reasoned argument.

In a book covering so wide a field and with so many merits it may seem ungracious to point out a few omissions and errors. Dr Anspacher is so generous in his references to psychical research in this country that it comes as a surprise to find no mention of the Leonard or Willett phenomena, or of the experiments of Dr Soal. Even more curious is it for an American book to ignore W. F. Prince, and, I think, all the recent work of the American S.P.R. As to errors, Henry Sidgwick is twice credited with the part-authorship of *Phantasms of the Living*, and is described as of Oxford. In compensation F. C. S. Schiller is given to Cambridge. Geley is sometimes called Gêlet, and appears in the index under both names.

These and a few other slips will presumably be corrected when the book

goes into a well-deserved second edition.

W. H. S. .

Magic and Healing. C. J. S. Thompson. London: Rider, 1947.

In this interesting work, Dr Thompson gives an account of innumerable magical proceedures which have been used through the ages for curing the sick. They range from spells and incantations, ceremonial rites and healing emblems, to the faith cures which can be witnessed today.

While healing methods are as changeable as fashions in clothes, the belief that the course of illness is subject to magical influences of one sort or another is pretty universal. This book is written from the point of view of one more concerned with the historical developments of the belief, than in how much factual basis there may be. Few would deny that will-power, faith, hope and other intangible forces enter into the preservation of health and the curing of disease, but how these factors operate has yet to be investigated.

D. J. W.

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

OCTOBER-NOVEMBER, 1947

Vol. XXXIV, No. 639-640

### CONTENTS

									PAGE	
Notice of Meet	ing -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	101	
Public Lectures	s -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	102	
New Members	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	102	
Meeting of the	Council	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	103	
Prediction of th	ne Date o	f th	e End	of th	e Wai	r -	-	-	103	
Note on the Re	eactions o	of ar	a Aud	ience	to a S	imple	Expe	eri-		
ment with	Pendulu	ms	-	-	-	-	+	-	107	
E.S.P. Tests:	A Sumn	nary	of Re	esults	-		-	-	109	
Cambridge Un	iversity I	syc	hical l	Resear	ch G	roup	-	-	111	
Experimental	Investiga	tion	by t	the C	ambri	idge l	Psych	ical		
Research (	Group	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	112	
Reviews -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	117	
Library Notice	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	119	
Correspondence	e -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	119	

# A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

# THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

SATURDAY, 8 NOVEMBER 1947, at 3 p.m.

WHEN A LECTURE ON

"VICTOR HUGO'S EXPERIENCES IN TABLE-TURNING"

WILL BE GIVEN BY

# PROFESSOR D. SAURAT

Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.

### PUBLIC LECTURES

The Public Lectures arranged by the Society will be given at Caxton Hall, Caxton Street, Westminster, London, S.W. 1.

On Friday, 21 November 1947 at 8 p.m.

The Ninth F. W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture.

"The Experimental Situation in Psychical Research" by Dr S. G. Soal.

On Friday, 12 December 1947 at 8 p.m.

"The Phenomenology of Trance Mediumship" by Professor C. D. Broad.

A Discussion Meeting for dealing with questions arising from these and the previous two Public Lectures will be held at 8 p.m. on Friday, 16 January 1948.

Admission free. Tickets for reserved seats may be obtained in advance from the Secretary, Society for Psychical Research, 31 Tavistock Square,

London, W.C. 1.

### NEW MEMBERS

**Billington, Dr C. M.,** Haileybury and Imperial Service College, Hertford. **Byrom, J. W.,** 10 Kingsway, Altrincham, Cheshire.

Carrithers, W. A., Jr., 463 North Second Street, Fresno 2, Calif., U.S.A.

Corns, Mrs A. C., 16 River Way, Christchurch, Hants.

Davies, Mrs G. M., Ty'n y Fron, Dolwyddelan, Caernarvonshire.

Douglas, C. K. M., O.B.E., 32 Coneydale, Welwyn Garden City, Herts.

Ellis, O. C. de C., D.Sc., 16 Heaton Road, Withington, Manchester 20.

Fitzpatrick, M. J., BBC, 32 Great Castle Street, London, W. 1.

Forsyth, D. R. H., M.A., 128 Cleveden Road, Glasgow, W. 2.

Gartland, W. T., B.Sc., 127 Longdon Road, Knowle, nr Birmingham.

Goodden, Professor Windham, Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, London, S.W. 1.

Hale, Mrs H. W. K., 3193 Westmount Boulevard, Montreal, Canada.

Hellström, Mrs B., Sveavägen 77, Stockholm, Sweden.

Ison, Mrs Walter, 5 Sion Hill Place, Lansdown, Bath.

Kadirgamar, S. J. C., 261 Hultsdorf Street, Colombo, Ceylon.

Librarian, Brown University, Providence 12, Rhode Island, U.S.A.

Melville-Ross, T., Spithurst House, Spithurst, Barcombe, Sussex.

Merriman, Dr Basil M., 14 Chesham Place, London, S.W. 1.

Moore, Sir Alan, Bart., Hancox, Whatlington, Battle, Sussex.

Morris, B. S., B.Sc., 19 Springfield Road, London, N.W. 8.

Moss, Mrs N. J., The Old House, Ickwell Green, nr Biggleswade.

Norlev, Erling, LL.B., 72 Ormonde Drive, Muirend, Glasgow, S. 4.

O'Donnell, E., 8 Oakland Road, Redland, Bristol.

Pelham, Lady Elizabeth, Estate Office, Falmer, Lewes, Sussex.

Pierce, F. H., 464 Morris Avenue, Boonton, N.J., U.S.A.

Shepherd, Rev. W. L., The Vicarage, Holme on Spalding Moor, York.

Sparrow, J., 8 Collingwood Court, Hendon, London, N.W. 4.

Strangways, Hon. John D. F., Melbury, Dorchester, Dorset.

Street, Mrs A. P., 204 Victoria Terrace, Silverdale, Stoke-on-Trent.

Tromp, Dr S. W., Rijnsburgerweg 159, Leiden, Holland.

Turner, Miss M. D., 16 Clifton Terrace, Brighton, Sussex.

Wallace, H. O., Cedar Tor, Barnack, Stamford, Lincolnshire.

Wilson, Miss B. B., 2 Carmel Court, Wembley Park, Middx.

Woodcock, Mrs N., 14 Primrose Hill Road, London, N.W. 3.

## Student Associate

Salter, H. J., 3 Bethel Drive, Kessingland Beach, Lowestoft, Suffolk.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

The 429th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Tuesday 30 September 1947, at 3 p.m. The President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. There were also present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Brigadier R. C. Firebrace, Mrs K. M. Goldney, Mrs F. Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Miss I. Jephson, Mr D. A. H. Parsons, Dr A. J. B. Robertson, Dr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, Rev. C. D. Thomas and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Dr West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Thirty-four new Members and one Student-Associate were

elected; their names and addresses are given above.

# A PREDICTION OF THE DATE OF THE END OF THE WAR

[WE are indebted to Mr D. H. Rawcliffe, a member of the Society, for drawing attention to an interesting prediction reported in the *Revue Internationale de Radiesthésie*, (No. 4. Dcuxième Trimestre, 1947).

The writer of the report, M. Jean Charloteaux, has published a book on radiesthesia: the art of divination by pendulums and similar methods. The account given below is a slightly abridged translation of M. Char-

loteaux' report.]

We start our story in February, 1941. Since Junc, 1940, we had been in Bavaria, huddled behind barbed wire in a P.O.W. camp. To cclebrate my birthday, on February 11th, my friends presented me with a Swede turnip. In return, they suggested that I should predict the date of the end of the war. Since they refused to accept my protests and excuses, I got going.

I drew a little sketch which Lemaire, an architect in civil life, transferred to cardboard in Chincse ink. It was a design of concentric circles. The two (outer) circles, of greatest diameter, were divided into 31 compartments, numbered 1 to 31. Between the second and third circles the 12 months of the year were written down. Finally, between the third and fourth circles were written the years 1940 to 1947.

I started the pendulum gyrating at the centre of the dial. After some seconds the movements changed to oscillations along the axis 1945–41. Held above 1941 the pendulum stopped dead; but over 1945 it moved

vigorously.

"Gentlemen, the war will end in 1945!"

We found the month by the same process. The oscillation indicated May-November, the movement gave May. For the day, the choice lay between the 8th and the 24th. The 8th was finally fixed.

"The war will end on May 8th, 1945."

Everyone shouted. But a wise man, Commandant Mommens, said he was going to write it down for future verification. I often repeated this experiment when my friends asked me, especially on occasions when a military or diplomatic event looked like altering the prediction of the pendulum; but it never varied. On May 7th 1945, the radio announced that Germany had surrendered. My friends rushed into my room to congratulate me, saying I was only a day out. Next day the radio announced that the official date fixed for the termination of hostilities was May 8th.

The officers who had taken note of my trials during the years 1941–45, kindly signed an attestation, giving their names, rank, addresses and the

date on which the prediction was made known to them.

[Note. The report was followed by a list of names and addresses of 27 Belgian officers, with facsimiles of their signatures. They certified that they had all at various times heard of M. Charloteaux' prediction before its fulfilment. The Research Officer wrote to 13 of the signatories, selecting those stated to have known of the prediction before 1944. Nine replies were received. Translations of these replies are given below.]

# 1. Captain Egon:

In reply to your letter of Aug. 25, 1947, I wish to state that I signed, some time in 1943, a declaration testifying that, at that date, Lt. Charloteaux had fixed the date for the end of the war. I was a P.O.W. at Prenzlau camp, near Berlin. Lt. Charloteaux, an authority on radiesthesia, had the declaration mentioned in the *Revue de Radiesthésie* signed by some friends. I cannot recall the exact date fixed, but it would be embodied in the declaration.

M. Charlotcaux is the author of a popular book on radiesthesia which I have read with much interest. I confess that I was exceedingly sceptical about his statements, but I realise that on this occasion events have served him so well that he may be forgiven for some failures on other subjects.

# 2. Captain-Commandant Mommens:

I have pleasure in informing you that Lt. Jean Charlotcaux predicted that the war would end on May 8th, 1945, at a radiesthesia sitting held in

1941 at a P.O.W. camp (Oflag VIIB) at Eichstätt in Bavaria. A small group of radiesthesists, beginners and others, practised the art, and it was during one of our sittings that Charloteaux foretold the date of the end of the war. We laughed at him a bit, for we all believed the war would end sooner.

## 3. Major Fleury:

I am happy to supply the information asked. I was a P.O.W. in Germany from 1940 to 1945. In 1940 I made acquaintance with Lt Jean Charloteaux. In the course of our long captivity in the same camps we became very friendly and I was able to help him with various pieces of scientific information which he needed for a book he was preparing. It was published after his return to Belgium.

In the second half of 1943, on a date I cannot precisely recall, in the course of conversation at Prenzlau camp, Lt Charloteaux told me he had foretold, by means of the pendulum, that the war in Europe would end on May 8, 1945. Events confirmed this prediction. Although I cannot remember the exact date of this conversation, I am absolutely sure it was earlier than January, 1944.

# 4. Captain Marcel Boqué:

In June, 1943, Lt Jean Charloteaux arrived at Oflag IIA Prenzlau, (where I was) from Oflag XD. He was questioned, in the room where I was, about the end of the war. He gave the date, May 8, 1945. I made a note of it thinking what a laugh I would have at prediction by radiesthesia if it did not come off. To my great astonishment, I had to acknowledge, when the date arrived, that he had hit on the exact day.

# 5. Captain Raymond Troye:

I was walking with Lt Jean Charloteaux in the courtyard of the P.O.W. camp at Prenzlau in August, 1943. A comrade came up to us and asked Charloteaux if it was true that he had foretold that the war would end on May 8, 1945. He replied that the pendulum had indeed indicated that date. I scolded Lt Charloteaux for trying to take us all in, but he said he had made his enquiry perfectly seriously. I made a note of what he said, intending to rub in his mistake later on. But when we came to May 8, 1945, I had to bear witness to the accuracy of the prediction when Lt Charloteaux reminded me of it.

# 6. Captain J. Lippens:

One day in 1941, while I was walking in the courtyard of P.O.W. camp VIIB at Eichstätt, I happened to meet Charloteaux. We were both interned there and I had known him for a long time. I chaffed him. "Well, you wizard," I said, "can you tell me if we shall be much longer in this camp and if the war will soon be over?" "Oh, yes," he said, "we are nothing like finished with our exasperating time here, and I can't foresee an end to the war until 1945—May 8, to be exact." I attached no importance to this date and never asked him how he arrived at it. It was only at the beginning of 1945 that I asked him if he still stuck to that date, and he said he did. After hostilities were over, he hunted me up to get me to sign a statement about the date, which I did without hesitation.

# 7. Colonel M. Scohy:

During the winter of 1942–43, as a P.O.W. at Oflag XD at Fischbeck, I had Charloteaux as my fellow prisoner in Barrack XI. I knew he was interested in radiesthesia and we were not backward in teasing him about his rod and his pendulum. One day, when he and his room-mates were talking about the end of our captivity, he announced to us that, thanks to his paraphernalia in which we entirely disbelieved, he could assure us that the war would end on May 8, 1945. On the day of the German surrender, May 8, 1945, in the camp at Prenzlau, he reminded me of his prediction, which had gone out of my mind. I signed a statement attesting the fact of his prediction.

## 8. Major Vandermeersch:

I am very glad to confirm the statement made in the Revue Internationale de Radiesthésie that Lt Charloteaux, in 1943 or 1944, foretold that hostilities

would end on May 8, 1945.

The length of time which has passed and the small amount of importance I attached to Charloteaux' numerous affirmations, as to which I was very sceptical, make it impossible for me to give you details of the circumstances in which he made his prediction. Lt Charloteaux was billeted in the room of which I was head, so he was one of my daily associates and I paid no more attention to his remarks than to those of the other men in the room. It was only on May 8, 1945, when the happy news of the end of the war came, that I recalled that Charloteaux had given us that date in advance and felt that I owed it to him to testify to this fact.

# 9. Commandant Dungelhoeff:

I have known Lt Charloteaux many years during my captivity in Germany. He used to make experiments in radicsthesia and to teach his fellow-prisoners the principles and methods. I assisted at—or heard of—a lot of experiments that resulted in failures, but some of them were really successful. Although I don't believe very much in the power of radiesthesia to detect more than is actually in existence, and especially to predict the future, I must admit that some months—let us say two or three, or perhaps four—before the end of the war, some fellow-prisoners were chattering about a roll-call and teasing Lt Charloteaux in a friendly manner about his so-called prophecies. Lt Charloteaux answered that in spite of all that people might say, the war would be ended about the 7th or 8th of May. When Germany actually capitulated on that date, Lt Charloteaux reminded me of that conversation and asked me to be a witness, which I had no reason to refuse.

[There appears to be no doubt that M. Charloteaux made a precise and accurate prediction of the date of the end of the war several years before it took place. Of the nine witnesses who replied to the Research Officer's enquiry, two testify to having heard of the prediction in 1941, two in 1942, four in 1943 and one in 1944. The odds against a chance fulfilment would be in the order of 1000 to 1, or more. A great many predictions about the end of the war, made by mediums and others, were not borne out by events.

OCT.-NOV. 1947 Reactions of Audience to Experiment with Pendulums 107

M. Charloteaux does not appear to be an infallible diviner; several of the witnesses mention that many of his efforts were unsuccessful. But this case, in which the actual day was repeatedly specified, stands out as remarkable.]

# A NOTE ON THE REACTIONS OF AN AUDIENCE TO A SIMPLE EXPERIMENT WITH PENDULUMS

### Eric Cuddon

At the conclusion of a lecture on Hypnotism at The International Institute for Experimental Metaphysics at Walton House, Walton Street, on Thursday, July 10th, 1947, I demonstrated the following simple experiment with pendulums in order to show the audience how very easily they could be deceived in ascribing to psychic or paranormal causes that which had in

fact a very simple and perfectly normal explanation.

Three clear glass orange squash bottles were displayed upon a large and firm table which was provided in the centre with a ground glass inset about a foot square beneath which was an electric light. The bottles which were placed upon this inset were therefore fully illuminated from underneath. In each bottle, suspended from a hook in the cork, was a length of black cotton with a further hook attached to the end to form a pendulum. The length of each pendulum was different. The bottles were labelled "A" "B" and "C" by means of marked envelopes stuck to the tops of the corks.

With very little practice it is possible, not only to set any particular pendulum in motion, but also to control the nature and direction of its movements, by means of deliberate pushing with the fingers which rest lightly upon the table. This can be achieved without any visible motion of the

fingers being discernible.

If the table used is light and not very firm the pendulums can be set in motion by the UNCONSCIOUS impulses given to the fingers by sitters who concentrate their attention and desire to move any particular pendulum. The fact that the pendulums are of different length, and hence of different periodicity, is the reason why only one pendulum will be set in motion at a time; the impulses which are correct for building up the movement of one pendulum are incorrect *i.e.* out of phase with each of the others.

By previous arrangement Dr West and Mr Douglas Craggs had been briefed to offer themselves as sitters when a request was made for volunteers and both had practised the art of intentional control of the pendulums by indiscernible pushing or pressure of the fingers upon the surface of the

table.

The audience was told that they were about to witness an experiment which they might well think was an improvement upon a Planchette. It was suggested that the bottles could be taken to represent my Spirit Guides as follows: "A"=Amenhotep my Egyptian Guide; "B"=Babs, a little girl Guide, and "C"=Ching, my Chinese Guide, though I sometimes called him "I Can Li" as his answers were often unreliable and in opposition to the answers of Amenhotep.

The difference in the lengths of the pendulums was explained by the fact that of course each Guide operated upon a different wave length. Volunteer sitters were then called for and four offered their services *i.e.* two apart from my Stooges. As each came up to the table I asked their names and announced them to the audience. The object of this was to suggest to the audience that I did not know any of them, otherwise why should it be necessary for me to ask their names. At first I sat in the centre with two sitters upon each side and later left them on their own whilst I pretended to concentrate from several feet away upon the particular Spirit Guide, *i.e.* pendulum, which it was desired to operate. Upon each occasion the requisite pendulum functioned as desired. I then requested someone to ask a question of the pendulums. The question was "Is this done by Spirits?" An oscillation would mean Yes and a gyration would mean No. Amenhotep answered "Yes" but "I Can Li" said "No."

In view of this conflict I told the audience it was up to them to decide and put to them the following questions and asked them to vote. The

result was as under:

Did the pendulums only *appear* to move because I hypnotised you into thinking they did? Votes: o.

Was their movement due to paranormal i.e. psychic means? Votes: 14.

Was this due to power of sitters apart from me? Votes: 6.

Was this due to power of sitters plus my psychic help? Votes: 8.

Was it due to normal means? Votes: 5.

By involuntary pushing? Votes: 3.

Was it due to intentional deceitful pushing by me alone? Votes: 1. Was it due to intentional deceitful pushing by me plus accomplices among the sitters? Votes: 2.

It should be noted that the last three votes were those of Mrs. Goldney and two of my friends from the Magic Circle, all of whom were in the know, so that in fact not a single person in the audience as such was prepared to

vote that it was due to intentional pushing.

It is a remarkable fact that even after I had explained the whole *modus* operandi in the simplest manner there were still two people in the audience, one a woman doctor and the other an apparently intelligent man, who insisted that the pendulums could be moved by the power of thought alone without physical contact with the table and were most anxious to attempt to do so, although I pointed out that I was personally not prepared to waste my time in any such fruitless endeavour and that although I had a very good opinion of myself and my brain power I was not quite so conceited as to anticipate success from such an experiment!

It is really astonishing to what lengths a desire for something "psychic" will lead otherwise normal people, and I am beginning to think we should

found a "Society for the Investigation of Psychic Seekers."

# E.S.P. TESTS: A SUMMARY OF RESULTS

D. J. West

Experimenters in this field are often criticised for unfair selection of results. In order to forestall this allegation I am reporting here all the hitherto unpublished tests carried out since May 1944, when I first began to keep full records of all trials performed under test conditions.<sup>1</sup>

Results being negative, the conditions are not described in detail; but it is advisable to have at least a summary of the scores. It is only by recording all results, both negative and positive, that we will ever be able to determine the true frequency of E.S.P. performance. It must be noted, however, that the percipients tested in these experiments were most of them specially selected for their reputations as successful telepathic subjects. The agents, on the other hand, although very varied, were not specially selected.

### ZENER CARD TRIALS

				Score			
Dates	Per- cipient	No. of trials N	Retro- cog. Dis- ment - 1	Target Score	Precog. Dis- place- + 1	Description Condition	
1 & 8.4.47 13.5.47 24.4.47 29.8.47 10.8.46 19.9.46 26.8 to 5.9.47 23.8 to 20.9.46 19.11 to 11.12.44 21.11 to 25.12.44 3.11 to 13.12.44 3.11 to 13.12.44 26.8.47 26.11.46 & 11.3.47 19.11.46 11.3.47 12.11.46 & 19.11.46 17.12.46 11.3.47 25.3.47	†A.B. *O.R. Misc. A.C.S. M.J. *R.A.C. R.B. †A.V.S. **R.A.C. *Mrs S. *Mrs S. D.H.H. †D.J.W. M.J. A.Z.B. A.Z.B. A.Z.B. *J.W.T. *J.W.T. *Miss M *W.A.W. J.F.N. †A.B.	350 25 150 25 50 250 500 1047 1750 1000 300 100 75 350 350 250 250 250 250 250 250 250 2	65 533 44 55 48 98 194 319 186 57 17 16 17 56 51 57 49 32 11	70 3 27 4 11 51 97 207 338 205 56 18 28 15 62 65 9 56 48 42 8	77 8 36 7 12 47 102 202 329 199 59 17 18 19 66 63 11 56 50 38 8	W D H <sub>25</sub> / <sub>25</sub> W S R W S R W S H <sub>25</sub> /≈100 U S H <sub>25</sub> /≈100 U S H <sub>25</sub> /≈100 U S H <sub>25</sub> /≈100 U S H <sub>25</sub> /≈100 W Inf. H <sub>25</sub> / <sub>25</sub> W Inf. H <sub>25</sub> / <sub>25</sub>	T T T T Ass. T T T T T T Ass. T Ass. T T T T T T T
Totals		7297	1343	1425	1428		
Expectation			1401	1459	1401		
Deviation			- 58	- 34	+27		
Standard Deviation			33.2	34.5	33.5		

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The only tests omitted from this summary are some trials (still in progress) with subjects under hypnosis, which are being reserved for a separate report.

Percipient, D.H.H. No. of trials = 800.

Date	Expected Score	Observed Score	Conditions
25.5.44	50	48	USR' T
26.5.44	50	57	USH 100/≈2000 PC
27.5.44	50	58	USR T
27.5.44	50	55	USH 100/≈ 2000 PC
30.5.44	50	50	USR T
30.5.44	50	43	USH 100/≈2000 PC
10.7.44	50	50	USR T
Total	50	51	USH 100/≈2000 PC

# Trials with Parson's Counter Machine. Guessing Five Different Colours

No. of trials = 2000.

Date	Percipient	Expt. Score	Obs. Score	Conditions
5.1.45 8.1.45 19 to 20.7.47 1.4.47	†D.J.W. †D.J.W. *R.A.C. †A.B.	200 100 80 20	211 99 71 20	U S H 100/100 PC U S H 100/100 PC W S H 100/100 T W S H 100/100 T
	Total	400	401	P

## EXPERIMENTS WITH OTHER MATERIAL

Date	Per- cipient	Material used	Conditions	Method of Scoring	Scorc N	Expt. N
23.11.44 to 5.1.45	*Mrs S.	10 Illustrations from Punch	U. D. T.	Independent judge picks out target from four controls on basis of percipient's	13/50	10/50
17.7.47	†Mrs M	10 Drawings of simple objects in envelopes	W.S.C.	description "Blind" matching of guesses against drawings by two judges	3/20	2/20
24.4.47	Misc.	Three given	WDRT	As card trials	4/12	4/12
28.4.47 28.4.47 1.4.47	C.S. A.M.W. †A.B.	Five emotions	U Inf. RT U Inf. RT W.D.R.T.	As card trials As card trials Inspection	4/25 3/25 nil	5/25 5/25 nil

### KEY TO LETTERING USED IN THE TABLES OF RESULTS

\* = Subject gives a history of psychic powers.

† = Subject gives a history of previous successes in guessing experiments.

W = One or more independent witnesses present apart from agent and percipient.

U = No one present apart from agent and percipient.

D = Agent and percipient in separate rooms.

S = Agent and/or targets well screened out of view of percipient.

Inf. = Screening not always perfect. Informal conditions. D. J. West not always present.

H25/25 = Targets selected by hand shuffling of a pack of 25 Zener cards. H25/100 = Targets selected by cutting a deck of 25 from a large pack of 100 Zener cards, hand shuffled.

R = Targets selected according to a prepared list of random numbers.

T = Telepathy conditions. Agent looks at target while percipient registers his guess.

Ass. = Association trials. Agent and percipient both looking at same design or picture on the assumption that an "R object", or common association, is likely to induce telepathic rapport.

PC = Pure clairvoyance. Nobody knows what the target is, and score known only in total and not as individual trials.

C = Clairvoyance. No one looks at targets, but trials checked individually.

# THE CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PSYCHICAL RESEARCH GROUP

The Cambridge University Psychical Research Group was founded at the beginning of the Michaelmas term 1946. It was decided to charge no subscription and have no definite membership scheme, but after the first meeting more than 80 undergraduates declared themselves willing to take part in experiments. A committee of five undergraduates (C. S. O.'D Scott, A. M. Western, J. D. Proctor, J. Painter, and G. Bielstein) was formed to plan and direct experiments and control the affairs of the Group. In the Lent term 1947 Professor Broad was so good as to accept the Presidency of the Group.

During the academic year 1946–47 a large amount of experimental work was done. Lack of space forbids more than a brief summary of this pro-

gramme.

1. A large experiment under general (undifferentiated) E.S.P. conditions in which 54 people contributed 16,650 guesses. A group of agents were all simultaneously presented with a number target and a group of percipients were asked to record their guesses. The experiment was aimed primarily at finding a percipient. Taken as a whole the results were negative, and it is probable that if there are any interesting effects in the results they will only be revealed by an elaborate analysis.

2. A fairly extensive scrics of experiments on the PK effect. No sig-

nificant results were obtained with any of a variety of techniques.

3. An experiment in pure elairvoyance, using coloured counters. In the hope of encouraging phenomena it was decided to begin with lax conditions. One percipient gave very striking results, and the controls were immediately tightened. His performance then dropped, though remaining just significant (p⇒·05), but soon afterwards the experiment had to be stopped owing to the reluctance of the percipient to continue the work.

4. An experiment suggested by Dr Thouless and reported in detail below, which, although it failed in its object, did include one significant

result.

5. An experiment aimed at discovering any comparative effects of different working conditions on performance in E.S.P. Neither overall evidence for E.S.P. nor differential effects were observed—though the number of guesses obtained was perhaps too small to give an opportunity for any paranormal effect to show itself.

6. Two experiments in which eneouraging results were obtained and which are to be continued in the coming year. These experiments will be

reported when complete.

7. Some experiments on hypnosis which, though interesting to the

psychologist, were not successful in raising performance in E.S.P.

8. A number of isolated experiments with negative results which are either too short or too trivial to be worth describing. The Group also held itself in readiness to investigate any reports of local and contemporary spontaneous phenomena, but none was received.

All experiments and activities of the Group are fully recorded.

A total of four significant results was therefore obtained in some eight experiments, which is a most encouraging conclusion to the year's work.

During the year the Group had the good fortune to hear talks from three members of the S.P.R. Council: Dr Thouless, a general introductory talk; Dr Robertson on "Is Psychical Research a Branch of Physics?"; Mr

Tyrrell on "The Object of Psychical Research."

The Committee would like to express their thanks to all those who have offered us their services, in particular to Prof. Broad, Dr Thouless, Dr Dingwall and Dr West for their help and advice, and especially to Dr Dingwall, without whose generous financial aid the Group could have neither begun nor continued to exist.

C. S. O'D. Scott

# EXPERIMENTAL INVESTIGATION BY THE CAMBRIDGE PSYCHICAL RESEARCH GROUP

# Report by DR R. H. THOULESS

THE experimental investigation here reported on was earried out by members of the Cambridge Psychical Research Group during the winter of 1946–47. The plan of the experiment was suggested by myself but the experiment itself was organised by Mr C. S. O'D. Scott and Mr A. M. Western. The somewhat arduous series of experimental sittings was earried out by Mr Dodd, Miss Salter, Mr Beale, Mr Ventura, Mr Painter, Mr Nelder, Mr Macmanus, Mr Smith, Mr Greenhalgh and Miss Braithwaite.

The problem with which it was concerned was that of the relation of ability as percipient to ability as agent in extra-sensory perception. We have abundant evidence that different individuals differ in their capacity to succeed as percipients in experiments on psi cognition; we are relatively uncertain to what extent success in such experiments depends on the agent. The present experiment was designed to discover the relative importance of the individual peculiarities of percipient and agent in determining success in experiments on psi cognition, and to enquire whether there was any correlation between ability as percipient and ability as agent. though the results of the experiment were wholly negative, this was not due to any defect in design or carrying out of the experiment but to the unfortunate fact that (with one possible exception) none of the participants showed measurable psi cognitive success. It seems, therefore, worth while to publish the method of the enquiry in the hope that it may be carried out in future by someone who has at his disposal a sufficient number of subjects who can obtain consistently better than chance results in such experiments.

There were ten subjects of the experiments, each of whom did six runs of guesses through a pack of cards with each of the other nine subjects. For three of these runs he was acting as agent while the other subject was percipient, while in the remaining three runs their rôles were reversed. The cards used were packs of ordinary playing cards from which the twelve court cards had been removed. A guess was counted as a success only if it was completely right (in suit and number). Thus each percipient made 120 guesses with each agent with a mean chance expectation of three right, and every subject of the experiment acted as both agent and percipient with every other subject, making a total number of 1,080 guesses as per-

cipient and acting as agent for an equal number.

The number of successes obtained in each of these ninety sittings is

shown in the following table.

The agent and percipient sat in the same room but back to back so that the percipient could not be guided by visual clues. An observer sat facing the agent across a table. The percipients were not informed as to their success or failure until the whole series of sittings had been completed.

Agents		PERCIPIENTS									
rigents	D	Sa	Ве	$\mathbf{V}$	P	N	M	$\operatorname{Sm}$	G	Br	Totals
D	_	4	2	3	4	2	3	3	4	4	29
Sa	3		2	3	6	5	5	4	5	5	38
Be	2	O	_	O	6	5	5	I	4	2	25
V	0	0	5		3	5	4	+	I	4	26
P	3	5	5	2	_	3	<del>4</del> 8	6	2	3	37
N	1	3	2	3	0	_	4	2	I	3	22
M	4	6	2	3	3	2	_	0	2	3	25
$\operatorname{Sm}$	2	4	5	4	4	3	4		2	I	29
G	I	2	4	3	4	3	4	2	_	2	25
Br	I	2	2	5	4	.4	2	4	3		27
Totals	20	26	29	26	3+	32	39	26	24	27	283

Figures were also obtained for the numbers of hits on the cards one before and one after the target card but, since these also were not significant,

they are not included in the above table.

The mean chance expectations for totals both in columns and rows is 27, while that for the grand total is 270. The observed deviation of +13 in the grand total is quite insignificant (C.R. =  $\cdot$ 8, P =  $\cdot$ 4). Nor does there seem to be any indication that this insignificance of total deviation is the result of a small number of successful subjects having their scores swamped by a larger number of unsuccessful ones. It is true that Macmanus as percipient scores twelve more than mean chance expectation which as a separate score would be significant, but the odds are no more than about two to one against a score of this size occurring once amongst twenty scores. And although two other scores of comparable size are found amongst the agents, this is insufficient for significance.

The only real evidence for the results being not wholly chance determined is from one run through a pack of forty cards with Macmanus as percipient and Painter as agent in which the score was seven whereas mean chance expectation is one. If treated as a single observation the odds against this occurring by chance would be enormous (P = 000055). It is, however, the selected best of 270 runs, and the likelihood of such a value occurring by chance at least once in 270 trials is about 015 (i.e. about 05 to 1 against).

Since neither the grand total nor the separate totals of agents or percipients deviate appreciably from what we should expect by chance, it is extremely unlikely that we should find evidence of the effects we are looking for. In the hope, however, that this experiment may be repeated some time with more positive material, I will go through the further steps of the en-

quiry.

1. Proof that agents differ amongst themselves in psi capacity would be provided by the observed variance between the agents' totals being significantly greater than that to be expected on the hypothesis that there are only random differences between the totals of agents. It does not seem quite correct to do this by the ordinary method of analysis of variance since the table differs from that of the usual form in the fact that there is no principal diagonal (since there is no experiment in which the subjects act both as agent and percipient). Nor does it seem satisfactory to calculate the theoretical variance from the formula Npq where p = 1/40 and q = 39/40, since this will underestimate the expected variance between agents if subjects are scoring positively. If, however, p is taken as the observed proportion of successes and q as the observed proportion of failures, this formula can correctly be used to estimate the expected variance between agents. In the present case p is 283/10800 (=  $\cdot 026$ ) and q is 10517/10800(=.974). N (the total number of guesses per agent) is 1080. The expected variance between agents' totals is, therefore, 1080 × 026 × 074 = 27.4.

The observed variance is the sum of the squares of the deviations of each agent's total from the mean of  $28 \cdot 3$ , divided by the number of degrees of freedom which is 9 (i.e. one less than the number of agents). The sum of the squares of deviations from the mean is  $(\cdot 7)^2 + (9 \cdot 7)^2 +$  etc., which comes to 250. The observed variance between agents is, therefore 250/9 = 27.8, which is remarkably near to the theoretical value, showing that this set of

experiments gives no evidence of agents differing amongst themselves in

the scores obtained by them.

2. The problem of the reality of differences between percipients is the same. The expected variance is the same as in the case of agents (27.4). The observed variance between percipients is 29.6. Although somewhat larger than in the last case, the difference falls far short of significance since (by Fisher's tables of variance ratios) the observed variance would have to be about twice the expected variance for the difference to be significant. These results, therefore, also provide no evidence of a real difference between percipients.

3. If it had been found that there was a real difference between agents and between percipients, the next question would be whether these differences were correlated, *i.e.* whether a good percipient tended also to be a good agent. Here the product-moment correlation is  $-\infty$ , which

is (as might be expected) wholly insignificant.

I should like to end by expressing appreciation of the amount of hard work on the part of organisers and experimenters which went into these experiments, and my regret that this hard work has borne so little fruit. That is liable to happen in experimental work in psychical research. We must hope that the time will soon come when we can improve methods of experimenting (by the use of drugs or other means) so that we can get positive results whenever we like. Then we shall have overcome the principal difficulty in experimental advance in psychical research.

R. H. THOULESS

# EXPERIMENTERS' REPORT ON CONDITIONS OF THE INVESTIGATION

The forty-five separate sittings involved in the experiment all took place during the Lent Term 1947. The problem of organising such a large amount of work during a term largely occupied by academic activities was not easy, and it was decided that the experimenters themselves could not be present at more than a small proportion of the sittings. Accordingly a sheet of detailed instructions was issued and the subjects were asked to arrange the sittings amongst themselves. These instructions were designed to secure constancy of conditions and to safeguard against faulty recording and conscious or unconscious fraud in so far as limited and always variable facilities permitted. At least one observer was present at every sitting and twenty-eight people took part as observers in the whole series of sittings. The instruction sheet is given at the end of this report.

It was felt, nevertheless, that even if the results had been significant the nature of the conditions themselves and the doubtful efficacy of written instructions to secure their own fulfilment made the experiment inadequate to provide, in itself, conclusive evidence of paranormality. If positive results had been obtained, therefore, a further test would have been carried out with some of the more successful pairs of subjects under the most stringent conditions to eliminate all possibility of spurious success. If

success had continued, it would have been argued that with subjects who have demonstrated genuine powers there is little reason for taking a highly suspicious and sceptical attitude towards evidence concerning the laws of operation of these powers. However improbable E.S.P. may be it is scarcely reasonable to take the attitude that, given E.S.P., any characteristic that it may be claimed to have is highly improbable. Sceptical criticism would be directed against the properly controlled tests, not against the main series of sittings. If the controlled tests had failed to give positive results the validity of the main scries would have been a matter of opinion; but the experimenters feel bound to state that in that event they personally would not feel entirely convinced of the validity of any evidence of paranormality derived from the main series alone.

Details of exact experimental conditions for each sitting and procedure to eliminate miscounting etc., were recorded but are not included in this report, as the conclusions of the experiment are almost entirely negative. It is known that in at least three sittings the conditions were not exactly in accordance with the instructions. It should perhaps be mentioned that one of these three included the single run between Painter and Macmanus in which the only evidence in the whole series for anything but chance determined was obtained. During this run the agent and percipient were facing one another instead of being back to back, and the percipient was

blindfold.

The experimenters would like to express their thanks and those of the Group to Dr Thouless for his help and advice and for the above report on the purpose, method, and conclusions of the experiment.

C. S. O'D. SCOTT A. M. WESTERN

### SPECIMEN INSTRUCTION SHEET

P.—Percipient. A.—Agent. O.—Observer. (An observer must be present throughout).

At least one pack of cards, less picture cards, is needed.

## Procedure.

P and A are back to back as far apart as possible in the same room.

O sits facing A across a table. Care about mirrors, pictures, etc.

A thoroughly shuffles the pack, puts it on the table, and looks at the cards one by one for P to guess, letting O sec only the backs of the cards. The cards are not recorded at the time but placed on the pile for future recording.

O records P's guesses as he calls them out, does not look at eards being

guessed (except at their backs), but kccps an eye an A.

A must not speak, but should take the greatest care not to convey any

information by slight movements, sounds, ctc.

The only signal for the next card to be "sent" is P's statement of his guess.

Every card must be guessed and recorded in full (e.g. 4C).

No trial guesses may be made at the beginning.

At the end of a run of forty cards (i.e. the pack) A records cards from pile in column beside guesses. O watches to see no mistakes.

As the essence of the experiment is constant conditions for all experiments, P must *not* be told his scoring until all nine of his experiments are completed.

For the next run the cards (better another pack) are thoroughly shuffled

by A, without the others being able to see, and then used.

For each person, three runs through the pack as P, and three as A, constitute an experiment.

Three runs are recorded on each sheet. Time and date should be noted

on each sheet.

Every sheet must be signed by A, O, and P, specifying which is which, to certify that these conditions have been fulfilled. If there is *any* deviation from the conditions it should be noted on the sheet before signing.

The sheets should be handed in as soon as possible after the experiment

either to D, King's Hostel, or to G.10, St. Mi.'s Ct., Caius.

The observer is requested to fulfil his functions with the greatest care as it is very easy to miss some important point.

Cambridge University Psychical Research Group.

### REVIEWS

They Survive. Compiled by Miss E. B. Gibbes from the scripts of Miss

Geraldine Cummins. Rider, London, 1946. 12s. 6d.

This book is a record of twelve cases of apparent communications from deceased persons recorded by Miss Cummins, mainly by "automatic" writing. Each case has a feature which distinguishes it from the usual type of spirit communications; in most of them the communicator was completely unknown to the medium and in several of them to the sitter also,

vet many correct facts were recorded.

They include the well-known Pearl Tie Pin case, already published in Sir William Barrett's book On the Threshold of the Unseen and Mrs Hester Dowden's Voices from the Void. Miss Cummins was only the sitter and Mrs Dowden used the Ouija Board. Given the facts, it would be interesting if some of our members would suggest a normal explanation of this case. Several of the other cases approach, if they do not reach this standard. Those of Bob F., Henry Boyce and Captain J. M. are of special interest from this angle, though from the point of view of a scientific society, there is insufficient corroboration of the facts and the possibility of selection, conscious or unconscious, from the original records. Few readers, however, will not be prepared to accept the good faith of Miss Cummins and Miss Gibbes.

Apart from this, the interest of the book lies in the high standard of accuracy in Miss Cummins' work in such a number of cases, the evidence of continuing personality in those of T. M., Elizabeth B., and the Ross sisters, and a picture of the next stage of life very difficult for those with preconceived notions of "heaven" to accept.

Two features deserve special notice. In the case of Elizabeth B., a rather backward child purporting to send a message to her mother, the first communication was in rather stilted language and seemed to her mother

not to be at all in eharacter. Later on the wording became quite natural and typical of the child who said (p. 61) "I have been helped by someone here to speak. The first time he called me he did the speaking for me because I did not know how to write. So I expect you were a bit puzzled by what was said. He tried to say for me what I wanted to say but of course he talked his own way. Now I know what to do." This of course referred to Astor, Miss Cummins" guide "and is evidence in favour of a separate personality.

In another ease (T. M.) the communicator explained the possible causes of error thus: "I see the words coming on a glass as I think the thought they embody. But now and then wrong words get in and the thought is not always completed just exactly as I think it." This indicates that telepathy is the *modus operandi* in this case, as explained by Myers (The Dorr Case, *Proc.* 1911) where he says it is the normal method and consists of the ex-

eitation of existing ideas in the medium's mind.

This is not a book that would eonvinee or even perhaps influence a complete sceptie. Indeed nothing but personal experience ever will. But any person with a scientific mind and no strong prejudice and a little knowledge of the subject will find it well worth study. There cannot be too many books of this type and very few are so well presented as this. Miss Gibbes is well aware of the many pitfalls in her path and the need for accurate recording, as well as of the criticisms to which evidence of this kind is exposed. She answers as many as she can in advance but in a well balanced manner and without bias.

B. A. C.

Problems in Abnormal Behaviour. NATHANIEL THORNTON. Pp. 238.

Philadelphia, 1946.

This book does not deal with supernormal phenomena, but it is of interest to all who need to know something of the complexities of human personality. Many aspects of abnormal psychology are touched upon, including such diverse topics as neurosis, the interpretation of dreams, insanity, psycho-analysis, psychological types, hypnotism, nareo-analysis, derangements of the sexual impulse and epilepsy. To do justice to any one of these subjects would have required several volumes. The present book is in the nature of a series of fleeting sketches rather than careful expositions. It might have been better if the range had been more restricted and the treatment more detailed.

Notwithstanding this limitation, it is a useful work, and it will serve as an introduction to the many-sided problems of human mentality. The value of the book is increased by the author's healthy habit of defining terms, as well as his objective attitude to the divergent theories which complicate the subject matter. In discussing the genesis of mental abnormality, equal prominence is given to environmental factors (which determine the form of a neurosis) and to hereditary and constitutional factors (which determine the incidence of insanities and sexual aberrations).

In the section of the book dealing with sex, it is interesting to note how many well-known psychical researchers (e.g. Dessoir, Moll, Schrenck-

Notzing) have been experts in this subject also.

D. J. W.

The Journal of Parapsychology. Vol. XI, no. 2, June 1947.

This number of *The Journal* opens with an obituary notice, by the Editor, of Dr C. E. Stuart whose death this year was a sad loss to American Psychical Research.

J. M. Bevan compared a group of twelve subjects doing E.S.P. experiments in light and in darkness. They scored above mean chance expectation in light and below in darkness with a significant difference between the scores in the two conditions.

J. G. Pratt has made a further analysis of position effects in the record sheets of P.K. experiments. The usual terminal salience effects are found with both high and low aim. Since success was found to an appreciable extent only at the beginning and end of columns, it seemed that a large part of the test was contributing little or nothing to the final total, and that it might be worth while to design tests in such a way as to eliminate these unprofitable areas.

There is an important contribution by the late C. E. Stuart and other workers on the relation between E.S.P. results and personality measurements of which the most significant finding is that those making "expansive" drawings scored more highly in clairvoyant perceptions of drawings than did those subjects who made "compressive" drawings. In view of the importance of such comparisons, it is a pity that a more adequate statistical technique of comparison is not used. It seems to me that the comparison should not be between the total score in the two cases but between the number of individuals scoring respectively above and below chance in the two groups. No figures are given by which one can estimate whether the difference between the groups would also be significant if determined in this way. In view of the large number of subjects used (thirty-six expansive and fifty-nine compressive) it seems likely that it would. There is also a discussion by a physicist R. A. McConnel as to whether such phenomena as P.K. are physical or non-physical.

R. H. T.

### LIBRARY NOTICE

THE Council is anxious that the Society's library should include all important books on psychical research and closely related subjects. The Library Committee would be obliged to members for notification of any book, new or old, which it is considered should be obtained for the library. They would also be glad to hear of any articles or discussions, likely to be of interest to members, which appear in non-psychic books and periodicals.

### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—Is the old rule regarding the privacy of the Journal really necessary? It is generally agreed that the educated world is scandalously ignorant of, and indifferent to, the work of the Society; and anything that would contribute, in whatever degree, to the removal of this state of affairs, is a step in advance.

As to the objections of any contributors of cases who might not wish to have their names published, these could surely be overcome by the use of pseudonyms, initials, and such-like. There would, of course, be no question of making public the contents of past *Journals*, which were obtained on the definite assurance that this would not be done.

The excellent recent issue (June-July), in which this rule was relaxed, shows, I think, that this policy is popular, and also that it is practical and

does not lead to a scarcity of cases.

It might also be said that the printing in a public Journal of cases which, although of some interest, are weak evidentially, would bring the Society into disrepute. But if it should be held desirable to include any such cases when further evidence is unobtainable, an editorial note can always be included, pointing out the weaknesses. As this is the exact procedure that was adopted in the above-mentioned issue (a case of apparent retrocognition), I do not think that this objection can be considered a serious one.

Moreover, the *Journal* is available at the British Museum, and, I believe, elsewhere. Surely the maintenance of this theoretical privacy is rather unnecessary.

Yours faithfully,

A. M. Western

[While we entirely agree with our correspondent that a wider circulation of some of the material printed in the Journal would be useful, we think that the issue of occasional special numbers with unrestricted circulation may solve the difficulty better than an immediate abrogation of the rule of privacy. Some of the matter in the Journal is genuinely meant for members only. Liberty to quote cases printed in the Journal is often given, provided the consent of the persons concerned is obtained.—Hon. Editor.]

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

DECEMBER, 1947

Vol. XXXIV—No. 641

### CONTENTS

									PAGE
New Members	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	122
Meeting of the Co	uncil	-	-	-	-	, <b>-</b>	-	-	122
Trinity College Pe	rrott	Stuc	lentsh	ip	-	-	-	-	123
A Verified Referen	ice in	Aut	omati	c Wri	ting	-	-	-	124
An Unfulfilled Pre	-cog	nitive	Drea	ım	-	-	-	-	124
A Case of Apparer	nt Re	trocc	gnitic	n -	-	-	-	-	125
Recent Cases of H	aunti	ings	-	-	-	-	-	-	129
Correspondence	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	139

### PUBLIC LECTURES: DISCUSSION MEETING

THE fourth Public Lecture arranged by the Society was given by Professor C. D. Broad on Friday, 12 December. His subject was "The Phenomenology of Trance and Mediumship".

A Discussion Meeting to consider questions arising from the four Public Lectures will be held at Caxton Hall, Caxton Street, Westminster, London, S.W. 1, at 8 p.m. on Friday, 30 January, 1948.

Admission free. Tickets for reserved seats may be obtained in advance from the Secretary, Society for Psychical Research, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

# A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

will be held in the Society's Library 31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1 on Thursday, January 22, 1948, at 6 p.m. when a paper on

# "HAND-WRITING IN AUTOMATIC SCRIPT"

(with lantern slides) will be read by

# MR JAMES LEIGH

Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.

### NEW MEMBERS

Bullock, Judge Willoughby, Tangles, Old Bosham, Sussex.

Chazottes, Maurice L., 42 Amherst Road, Bexhill-on-Sea, Sussex.

Davey, D. R., Glenholme, 210 Old Road, Farsley, nr Leeds.

Greene, W. E., Mohamedi Chambers, Victoria Gardens Road, Bycullah, Bombay, India.

Hewitt, Dr E. J. C., Rosslynlee, Rosslyn Castle, Midlothian.

Lahaise, Mrs I. D., Wych House, Shirley Road, Hove 4.

Maddock, E., c/o Ariston Gold Mine, Prestea, Gold Coast, British West Africa.

Meulin, Henry, 31 Parkside Gardens, London, S.W. 19.

Seward, P. S., 2 Kara Lodge, Newton Grove, Bedford Park, London, W. 4.

Stuart, C. E. B., Culmore House, Culmore, Co. Derry, N. Ireland.

Sweetlove, T., 67c Broadway West, Leigh-on-Sea, Essex.

Thompson, A. H., 49 Barley Cop Lane, Lancaster.

Williamson, Mrs M. W., 262 Nithsdale Road, Glasgow, S. 1.

### Student-Associate

Michael, R. P., 79 Barkston Gardens, London, S.W. 5.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 430th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Friday, 17 October, 1947, at 3 p.m. The President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Thirteen new Members and one Student-Associate were elected; their names and addresses are given above.

### MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

THE 196th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Rooms on Saturday, 8 November, 1947, at 3 p.m., when a Lecture on "Victor Hugo's Experiences in Table-Turning" was given by Professor D. Saurat.

### DONATIONS

The Hon. Treasurer gratefully acknowledges the following donations to the Society's Funds:

Professor Henry Hal	ice	-	-	-	£10	0	0		
Miss M. L. Baker	<b>, -</b>	-	-	-	-	-	5	o	o
Mr David J. Lewis	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	10	6
Miss A. E. Grignon	-	-	-	-	-	-	I	19	0
Miss M. I. Candler	-	-	-	-	-	-	I	I	0
Mr W. E. Leslie	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	0	0

# TRINITY COLLEGE PERROTT STUDENTSHIP IN PSYCHICAL RESERACH

THE Electors to the Perrott Studentship are prepared to receive applications from candidates.

Psychical Research is defined, for the purpose of the Studentship, as "the investigation of mental or physical phenomena which seem *prima facie* to suggest (a) the existence of supernormal powers of cognition or action in human beings in their present life, or (b) the persistence of the human mind after bodily death".

The Studentship is open to any person who shall have completed his or her twenty-first year at the time when the election takes place. A Student may be re-elected once, but not more than once.

The Studentship is tenable for one year, and the Student will be required to devote a substantial part of the period of his tenure to investigating some problem in Psychical Research. The Student shall not, during the tenure of his Studentship, engage in any other occupation to such an extent as would in the opinion of the Electors interfere with his course of research.

The Studentship will be of such value, not exceeding £300, as the Electors may award after considering the nature of the research which the candidate proposes to undertake. The emolument will, in general, be paid half-yearly, and the first instalment will be paid on the quarter-day on which the tenure of the Studentship begins.

The Student shall, during the tenure of his Studentship, pursue to the satisfaction of the Electors the course of research proposed by him in his application; provided that such course may be altered with the consent of the Electors. The Electors will appoint a Supervisor with whom the Student is to keep in regular touch. If the Electors shall report to the Council of Trinity College, Cambridge, that the Student is failing to pursue his course of research with due diligence, the Council may, if they think fit, deprive him of his Studentship.

Applications from candidates should be sent to Professor C. D. Broad, Trinity College, Cambridge, before 3 May, 1948. In making his application a candidate should state his qualifications and claims, and his proposed course of research; he may also submit any work which he has written, published or unpublished. No testimonials are required from candidates who are graduates of Cambridge University or women students on whom a title of a degree has been conferred by that University. Other candidates must submit the names of three referees, and the Electors will not award the Studentship to any such candidate until they have had a personal interview with him.

The election to the Studentship will take place in the Easter Term of 1948, and, if a candidate be elected, his tenure will begin at Michaelmas following the election.

31 October, 1947.

### A VERIFIED REFERENCE IN AUTOMATIC WRITING

In the March-April, 1947, number of the *Journal* we printed an account of the Hon. Mrs C. H. Gay's sitting with the trance medium, Mrs Bedford, at which information was given connected with the death of a man she knew slightly. Several facts, previously unknown to Mrs Gay, were verified by Mrs B——, in whose house the death occurred.

Mrs Gay writes of a further incident, which appears to be connected

with the same person, as follows:

"Last September Mrs B——lent me her house while she and her husband were away. I had a strong inclination on the evening of September 7th to try some automatic writing and I wrote the following sentences: 'No need for more tests, but keys is one. Remind her of keys—to do with holiday.' I got my husband to initial the script and a fortnight later when I saw Mrs B——I asked her if it conveyed anything to her as it was nonsense to me. She was astonished and amused and said it obviously related to an incident which had happened fifteen years ago and which she had not thought of for many years and had certainly never mentioned to me. She and her husband and this friend had been abroad together for a short holiday and on their return they found that they had all come away with their hotel bedroom keys in their pockets. They laughed over it a good deal. . . . She found her key in a drawer a long time afterwards."

Mr C. H. Gay writes: "I am writing to verify the fact that my wife wrote the script containing the message for Mrs B—— 'Remind her of keys—to do with holiday'. This was on Sept. 7th, 1947, and I initialled

and dated it."

Mrs B—— writes: "Mrs Gay has asked me to corroborate the extract which she sent you from her automatic script of Sept. 7th, 1947, containing a message purporting to come from a friend of mine who died here in 1946 and reminding me (as an identity test) of "Keys to do with a holiday'. The incident was as follows: My husband, this friend and I went abroad for a short holiday together in 1928. On our return journey we stayed in Paris for two nights, and when we got back home we found we had the keys of the two bedrooms in our pockets. After a long discussion on the difficulties of posting them back because of Customs, etc., we decided to keep them. I found mine in a drawer a few years ago and joked with my friend about it. It was a trivial joke and I had certainly never mentioned it to Mrs Gay nor had my husband, and I had not thought of the incident for a long time until Mrs Gay asked me in Sept., 1947, if 'keys and a holiday' in connection with this friend meant anything. Then I said 'Yes, it did' and I went to the drawer and showed her the Paris hotel key."

# AN UNFULFILLED PRECOGNITIVE DREAM

On the morning of Oct. 29th, 1947, the Research Officer received the following letter from Mr Godley, the gentleman whose racing dreams were reported in the June-July number of the *Journal*.

"Three nights ago my friend Alan Beesley dreamt that Claro had won

the Cambridgeshire. This race is being run at Newmarket to-morrow, Wednesday. I was naturally excited by Alan's dream, in view of my own

experience, and put on a fiver each way for luck.

Last night, I myself dreamt that Claro had won. I dreamt that I was walking about Oxford at the time of the race, and then overheard some people discussing the result in a shop. I rushed up to them and said, "Do you know what won the Cambridgeshire?" and they replied, "Yes, Claro won, but there were only four runners." I realised that I had won a lot of money, and then woke up.

I am perfectly aware that as I had backed the horse before the dream I had—and have—a special interest in it winning, and that the dream is very likely to be a perfectly ordinary one, representing what I should *like* to happen. But just out of interest I am writing to tell you of it, and you

should receive this on the morning of the race."

On the afternoon on which this letter was received the horse Claro came 7th in a field of 38 with starting odds 15-2. It is a pity that the failure of this dream premonition breaks Mr Godley's interesting run of successful predictions. It must be noted, however, that in this case there was not the same feeling of certainty that it would come off.

# A CASE OF APPARENT RETROCOGNITION by J. T. EVANS.

### STATEMENT ABOUT A DEVONSHIRE COVE

THE statement published in the *Journal* for June-July, 1947, on observations made in March, 1938, in a Devonshire Cove calls for careful consideration. It may be useful to examine the features which seemed abnormal, each one separately from the others, to see whether any normal explanation is reason-

ably acceptable.

It is unfortunate, first, that eighteen months should have elapsed after the event before the account was committed to paper and, secondly, that seven years more passed before publication became possible, with the result that Mr Spence is no longer able to supply further details. In the following notes an attempt has therefore been made to put forward possible alternative normal explanations of the various features of the case in the light of the facts given in the statement and of such other information as it has proved possible to collect on the site.

It will be remembered that Mr Spence visited a Devonshire cove on a Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday in March, 1938, and came to the opinion that during parts of the Tuesday and Thursday visits the local geography, the tides and the atmosphere were abnormal and different from what they were on the Wednesday and on the rest of the Tuesday and Thursday visits. Mr Spence put forward the hypothesis that during the abnormal periods he had been viewing the locality as it was at some period in the past.

The headings used in the following notes are the same as in the statement.

# The Atmosphere.

The changes in the atmosphere evidently made a considerable impression on Mr Spence, but since the experience was wholly personal to him it seems difficult to comment helpfully upon it.

The Tide.

The statement says that on the Tuesday the tide was out and Mr Spence was able to enter the cave, but on Wednesday and Thursday at about the same time as on Tuesday the tide was in and the cave inlet was under water.

The approach to the inlet in which the cave is situated is cut off at high tide. On the Tuesday, high tide was recorded as 9.34 a.m. and it is presumed that Mr Spence arrived at the beach some time later in the morning when the tide had fallen some distance. He was able to enter the cave inlet. On the Wednesday, when he arrived at about the same time, the tide was higher, since it gained 30 or 40 minutes each day, and the approach to the inlet was cut off. On the Thursday, the tide was higher still and Mr Spence had to wait for it to fall before being able to reach the cave inlet.

These conditions are what would normally be expected and no explanation would be necessary were it not that the tide is stated to have been "right out" on Tuesday and "right up" at about the same time

on Wednesday and Thursday.

It should be noted that (1) the sandy part of the beach at Man Sands is flat, and 30 or 40 minutes make a considerable difference to the appearance of the beach; moreover the sand elsewhere is broader and higher than in the immediate neighbourhood of the cave inlet and a large expanse of sand is exposed not far away at the time when the approach to the cave inlet is still under water and thus the tide looks lower elsewhere than at the cave inlet, and (2) the tide on the Wednesday and Thursday is described variously as being "right up", "fairly full" and "practically full" so that it seems possible that the tidal conditions and the times of arrival were not observed with much precision. There seemed no reason at the time why they should be.

The hallucinatory explanation requires either that Mr Spence really walked across the beach at high tide on Tuesday under the impression that it was low tide, without even getting his clothes wet, or else that the whole Tuesday visit was an hallucination. Both these explanations seem more difficult to accept than the one suggested above, namely, that his three visits were made round about that state of the tide at which the approach to the

cave inlet became uncovered.

### The Cave.

The statement says that the cave was easily found on the Tuesday but not on the Thursday when it appeared that a landslide had occurred.

The cave passing right underneath Crabrock Point at Man Sands, near Brixham, must be known to many people. The north-west opening, in a little inlet at the southern end of Man Sands, is above high water mark but the floor of the south-east opening is under water even at low spring tides.

In the cliff face above the north-west opening, the one referred to in the statement, there is a shatter-zone of loose material from which it is evident that falls of shale are not uncommon; loose shale lies in a large heap on the floor of this entrance of the cave and largely obscures it. Mr Spence's suggestion that there had been a landslip between the Tuesday and Thursday visits is thus quite a likely and a normal one.

### The Path.

The statement says that Mr Spence clambered up a little cliff path on the Tuesday but could not find it on the Thursday when he looked for it from above.

There are two rough paths up the cliff at the southern end of Man Sands approximately in the positions shown on the plan accompanying the statement. One of them is not very obvious and having "clambered up" it on Tuesday Mr Spence might-well have had difficulty in finding it again when he approached it from above on Thursday.

### The Field.

The statement says that in the field between the cove and the wall Mr Spence found more bracken on Tuesday and Thursday than he did on Wednesday.

On Tuesday and Thursday the route taken was not far from the cliff edge and lay through bracken and brambles. On Wednesday the route was

inland and lay over grass.

The accompanying reproduction of part of the 1/2,500 Ordnance Map, (Sheet No. Devonshire 128,10, Second Edition, 1906,) on which I have marked the areas of bracken, brambles, etc., shows that the cliff-side route may well have had more bracken and brambles than the inland route and there seems nothing abnormal about the varied vegetation.

What would seem abnormal is the presence of high bracken at all in March. It may be noted however, that (a) the statement mentions bracken under normal conditions (page 77, line 8) and (b) the statement uses the expression "bracken", "bramble", "scrub" and "ferns" to describe the vegetation. It may be therefore that the word "bracken" was used in a generic way to cover all such obstructions to progress. In 1947 all these plants were present as well as gorse, thorn and other bushes.

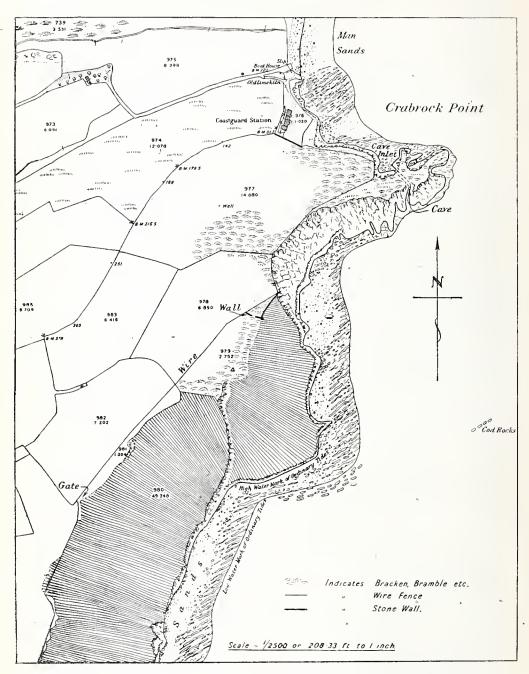
### Lone Tree and Gate.

The statement says that a lone tree and gate were visible from the wall on the Wednesday but on the Tuesday merely a mass of stunted trees could be seen at first and the lone tree and gate appeared as Mr Spence walked on. The ground rises steeply from Man Sands to the old wall and thence to the triangulation point (shown as a small triangle on the Ordnance Map) on the shoulder of the hill and thereafter the ground rises more gently to the gate.

The gate is not visible from the old wall; the shoulder of the hill intervenes. On walking southward from the wall towards the gate the first objects to appear are several stunted, wind-driven trees on and below the edge of the cliff. Then the gate becomes apparent. On walking southwestward from the wall however the gate is clearly seen, owing to undulations in the surface of the ground, before the stunted trees come into view.

Considering that the land surface here undulates steeply in two directions so that it is confusing and most difficult to keep accurate account of movements or direction and considering that the statement was written eighteen months after the event, the account of the relative visibility of the gate and the stunted trees is surprisingly accurate and it discloses nothing abnormal.

On one point alone does memory appear to be at fault. The statement



Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map, with the sanction of H.M. Stationery Office. This map has been reduced in printing to  $\frac{1}{3}$  linear, so that the scale as it appears on this page is 1/7,500.

(page 78, line 12) that the gate is visible from the place where the fall nearly took place is not correct; the shoulder of the hill intervenes.

The Wall.

The statement says that on the Tuesday and Thursday the wall seemed

less ivy-covered but longer than it did on Wednesday.

The position and shape of the old wall are shown on the attached reproduction of part of the 1/2,500 Ordnance Map. On the reproduction, stone walls are shown by heavy lines and hedges and wire fences are shown by

light lines.

The apparent change of condition and length of the wall may possibly have been due to the following two features, (1) part of the wall is ivy-covered, particularly near the point where the fall nearly took place, and part is free from ivy, (2) the edge of the cliff is not well defined but progressively steepens and the vegetation makes it difficult to see where the steep part of the cliff begins and where the wall ends.

The photograph reproduced in the *Journal* is not of a piece of wall on the headland, as the statement says, but is of the piece of wall where the fall nearly took place, though on the other side of it. The camera was pointing north; in the far background may be seen the cliffs beyond Man Sands,

and the headland itself appears in the near background.

### The Giddiness.

The statement says that on the Thursday Mr Spence thought the wall extended for some way over grass and brambles and bracken to the edge of the cliff but on taking a few paces forward he felt giddy and nearly fell over the edge of the cliff.

The dense vegetation makes it easy to approach the edge of the cliff near. the wall without realising the danger of falling until one is actually on a steep incline and this may perhaps be what actually occurred in 1938.

#### Conclusion.

The cumulative effect of these apparently abnormal features must have been impressive to the observer but it is difficult to say, on the information available, that the experiences were so unusual as to preclude the possibility of normal explanations.

## RECENT CASES OF HAUNTINGS

# D. J. West

EXCEPT for the earlier volumes, the *Proceedings* and *Journal* contains comparatively few cases of hauntings. This is not through any lack of ghostly phenomena. Newspapers are always mentioning cases, particularly around Christmastime. The Society's files contain hundreds of reports, and their number is continually increasing.

There are definite reasons why so few haunting cases find their way into S.P.R. publications. In the first place, the Society is often consulted in an advisory capacity about haunted houses, and is asked to keep the matter

confidential. Owners of houses fear the value of their property may be lowered, and tenants fear legal action may be taken against them if they

give their place of residence a bad reputation.

Haunting phenomena are mostly sporadic and lacking in clear-cut veridical features. For instance, the investigator may be told that on a certain day so and so saw an unexplained figure in a locality supposedly haunted. Usually it is impossible to establish any definite connection between the vision and facts about the locality which are unknown to the percipient. In the absence of this criterion it is difficult to rule out normal causes. When the percipient is aware that the place has a reputation for haunting, his experience may be the result of suggestion. Where this explanation is inapplicable, individual cases can always be explained away by reference to illusions, non-psychic hallucinations, or real persons mistaken for ghosts. Since the S.P.R. Journal normally quotes only those cases which present a reasonable prima facie case for the supernormal, few haunting reports reach publication standard.

Although these reasons arc sound, it still scems a pity that nothing should be heard about the many attempts at investigating haunts. Even though no definite conclusions can be reached, the facts concerning hauntings are by no means uninteresting. With the approval of the Hon. Editor, I am here breaking with tradition by presenting a digest of illustrative cases taken from recent additions to the files. It must be stressed that these cases are not put forward as evidence for the supernormal, but merely as illustrations of typical haunting reports.

G. 300.

### MR KANTOR'S EXPERIENCE

THE Journal of the American Society for Psychical Research for March-April 1947 contained an account by Mr MacKinlay Kantor, a well-known writer, of a ghostly experience in a bedroom of a hostel for Americans in South Kensington, London. The story also appeared in the popular

American magazine Esquire.

Mr Kantor described how he visited the hostel at a time when everywhere was full with the exception of one small room on the second floor. The landlady seemed rather apologetic about it, and curiously reluctant to let him have the room. He thought it rather odd that the elderly folk who tenanted the place should prefer to live in the third or fourth floor bedrooms when there was an identical room vacant on the second floor, with much less stairs to climb to reach it.

As Mr Kantor was settling down to sleep, he was disturbed by something which started to pull the bedclothes down towards the foot of the bed. He gripped the clothes tightly, but was still conscious of the pull, and as soon as he relaxed his grip the blankets started moving off again. After this, one of the walls of the room became intensely bright, with a whitish luminosity, which gradually increased in brilliancy as it decreased in size. As this process went on, a jumble of voices became audible. With a determined effort Mr Kantor pulled the bedclothes over his head. The voices faded and eventually he fell asleep. In the morning he thought the landlady gave him a long look as she asked him how he had slept.

It would be of great interest to know whether anyone else had had

similar impressions in the same room. The Editor of the American fournal very kindly supplied the real name and address of the hostel. and a

member of the Society made inquiries.

It was found that the house had changed hands, and was now used to lodge the employees of a large industrial concern. The new manageress said that the story of the haunted room was new to her, but she was interested in it, and readily identified the room from Mr Kantor's description. Although this room was now continuously occupied, she had never heard of any unusual experiences connected with it.

The Research Officer wrote to the manageress who was referred to by Mr Kantor. She replied that during the time she was there none of

her guests reported anything out of the ordinary in the room.

It would seem that Mr Kantor's experience was a subjective one, and that he was mistaken in supposing that other people thought there was something wrong with the room.

G. 301.

### THE LUTON GHOST

In October this year the newspapers were full <sup>1</sup> of the story of Mr Key, owner of Woodfield, Weathercock Lane, Woburn Sands, Bedfordshire, who had appealed to the Luton Council's Assessment Committee for a reduction of his rates. One of the grounds of his appeal was that the house had a reputation for haunting, which lowered its letting value. The case is quoted here as a typical example of what results are obtained from following

up newspaper accounts of haunts.

Woodfield is a fairly large house—about eleven rooms—said to be built on the remains of a 300-year old lodge. In his letters to the Assessment Committee Mr Key quoted a legend said to be current in the village. The story was that a one-time owner of the house discovered his daughter was conducting a secret love affair with a man of whom he disapproved. One night he returned to the house unexpectedly, and finding the pair together, he shut them both up in a cupboard and left them to die. Years later, Dick Turpin, the famous highwayman, broke into the house and found the skeletons in the cupboard. As the price of his silence he demanded the use of the house as a hide-out. In return he helped remove the skeletons and bury them in a safer place.

Little evidence was supplied that the house was actually haunted. It had been occupied by Mr Key's sister until her death, four years previously. She had not reported any ghost. Since then the sole occupant had been an elderly lady, Miss Amy Dickinson, who declared that she had never been troubled by a ghost. The only person who could report any "experience" in the house was Miss Doreen Price, a young lady who was evacuated there in 1944. Miss Dickinson made her a bed in the drawing-room. She woke up in the night and saw hands and arms coming out from the wall above her head. She fell asleep, but woke again and once more saw the hands and arms. She moved to another room and had no further uncanny

experiences.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Practically every British newspaper devoted some paragraphs to the case (including the *Times* and *News of the World*), and it also appeared in papers in S. Africa and Canada.

Councillor H. W. M. Richards, a member of the Assessment Committee, was interested in psychic matters and decided to organise an investigation. He contacted the *Psychic News* and arranged for one of their reporters and Mrs Florence Thompson, a trance medium, to hold a séance in the haunted house.

The first séance took place on the night of Friday, Sept. 26th, 1947. The party included, besides Mr Richards and various newspaper representatives, two local "amateur investigators" (Mr A. P. Underwood and Mr Brown) and a friend of the medium's (Mr P. Craven). Mrs Thompson went into trance and became controlled by what was said to be a distressed spirit. "Let me go. Let me go. You are killing me. Don't shoot me." Unfortunately the voice was too incoherent to give any information, but when she came out of trance Mrs Thompson is reported to have said that she got the impression of a "tied up" condition and that two lovers were concerned.

Mr Richards, when questioned by the Research Officer a fortnight later, said that he was impressed by this result, since care was taken not to tell the medium anything about the legend of the lovers until the séance was over. Mr Underwood, however, thought that the precautions taken were insufficient to ensure that the medium knew nothing about it. In any case, the legend was actually mentioned in the *Luton News* on Sept. 25th, that is to say before the day of the séance. The paper says: "The legend is that two lovers were murdered there in the days of Dick Turpin." The medium's

impressions hardly went beyond this newspaper statement.

A second séance, attended by the Research Officer, was held on Oct. 11th, 1947. There were two medium's present, Mrs Florence Thompson and Mr George Kenneth. By this time both of them were perfectly familiar with the details of the legend, and discussed it freely with the company. The sitting was held in dim red light. The mediums gave their impressions which included visions of an old man and of a black horse—presumably the famous Black Bess. Various members of the circle also reported visionary experiences, but there seemed to be no correlation between them. Mr Richards, Mr Brown, the Research Officer and the newspaper reporters saw nothing. It will be seen that neither medium described anything which could be verified, and that their impressions all conformed with a dubious legend which, by its very nature, was most unlikely to be true.

On Oct. 16th the Luton Assessment Committee met. Mr Richards declared himself satisfied on the evidence that the house was haunted. The Committee pointed out that the investigations were not carried out at their request. They asked Mr Richards to retire while they came to a decision.

Mr Key's appeal was rejected.

In a case like this it is interesting to notice how ready some people are to assume without evidence a supernormal explanation, and how unwilling others are even to consider such a possibility. The objective standpoint of the psychical investigator seems foreign to the average individual.

G. 302.

## THE HAUNTING AT S.

THE centre of attraction in this case was a small cottage, some forty years old, situated at the end of a terraced row, in a quiet village of Southern

England, here called S. The Hon. Secretary and the Research Officer visited S. on Nov. 3rd, 1946, at the suggestion of a local doctor who was

interested in the haunting.

The household consisted of Mr and Mrs T. (both about 60 years of age) and their recently "demobbed" son George, aged 24. There were three married daughters living elsewhere—Violet, Margery and Sylvia. Violet, the eldest, was about 34 years old.

Mr T. was a housepainter, employed by a local firm. The ghost did not trouble him because he was deaf and regularly slept through the noises. However, he looked thin and anxious, and gave a history of stomach pain

due to "nerves".

Mrs T. seemed a rather hysterical type, highly preoccupied with her experiences. Ghosts had followed her about all her life, even before she came to the present haunted house. By all accounts this was a family trait, for according to George his maternal grandfather, Mr R., was a man who was always looking for something supernatural. Mrs T. told one story (strongly suggestive of an hysterical reaction) in which she had had a vivid dream of being thumped on the back. In the morning she felt sore and was covered in bruises.

George was not very robust to look at, and had a nervous manner, but he talked intelligently about it all. He stated that during the war his unit was stationed at the famous poltergeist resort Borley Rectory—but nothing happened while he was there. George was supposed to have a fairy-godfather apparition which appeared to him at moments of crisis. George's wife had recently left him, and Mrs T. thought that this marital trouble might have some connection with the sudden increase in the phenomena centred around George.

Other members of the family had similar histories. Violet, when she was twelve years old, was wasting away and was advised to go to a sanatorium. Instead she went to stay with some spiritualists and attended a healing circle. Sylvia was said to have walked and talked in her sleep as a

child.

So much for the psychological background, not very good from the

investigating standpoint, but perhaps all the better for the ghost.

Mr and Mrs T. had moved into the house 32 years ago. They knew the previous occupant, but there was no suggestion that the place was haunted. Mrs T. said she had always felt there was some sort of "influence" about the place. Footsteps were heard in the passage at the side of the house when nobody was there. There were unaccountable noises in the yard. Violet used to complain when she was young that she could hear people walking about on the roof. When she was ten she was terrified by seeing a luminous vapour coming out of the dark lavatory closet. (It must be explained that there was no electric light. Downstairs was supplied by gas, upstairs by candles.) One particular bedroom was specially associated with the haunt. Mrs T.'s father, Mr R. (now dead), was said to have seen something when he slept there one night. He would never say what it was, but he refused to sleep in the house again. Margery said she had seen a luminous cloud coming through the window of this room. Sylvia could not be interviewed with her sisters because she was living in America, but she wrote to the Research Officer describing the footsteps in the passage and other noises. She also said that she had just entered the haunted bedroom one night when there was a most terrible noise. She screamed and panicked. To reassure her, her fiancé, who was staying in the house, changed bedrooms with her, but he saw and heard nothing unusual.

Although there seem to have been a great many incidents of this kind, spread over the years, it would be profitless to pursue them. We have no means of knowing whether they were normal events, such as noises from next door, lights from outside, disturbances by animals, etc., which were misinterpreted owing to the nervous disposition and vivid imaginations of the occupants. More significant were the recent happenings, which followed upon George's return from the Forces. They seemed to be getting steadily worse. On the night of Oct. 20th, George was thoroughly unnerved when two candles, which he had in his bedroom while undressing, were repeatedly extinguished as if by the pinch of an unseen hand.

The night following, Mr K., a working man aged 26, slept with George to see if he too would meet the ghost. Just before 11.0 p.m. they both heard a scratching near the window of the bedroom. George switched on a torch, and both men saw that the cloth on a bedside table had been pulled, and some articles on the table displaced. A brush was hanging half over the edge, and the cloth was seen to be still waving when the torchlight shone upon it. There was no cat in the house. The Research Officer interviewed Mr K., who was a very down-to-earth type, but deeply

impressed by the ghostly experience.

By this time the family were becoming too frightened to sleep in the house, and formed the habit of staying with nearby relatives overnight. On Oct. 30th, Mr J., a sceptical relative, accompanied by Mr W. senior and Mr W. junior, decided to spend an all night vigil in the haunted bedroom. At 11.45 p.m. they heard heavy footsteps approaching the back door (which was unlocked) and then there was a roaring sound as if someone had come in and lit the gas. Through the frosted glass panels in the door of the haunted room, which overlooked the stairs, they saw a blue light which grew stronger, as if ascending the stairs. They opened the door, but immediately all was quiet and there was no light. They rushed downstairs with their torches on, but no one was about and they were sure no one could have had time to escape. Mr J. and Mr W. senior were interviewed by the Research Officer. Both were sensible witnesses, who appeared to have thought of most of the ordinary explanations, including a practical joke, but without being able to account for their experience.

Mrs T. said that she also had heard footsteps approaching the back door at night, followed by a light coming up the stairs. Unfortunately Mrs T. did not seem a reliable witness, and while her experiences were many and varied, the Research Officer could find no evidence of her having described

this particular phenomenon before she heard Mr J's story.

Two nights later the landlord and some friends spent a night in the house, but nothing happened. On Nov. 3rd the Research Officer spent a night there with George—the most haunted member of the family. In spite of Mrs T's assurance that she could feel "it's" presence, and her reluctance to leave them alone at "it's" mercy, neither of them experienced anything that night.

Later, in November a group of leading spiritualists paid a visit to the

cottage, accompanied by a well-known trance medium. After the occupants had been questioned about their experiences, the medium went into trance, and his guide explained that the disturbances were due to an elderly lady in spirit. She had once lived in the place and had been suffocated in the haunted bedroom by a feather pillow. Her spirit still lingered because she did not realise she was dead.

Mrs T. was very frightened at all this. Afterwards she also went into an apparent trance, and said she was the spirit of Eileen Stanley of Waterlane and that her brother had been murdered in 1886 and his body buried under the hearth. Waterlane was a place nearby where Mrs T. had lived as a girl. 1886 was long before the cottage was built. George says he took up the floorboards to try to find the body under the hearth, but without success.

At the end of November a party of R.A.F. men had a night's watch in the house. Only one of them encountered the ghost, he felt "the Thing coming up as if it were reaching out towards (him) and a peculiar but very

powerful sensation spread over (his) chest and arms ".

On Dec. 14th, 1946, Dr A. J. B. Robertson and a medical student stayed there for a night, but without any experience. Dr Robertson reported: "The only new phenomena of note reported was a supposed ghostly strangling of George when upstairs followed by him being pushed downstairs, where he was caught by (Mr J.). Actually the matter, I think, reduces to George passing out on top of the stairs and falling back down them. He was revived in a few minutes."

Finally the T. family left the house altogether, having been told by the local authorities that it would be requisitioned if they continued sleeping elsewhere. On Sept. 25th, 1947, a year later, a letter was received from the new tenant saying:

"I am now the occupier of this house, and have been for the past four months, during which time neither I nor my wife have either seen or heard

anything unusual."

Whatever view one takes of the nature of the happenings in this so-called haunted house, it is clear that in this case, as in many others, the causes are bound up with the personal psychology of the family concerned, rather than with the house itself. In ten old cases of haunted houses followed up recently by the Research Officer, not one survived a change of occupant.

Another point brought out by this case is the unreliability of mediumistic impressions in connection with haunted houses. In both this and the preceding case a medium was called in, but it is very doubtful if the people were made any the wiser for it.

G. 303.

# THE HAUNTING OF R—— GRANGE

THE following report, sent to us in September, 1947, comes from Mr A.

J. Sharp of the Durham University S.P.R.

R— is a village in Wharfedale on the edge of the Yorkshire Moors. The Grange is a solidly built stone house dating to about 1500. The present porch bears the date 1672 but the original doorway which can still be seen is considered to be much older. Among remarkable features of the house are two hanging stones on the gable end and numerous devices chiselled on the stones and above the windows as a protection against witches. The house is now divided into two, the larger part which includes the porch being owned by Mr L——, and the smaller part by Mr F——.

In the larger part, the ground floor consists of a living-room from which a kitchen passage and staircase lead off. The passage leading to the back door (the porch is at present bricked off) also gives access to two store rooms beyond, one of which is a large empty room containing the cellar staircase and having a connecting door with the living-room. The upper floor has a landing leading to two bedrooms, a bathroom and a large sitting-room (formerly a bedroom) which leads to a small bedroom above the porch. This has been dubbed the haunted room, though the reason seems obscure. The cellars are peculiar. The staircase leads into the larger of two, the walls being fitted with stone wine bins and illumination formerly provided by a window below ground level opening onto a path which is now flagged over. There is also a small well now little more than a sump. The smaller cellar also has a window leading onto a short earth-walled passage and coming up in the front garden.

# The statements of Mr and Mrs L---.

Mr and Mrs L—— with their son and two daughters, then very young, moved into the house in September, 1938. Their neighbour then, a Mrs R——, warned them that the place was certainly haunted. The first floor sitting-room was then used as a bedroom and seemed to form the centre of activity. Frequently during the night a shuffling sound would be heard approaching the door, then a noise which Mrs L—— described as like a great heap of clothes falling from the door onto the floor inside the bedroom. On investigation nothing was ever seen to account for the sounds. The door of the haunted room, which I am satisfied can be securely latched without danger of springing open, was frequently opened during the night. One of the most unusual phenomena was the sound of footsteps within the bedroom, accompanied by the springing up and down of the floorboards, which would be produced by someone walking across them (they are a narrow variety easily depressed).

These phenomena ceased in July, 1942, (when the room was vacated as a bedroom), with the exception of the unlatching of the door which has occurred in recent months. The haunted room now being occupied by

the eldest daughter.

A frequent occurrence was the appearance of smoke issuing from the ceiling, but this was discovered to be due to a leakage in one of the flues.

A peculiar incident happened in September, 1939 (September seems to have been the period when phenomena were at their best). Mrs L—was alone in the living-room, and her eldest daughter sleeping upstairs, the handle of the door leading to the cellar turned and the door opened. A moment later it closed, reopened, and closed again. There was a violent noise on the outer door and the latch of the passage door lifted, the door swinging open. At this Mrs L—fled upstairs quite terrified and woke her daughter. Together they searched the house but everything seemed normal.

This statement I collected on my first visit on July, 24th 1947, but having only an evening at my disposal I did not interview the F——s until my second visit on August 7th.

They had been in residence only a short time and had experienced nothing. The arrangement of this part of the house is therefore irrelevant.

The history of the house is again of little importance though it is once supposed to have been a nunnery and there are tales in the village of encounters with a "white lady" though no one will swear to have seen her. I communicated with Mrs R—, who now lives in the south of England,

and she sent me a statement from which I again take extracts.

Statement of Mrs R——.

The one experience which could not be explained occurred on August Bank Holiday of 1928 (or 9). The noise which sounded like the swishing of clothes was heard by both Mr and Mrs R- who got up and made a search, finding nothing. Nothing more was thought about the incident until an old resident asked if they had never seen anything. On being asked what, he said that a woman was supposed to walk the yard from the barn. An old tale with which Mrs R— became acquainted was that a face could be seen at the round window above the porch if looked for by anyone standing at the end of the drive. Mrs R---'s sister who, on one occasion, slept several nights in the room over the porch vowed that her door was opened every night after she had gone to sleep.

In further correspondence Mr Sharp remarked:

"Regrettably enough the phenomena are clearly past their best.... The unlatching of the door is the only incident which has happened for several weeks. . . . An all night vigil . . . I hardly thought worth while . . . The case might have been a classic if only someone had kept a diary."

The report is perhaps the most typical of the cases quoted. It illustrates the infrequent and vague nature of the phenomena, which always seem to elude the investigator's grasp. There are literally hundreds of cases just like it.

G. 304.

### A POLTERGEIST AT AN INN

To complete this little round of cases, here is a poltergeist. The opening letter came from a neighbour, and read as follows:

June 16th, 1947.

Dear Sir,

I am writing to inform you of what I consider to be genuine polter-

geist phenomena at an inn in this town.

There are all the usual symptoms, including drawers being turned out on the floor, things being moved from place to place or lost, saucepans flung from a dresser and so on.

I feel certain of the honesty of the people concerned, who have called in the police, being obviously ignorant of the real cause. . . .

The Research Officer visited the inn on June 28th, 1947. The family consisted of Mr and Mrs E., in late middle age, and a son aged 16, who looked younger. According to neighbours, this boy was "highly strung" and "not quite normal". There was also a married daughter, but she did not live in the house.

For the past month a supposed poltergeist had ransacked the bedrooms

several times a week. Clothes were thrown about, the contents of drawers scattered, rugs turned upside down, etc., etc. These disturbances went on

during the day at times when the bedrooms were unoccupied.

On arrival, the Research Officer was shown upstairs where one of the rooms had been preserved for his inspection in a state of chaos from the previous day's activity. The wardrobe was open, clothes hangers unhooked and clothes scattered about the floor. Drawers were open and loose articles from them and from around the room, including floor coverings, were all awry. The total effect was as if someone had rushed round the room grabbing everything they could lay hands on in a deliberate attempt to disarrange everything without doing any real harm.

Close questioning of members of the family revealed the following

interesting facts:

(1) The whole family pleaded ignorance of poltergeist cases, having never read or talked about such matters before the present outbreak.

(2) Nothing was ever damaged by the poltergeist.

- (3) The boy was the only person to claim to have seen the phenomena in progress, the other people in the house saw only the after-effects. He told the Research Officer that only the day before he had gone into his room and the wardrobe had opened of its own accord and the contents had flown out in his face.
- (4) The parents thought that the phenomena could not be the boy playing pranks, because once or twice they had occurred at times when he could not have been responsible for them. However, further questioning showed that there was no real basis for this belief.
- (5) Mrs E. was worried both by the happenings and by the suspicion attaching to her son. Mr E. did not seem to mind, he remarked that it was good for trade. The boy was said to be terrified by it all, but he obviously enjoyed telling his experiences.

The Research Officer suggested locking the bedrooms during the day by way of experiment. This was agreed to, but was never carried out. After his visit, the phenomena seemed to fade away and nothing has happened

since.

There are scores of cases just like this—a peculiar boy or girl in the house, with every indication that he or she is the source of the supposed "phenomena". A very similar case, in which the central figure was a little girl, was investigated in March, 1947. The "phenomena" consisted of noises at night around the little girl's bed. The parents naïvely explained that they were more forcible in the dark. The child was an impish, precocious creature, who probably produced the noises with her feet on the bed-rail. The phenomena disappeared with the arrival of the investigators, and so far as is known have not recurred.

The interesting points about these cases are not so much how the phenomena are produced—which is usually only too obvious, but why they should occur at all and why they should always indulge in noises and throwing things about. Possibly discontent, boredom or frustrated urges provide the initial stimulus, and newspaper stories or sheer animal spirits guide the

pattern of the "phenomena".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In 1935, a shop in the same small town was the centre of similar disturbances, also apparently connected with the presence of a boy.

### CORRESPONDENCE

To the Editor of the Journal.

SIR,—In recent letters to the *Journal* Mrs Heywood has suggested that we should pay more attention to those less well corroborated cases of purported psi in the belief that such an approach would further aid the elucidation of the various factors involved.

Such an attitude is surely unwise. As a Society we have obligations to science as a whole; and if one of the aims of the S.P.R. is to convince the scientific world of the validity and importance of our subject, it is essential to adhere to scientific standards. It is to be regretted that many of the cases reported in the *Journal* fall far short of this requirement. If it is the Society's policy to be less than scientific then it would be advisable to acknowledge it openly.

Assuming, however, that such is not the case, to put in evidence the character of the percipient as Mrs Heywood has suggested, is, basically, an unsound principle to work on. If the evidence so far collected lacks full conviction it is very largely on account of this tendency to include in our publications cases not up to the requisite standards of evidence. Unfortunately we cannot assess personal integrity by scientific methods. And even supposing that we could, owing to the subjective nature of the subject, personal integrity is no guarantee of accuracy in a psychical narrative.

Mrs Heywood asks: "How much of what evidence would . . . eliminate chance coincidence and our other bogies . . .?" This question is symptomatic of the tendency towards muddled thinking into which too many have fallen in the past. What we need are thoroughly authenticated cases for which an explanation by chance coincidence, or any other normal means, would be a logical improbability. Mrs Heywood's question lacks relevance as it stands and is virtually unanswerable.

It is only by studying and analysing material of whose validity we are not in doubt that we shall be encouraged to work out a sound theoretical basis of which psychical research is so much in need. And without some kind of general induction of this nature we shall add little to knowledge of the conditions which govern the occurrence of psi.

The fact is that psychical research already suffers enough from draw-backs which are absent in other sciences; the inability to reproduce exact experimental conditions, the lack of a proven working hypothesis, the necessity of largely relying on the evidence of untrained observers—to relax the standards of evidence in apparent cases of psi phenomena in addition to the above, is to abandon all pretence of scientific aim and method.

There are a number of people who are convinced that psi phenomena are not amenable to scientific method. From among these Mrs Heywood will draw a large measure of support. This attitude I believe to be a cardinal error, and in a new treatise now in preparation I aim to demonstrate this beyond further argument. In the conviction that one day psychical research will rank among the accepted branches of science I must deplore Mrs Heywood's attitude as short-sighted and deleterious to the Society's best interests.

SIR,—I appreciate the opportunity to comment on Mr Rawcliffe's letter, though I have little to add to my previous enquiries, which were made simply in the hope of clearing up an apparently illogical situation. The attitude that the facts have not as yet proved E.S.P. is intelligible; so is the attitude that they have. What seems odd is the attitude that, while accepting E.S.P., spontaneous cases of it must still be assessed on the presupposition that it is not only non-proven, but so inherently impossible that the assumption that the reports of many reliable (on other subjects) percipients may be founded on fact is inadmissable; they must be ignored.

The news of Mr Rawcliffe's forthcoming, clarifying treatise is welcome, but may I humbly protest against his assumption that I do not think E.S.P. in any way amenable to scientific experiment. In the light of Dr Rhine's and Dr Soal's experiments alone, this would be absurd. But can the living being give up all its secrets in the laboratory or the information gained by the methods of the physical sciences applied to biological phenomena be more than partial? Is it possible, for example, to vary one factor only when studying a living cell, far less when the subject is a complicated rela-

tionship between two elaborate human beings?

I heartily agree that we want more and more authenticated cases which cannot be explained by chance coincidence. But to-day all simple cases seem to fall under this ban and nature is reluctant to supply complicated ones in quantity. Must we then do no more than rest in the hope that one day cases of psi will be so common that, as with the equally subjective phenomena of dreams, we shall dare to assume their existence?

Yours etc.,

ROSALIND HEYWOOD.

SIR,—I agree strongly with Mrs Heywood about the necessity for stating a definite standard to which it would be necessary to attain to prove, beyond any doubt, that E.S.P. exists. The lack of any clear idea about this has been a source of great confusion and inefficiency in psychical research. Experimenters have had to formulate their own standards and, in the absence of adequate discussion, have sometimes fixed them at unreasonably severe or lenient levels. Some, even, have simply not considered the matter, and have collected "evidence" in a fit of blind acquisitiveness, without any idea of what sort of evidence is needed. I suggest that this lack is a partial explanation of the wide differences of opinion as to the interpretation of evidence which have sometimes led to dark suspicions that the opponents' views were better considered as psychological curiosities than as opinions to be treated seriously.

During the last 65 years an enormous amount of energy has been expended on psychical research. Yet, despite this industrious and admirable activity, E.S.P. (to say nothing of other phenomena of psychical research) remains, in the eyes of many investigators, unproved. Faced with this remarkable fact it is not surprising that many people should feel, as Mrs Heywood evidently feels, that these investigators are perhaps unreasonably prejudiced, that, in trying to satisfy them, the Society is pouring its work down a bottomless well, and that whatever the evidence produced it will never be enough to convince the sceptics. Yet such an attitude, though natural at a first glance at the facts, cannot be sustained against criticism;

for there are definite standards which would satisfy the sceptical as to the existence of E.S.P., and many who are familiar with all the Society's work are convinced that these standards have never yet been reached. Moreover the standards, though severe, are not impractically severe, and it is not altogether surprising that the sceptic finds his scepticism increasing when he considers that, despite the enormous quantity of the evidence there is still, after 65 years, considerable doubt as to whether they have been attained.

The evidence which I would tentatively suggest as sufficient to convince any reasonable person of the existence of E.S.P. is as follows:

### Experimental Evidence.

1. All means of normal *communication*, however indirect, between the percipient and any person (e.g. agent, observer, etc.) who knows the target, and any means of normal *perception* or *deduction* of the target by the percipient must be rigidly excluded until after the guess is made.

2. As soon as such normal communication, perception, or deduction is made possible, all means of alteration of the recorded targets or guesses must be rigidly excluded at least until the guesses have been scored and

checked in the presence of at least one independent observer.

3. The experiments must show success in the presence of several independent observers. Within reason, a request to be permitted to attend an experiment as observer must not be refused.

4. The results must be estimated by a reliable statistical method and

should give antichance odds greater than a million to one.

5. Fraud or error, conscious or unconscious, may be excluded in two ways only:

(a) by physical impossibility.

- (b) by repetition of the experiment according to the following rules: If there is a physically possible normal explanation involving fraud or error on the part of one experimenter, the experiment must be repeatable by (almost) any experimenter at will. If at least two experimenters would have to be involved in such fraud or error, the experiment must be repeated by two further independent sets of experimenters.
- 6. All relevant details must be reported.

These are not completely rigid standards. If, say, there were collateral evidence throwing doubt on the reliability of the experimenters, they might be inadequate. It is not necessary to describe how these standards can in practice be attained: the experiments of Soal and Goldney exemplify the type of technique that must be used. It is solely because these experiments stand alone as an isolated piece of work as yet unrepeated by other experimenters that I do not consider it unreasonable to refuse to accept them as entirely conclusive proof of E.S.P. (see 5 (b) above).

### Spontaneous Evidence.

1. All means of normal perception or deduction by the percipient of the fact or event perceived and all means of normal communication of the fact or event to the percipient must be impossible until the percipient's observation has been recorded and placed in the Society's files. (Other reliable

hands would be permissible, e.g. a bank or Post Office safe, provided one could be sure that the case would be reported even if the result was negative.)

2. Any possibility of the percipient himself causing the observed fact or

event to occur must be excluded.

3. The coincidence must remain striking even after allowance has been made for selection of the experience from similar experiences both of the same percipient and of other percipients.

4. At least three such cases must be on record.

5. All relevant details must be reported.

It is recognised that condition I (Spontaneous Cases) is in normal cases not casy to satisfy; but in precognitive cases the requirement is surely very reasonable, and might well be expected to have been fulfilled by now (with

2, 3 and 5) at least once in the Society's experience.

In conclusion, may I insist that, however unreasonable the sceptic may appear to some, he is not usually in reality the utter and immoveable diehard he may seem. Good evidence he will accept: the standards are definite, he is only waiting for them to be reached. Now that telepathy has become an everyday word and books on E.S.P. are on sale in every book shop it is easy to forget that we are concerned with a phenomenon which seems to contradict utterly the very bases of a system of knowledge that has been checked and rechecked a thousand times in a thousand different ways and never, outside the rare and dubious phenomena of our subject, been found wanting. Is it unreasonable to ask for sound evidence?

Yours faithfully,

J. D. Proctor

SIR,—Since writing to you I have read with great appreciation Mr Proctor's open-minded and constructive letter. Of course the sceptic has the right to consider the evidence for E.S.P. inadequate, but Mr Proctor has caused me tentatively to wonder whether the sceptic's grounds are entirely logical. He says that E.S.P. contradicts the bases of a system of knowledge which has been checked and rechecked. But, ultimately, are causality and the uniformity of nature more than assumptions: are we sure that this system is more than a description of the relatedness of our sensory perceptions? And is not the system itself behaving in a very peculiar manner? It is a far cry from Dr Johnson's stone to Eddington's statements that elementary particles of physics are not objective units and that "it is pertinent to remember that the concept of substance has disappeared from fundamental physics". If we cannot fit extra sensory perception into the frame of thought moulded by sensory perception should we perhaps consider the possible limitations of the frame?

Many of us have accepted the experimental evidence for E.S.P. on the authority of Professors Broad and Price, Dr Thouless, and others, not having the technical knowledge to assess it ourselves. But I think it the duty of some of us occasionally to have the courage to state that we have a bias in its favour, created by personal experiences, which make it as great a mental acrobatic feat for us to deny E.S.P. as for others without those experiences to accept it. I have listed six of my immediate family and seven

close friends whose repeated experiences tally so closely with my own that we can talk about them intelligibly to one another. In some cases they were acted upon and corroborated to our satisfaction, for we accepted the integrity of the corroborator, but they are of course quite unevidential to others if corroborators are always suspect. (It is sobering to think of the quantity of evidence for hoaxing, collusion, misrepresentation and so forth which may be contained in the records of the S.P.R.)

I get the impression that the sceptic feels that the integrity and competence of the investigator into E.S.P. must be doubted to an extent greater than if the same investigator were tackling another subject. But even so, can we ever get away from assumptions of integrity? In "Thoughts Through Space" it is recorded that Sir Hubert Wilkins' percipient posted his remarkable, apparently telepathic impressions to three eminent men, the same evening they were received, Sir Hubert being somewhere round the North Pole at the time. But the postmark will have been on the envelope, not the report, so the sceptic must presumably consider that the three eminent men agreed to substitute later another report, based on Sir Hubert's own diary, rather than that telepathy occurred. Dare we assume that the officers of the S.P.R. would not do the same? And on this grave note of doubt may I, Sir, finally retire from this correspondence?

Yours etc.,

ROSALIND HEYWOOD.

SIR,—Since the publication in the May, 1947, issue of the Journal of the case of "Margaret Foote" received through Geraldine Cummins, further valuable corroboration has come to hand. It will be recalled that, at the time of writing, Mr "Donald X." was unable to verify that the second name of the alleged communicator was Alice (page 42). Moreover, he was informed by an old friend of "Marguerite's" that she did not die as stated by Astor, in Kensington, N.Z. but in a neighbouring district.

On July 31st, 1947, "Mr X" wrote: "Tell Geraldine that I have found out that "Marguerite Foote" did die in Kensington, N.Z.—the Kensington Marine Hospital it was, but in Kensington. Also, her middle name was Alice which I did not know and at first could not verify. . . ."

In this case, the memory of the alleged communicator was more accurate than that of an intimate friend still in the flesh.

Yours faithfully,

E. B. GIBBES

P.S. May I take this opportunity of correcting a small error which crept into the account published in the *Journal*, page 34. In the letter from Mr "X" it is stated that "Marguerite" lived in Kensington, N.Z. whereas, the word should have been died there.

SIR,—I noticed recently that in some of my dreams (which I am in the habit of recording) my second name, Francis, is used, the context in each case making it clear that the reference is to myself.

In the "A.G.P." multiple personality case, reported by T. W. Mitchell (*Proc.* XXVI), the second name, Geraldine, was "forgotten" by the

primary personality, and also by the secondary, "Amelia," but remem-

bered by the tertiary "Amelia Geraldine".

Writing in the Journal, Miss H. A. Dallas (July, 1929, and Nov., 1932) and the Baroness de Kerkucs (Jan., 1933) both refer to cases in which mediums have described persons (otherwise clearly identified) by their second names.

All this seems to indicate that the second name, little used in ordinary life, is sometimes appropriated by the subconscious mind. In the mediumistic cases, this slightly strengthens the hypothesis of telepathy (which, as is generally agreed, takes place between subconscious and subconscious) as against chance coincidence of names, on the one hand, and, on the other, a spirit-message from anything corresponding to the conscious mind of a

However, the evidence is scanty. I should be very glad to hear of any

other cases known to your readers.

Yours faithfully,

G. F. Dalton

### **OBITUARY NOTICE**

As we go to press we learn with deepest regret of the sudden death on December 13th of Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S., President of the Society, 1937-1938 and a generous donor to our funds. An Obituary will appear in Proceedings.

### NOTICE

REPORTS of interesting psychic cases appear from time to time in the press. Members who come across newspaper references that seem to call for investigation would be rendering a valuable service by cutting them out and posting them to the Research Officer.

### JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only

JANUARY, 1948

Vol. XXXIV—No. 642

### CONTENTS

											PAGE
New M	lembei	rs	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	146
Meeting	gs of t	he Co	ounci	1 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	147
Annual	Repor	rt for	1947	,	-	-	-	-	-	-	147
Result o	of the I	Prize	Offer	to Pł	nysica	ıl Mec	liums	-	-	-	153
Cases:	Coinc	ciden	ce or	Prec	ognit	ion?	-	-	-	-	155
	An A	ppare	ently	Prece	ogniti	ive Di	ream	-	-	-	157
Corresp	onden	ice	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	160
Reviews	S-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	165

### NOTICE OF MEETING

### A GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD AT

Manson House, 26 Portland Place, W. 1 on Saturday, 14 February 1948, at 3 p.m.

### THE PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS

- WILL BE DELIVERED

by Mr W. H. SALTER, M.A.

It is hoped that a large number of Members and Associates will be able to attend the Meeting. Visitors also are cordially invited.

### DISCUSSION MEETING

THE next meeting will be held at 6.30 p.m. on Thursday, 5 February 1948, at 31 Tavistock Square, W.C. 1, in the Society's Library.

Mr C. Mifelew will open a discussion on "Anticipated Reactions".

### **NEW MEMBERS**

(Elected 25 November 1947)

Ackland, Miss V., Maiden Newton, Dorchester, Dorset.

Balon, Miss A., 17 Nevern Road, London, S.W. 5.

Bertrand, W. J. B., 163 Sheppey Road, Dagenham, Essex.

Binyon, Miss D. E., Newnham, Gubbins Lane, Harold Wood, Essex.

Cleobury, F. H., Ph.D., 30 Lancing Road, Orpington, Kent.

Dickerson, Miss R. A., 430 East Shore Road, Great Neck, N.Y., U.S.A.

Dumas, A., 25 Rue des Envierges, Paris (XX), France.

Dupree, Mrs G. F., Bella Vista, South Stoke, Bath, Somerset.

Edwards, H. D., The Deanery, Marlow-on-Thames, Bucks.

Gold, R. L., 25 Oval Road, Erdington, Birmingham.
Greengrove, Major G. F., Nuffield House, Piccadilly, London, W. 1.

Howat, A. J., 50 Hillsborough Road, Bailleston, Lanarkshire.

Howell, Miss M. G., Langthorns Cottage, Little Canfield, Dunmow, Essex.

Howson, Rev. Vincent, 14 Burleigh Street, Strand, London, W.C. 2.

Howson, Mrs V., 14 Burleigh Street, Strand, London, W.C. 2.

Hughes, G. E., M.A., West Grove, Penrhos Road, Bangor, Caernarvonshire.

Jeffrey, Clifton A. K., 46 Oakdene Road, Sevenoaks, Kent.

Lamerton, L. F., 73 Appach Road, Brixton Hill, London, S.W. 2.

Librarian, Manchester Psychical Research Institute, 38 Deansgate, Manchester 3.

Loomis, Mrs M. W., 1149 Spruce Street, Winnetka, Illinois, U.S.A.

Manford, Mrs V. C., Stanhope Court Hotel, Stanhope Gardens, London, S.W. 7.

Marduk, Prof. O. S., 222 Lower Circular Road, Calcutta, India.

Mole, A. C., The Grove, Pyrland, Taunton.

Pearson, F. F. A., Foley Manor, Liphook, Hants. Raven, J. C., M.Sc., 20 Castle Street, Dumfries.

Saunders, H. de B., Wylderne, Bridge Street, Gt Kimble, nr Aylesbury, Bucks.

Stewart, Mrs M. B., M.A., 17 St James's Square, Bath, Somerset.

Walker, A. H. B., 33 Parkside Drive, Edgware, Middx.

Wilson, W. Ker, D.Sc., 14 Handel Close, Canons Park, Edgware, Middx.

Yorke, Miss G. M., 256 Sydenham Road, Croydon, Surrey.

### Student-Associates

Painter, J., Selwyn College, Cambridge.

Pretious, A. A., 62 Fremantle Road, Barkingside, Ilford, Essex.

### (Elected 17 December 1947)

Baker, L. R. A., 95 Clitherow Avenue, Boston Manor, London, W. 7.

Cox, N. R., 172 Clarence Gate, Regent's Park, London, N.W. 1.

Davy, Charles B., Boundary House, Bramshott Chase, Hindhead, Surrey. James, Anatole, 17 Chester Street, Edinburgh 3.

King, L. E. W., 44 Acacia Road, Acton, London, W. 3.

Kirkpatrick, K. C. G., B.Sc., 8 Friedensgasse, Basel, Switzerland.

Longson, Mrs H. E., 22 Merton Rise, London, N.W. 3.

Mellor-Coutret, Mrs G. E., 19 Grosvenor Road, Chiswick, London, W. 4. Middlekauff, J. P., 40 De Bell Drive, Atherton, Menlo Park, California, U.S.A.

Rickman, John, M.D., 3 Berkeley Court, Baker Street, London, N.W. 1. Rowland, John, B.Sc., 16 The Close, Radlett, Herts.

Waters, Mrs D. P., 914 Chelsea Cloisters, London, S.W. 3.

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

The 431st Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Tuesday, 25 November 1947, at 3 p.m. The President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Thirty new Members and two Student-Associates were elected; their names and addresses are given above.

THE 432nd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 17 December 1947, at 5 p.m. THE PRESIDENT, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Twelve new Members were elected; their names and addresses are given above.

### ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1947

1. The Council are again gratified to record a large increase in the membership of the Society. The number of new Members (166) and Student-Associates (9) is much the largest for many years.

2. On the completion of his first year of work as Research Officer, the Council confirmed Dr West in that position. He reports as follows:

The year has been more notable for the number of explorations carried out, than for the wealth of positive results. As explained in an appeal to members in the *Journal* for Oct.-Nov. 1946, the great barrier to research at present is the scarcity of good material for investigation, a difficulty from which it is believed other societies engaged in psychical investigation are also suffering.

E.S.P. experiments, both qualitive and quantitative, have been pursued steadily throughout the year. The results of some of these experiments have been summarised in the Oct.-Nov. *Journal*, and more have been completed since. The majority of the experiments have been carried out with persons professing ability in the particular direction tested, but so far

only one individual has shown any promise. This person does not appear to be successful with cards, but is apparently able to locate a small object placed inside one of a number of similar closed boxes. Further tests are in progress, and are showing great promise.

A small series of E.S.P. tests has been carried out on subjects in the hypnotic trance. So far as they go, these tests seem to confirm the theory that psi faculties cannot be made to manifest by hypnosis if they are not

demonstrable when the subject is in a normal condition.

The mass telepathy tests with drawings, completed early in the year, were reported in the Journal for May. The results were entirely null. Recently, some of these drawings were divided—in a rough and preliminary manner—into categories of bold, expansive drawings and niggling compressive types. The preliminary experiment tended to give some slight confirmation of the Duke University experimenters' claims that expansive and compressive drawings score significantly differently. The question is being investigated further, and the services of an independent judge have been secured who will score the drawings from a psychological point of view. With the death of Mr Whately Carington, the original drawings from all his experiments have been deposited with the Society by Mrs Carington. If this line of investigation continues promising, we shall have ample material to work on.

Very recently the Duke University experimenters have introduced a new method of assessing displacement, measuring the consistency of the direction (i.e. +1 or -1) of the greater displacement in the run. This test, applied to recent E.S.P. scores from S.P.R. experiments produced null results.

There is little to report of positive interest in connection with mental mediums. Enquiry in several quarters shows that there is at present a very exceptional scarcity of good mediums. Various clairvoyant and trance mediums have either come to the Society's rooms, or been visited by its representatives, but without any striking results. Assessment of the work of these mediums is made difficult by the vagueness of their statements. This has been especially noticeable when proxy sittings have been attempted and the mediums have not had the guidance of the age, sex and general appearance of the sitter.

Psychometry experiments, begun with Mr Mayes in 1946, have been continued throughout the year, and some fifteen mediums have been tested. Although no evidence of veridical psychic impressions has so far been obtained in these experiments, they have been most useful and instructive in other ways, particularly in bringing into sharp relief the many problems connected with annotating and assessing sittings. Mainly through the efforts of Mr M. T. Hindson, there has been prepared a catalogue of mediumistic statements in which the items are classified according to topics, *e.g.* description of character, descriptions of personal appearance, etc. This catalogue will be made use of in the assessment of future proxy sittings.

The main developments in connection with physical mediums have been the acquisition of an infra-red image convertor (which enables the investi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Dr. Thouless's review of The Journal of Parapsychology for Sept. 1947, which appears later in this issue.

gator to watch the activities of a medium at a dark séance), and the offer by a group of interested S.P.R. members—of a prize of £250 for a demonstration of genuine physical phenomena. No physical phenomena have been produced in response to this offer, which closed on December 31. A report on the matter will appear in the Journal.

Many interesting spontaneous cases have been investigated during the year. A few of these have been reported in the *Journal*, and the December number contained reports of some recent hauntings. It is of course impossible to give full reports of all the investigations, but detailed records are kept in the Research files and can be consulted by any member on

application.

During the year the Society secured the cooperation of Mass Observation, the well-known organisation which specialises in the collection of vital statistics. In November, a questionnaire was posted to 1500 people, members of a panel of voluntary helpers from this organisation, which asked for details of any personal experiences of a psychic nature. The question which headed the form was the same as the question which was asked in the Census of Hallucinations carried out by the Society in its early years. (See *Proceedings*, Vol. X). The response has been most gratifying, and a more detailed report will appear in due course.

It had been hoped, (vide last Annual Report), to investigate thoroughly the alleged powers of Mr Harry Edwards, the well-known psychic healer. The Research Officer suggested that arrangements should be made for "a doctor on the spot to examine the patients". This suggestion was declined

by Mr Edwards, who wrote:

"In my opinion it would be necessary to have several groups under close observation so that the findings of the groups could be compared. reason for this is that, like investigations into physical phenomena, no one group will accept the evidence of another but wish to make their particular

This difficulty will be more so with psychic healings, and will need the

cooperation of specialists in the class of disease investigated. . . .

For example, if we could get the staffs of hospitals specialising in a stated disease-family to submit a number of their cases and observe results. This

could be taken with several hospitals . . ."

As the facilities required by Mr Edwards, although admirable in themsclves, went far beyond what was available to the Society (or, for that matter, beyond what is available to the majority of medical research workers), it had to be pointed out to Mr Edwards that we were unable to comply with these requirements, and investigation was discontinued. Medical Association, which was informed of the position, did not consider it proper to take any official notice of the matter, and thought that Mr Edwards should be left to his own devices.

Of five patients who were under our supervision while being treated by

Mr Edwards, no one showed any improvement.

At those of his demonstrations attended by the Research Officer or other S.P.R. representatives nothing suggestive of a paranormal effect occurred. Attempts to follow up some of the accounts of "miracle" cures which often appear in the psychic press have likewise produced no real evidence for the paranormal. Details are on record in the files.

While for the moment there is a regrettable dearth of positive results to report, general interest in psychical research seems to be everywhere increasing, and the enthusiasm shown by members of the Society is a great encouragement. As workers multiply and our contacts expand, so we may look forward to a proportionate rise in interesting results.

3. Other pieces of research carried out by members include the follow-

ing:

Dr Soal and his group have continued their experiments with Mrs Gloria Stewart of Richmond. A preliminary report of some of the results obtained will appear in his Myers Memorial Lccture, shortly to be published.

The Council has printed a leaflet, Hints on Sitting with Mediums, which

is available to interested members on application.

Dr Soal has compiled a note on the procedure advisable in experimental telepathy, of which some copies have been multigraphed and can be borrowed by members intending, as it is hoped many will, to engage in this form of research.

The Cambridge University Psychical Research Society, a report of whose activities appeared in the *Journal* for October-November, is continuing with an ambitious programme of research. A preliminary series of telepathy tests using drawings has just been completed. They were long-distance postal experiments earried out between Cambridge and a group of percipients under the direction of Dr Tanagra, working in Athens. Other recent work includes some "single trial" experiments, designed to take maximum advantage of the comparatively high degree of success that seems often to be associated with the very beginning of a series of eard guesses.

Also doing active work is a Psychical Research Society at King's College, Durham. Two eases of haunting investigated by this group have been reported in the *Journal* during the year, and we look forward to further

eontributions.

4. Publicity. The second issue of the Pamphlet descriptive of the Society's work, and originally printed in 1945, having been exhausted, a

further 2,500 eopies are being printed.

Another pamphlet, entitled *Telepathy and Allied Phenomena* by Mrs Heywood, with a section on experimental E.S.P. by Dr Soal, is in the Press, and will shortly be issued. An *Outline* of the Society's history by the President is also in the Press.

Pamphlets on physical phenomena by Mrs Goldney, and on the mediumship of Mrs Piper and Mrs Leonard by Mrs Salter and Rev. C. Drayton

Thomas are also in preparation.

The Council decided to hold in the Autumn four public lectures, particulars of which are given under paragraph 15. The lectures were well attended. As they were likely to raise many points of interest, it was decided to hold a public Discussion Meeting at Caxton Hall in January at which questions could be asked, and general discussion would be invited.

Members of the Society have given lectures before various organisations, including the Societies for Psychical Research at Oxford, Cambridge, and Durham Universities and at a recently formed Society in Manchester, to

which our Council wishes every success.

Numerous requests reach the Society from all parts of the country to provide lecturers, and the Council endeavours to meet them as far as

practicable.

5. Changes on the Council. At the last Annual General Meeting the Hon. Secretary reported with great regret the very serious illness of Mr Whately Carington, who was a Council member of very long standing, and had made distinguished contributions both to our research work and to the literature of the subject. From this illness he never recovered, and by his death on March 10th the Council suffered a grievous loss.

To fill the vacancy thus created among the elected members the Council appointed Mr Parsons, and to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Sir Ernest Bennett, recorded in the *Journal* for January-February, they

appointed Miss Bosanquet.

Brigadier Firebrace, Dr A. J. B. Robertson, Mr R. Wilson and Professor F. J. M. Stratton have been co-opted to the Council.

6. Presidency. Mr W. H. Salter was elected President for 1947.

- 7. Myers Memorial Lecture. Dr S. G. Soal was appointed to deliver the Ninth Lecture in this series. He chose for his subject "The Experimental Situation in Psychical Research". The Lecture which will shortly be published, was delivered at Caxton Hall on the 21st November. The Council are glad to learn that the Central Research Fund of London University has awarded a grant of £70 to Dr Soal for the continuation of his research work, as described in his Lecture, and for the purchase of apparatus.
- 8. The Journal. During the current year Miss Bosanquet kindly undertook the post of Hon. Editor, notwithstanding her many other duties. To her, and to Mrs Heywood who has assisted her, the Council wish to record their thanks.

Six numbers of the *Journal* were issued, one being a "public" number. The Council hope to issue more "public" numbers in future, but rather different contents are needed in an issue intended for the public from what are suitable for private circulation among our members. This means a good deal of planning, and for the present the Council think that the form of literature most likely to interest readers, whom our *Proceedings* may not reach, consists of the Pamphlets referred to in paragraph 4 above.

9. Donations. The Council wish to acknowledge with the warmest thanks a further generous donation of £500 from Mrs Blennerhassett to the

fund that bears her name.

10. Library. The Council feel that the Society's financial position, if the savings made during the war are taken into account, justifies them in making an effort to increase the number of books on the shelves, but at the present time books suitable for the Library are hard to obtain.

We are glad to note a substantial increase in the number of books borrowed by Members from the Library, the total number of books lent during

the year being 1,188.

11. The Combined Index. The Council congratulate Dr West on having completed the compilation of a Combined Index for our Proceedings and Journal since 1913, when the last volume of the index was issued. The new volume has been badly needed for a long time, but its issue has been held up for various reasons: it is now in the Press. The Council wish to

thank Mr M. T. Hindson, Miss Watkins and others for help in checking

the index before it was sent to the printers.

12. Obituary. In addition to Sir Ernest Bennett and Mr Carington, the Society has lost by death Dr Nicholas Murray Butler, and Professor Max Dessoir, the two Senior Corresponding Members, and Lord Rayleigh,

President, 1937–1938.

13. Membership of the Society. During the year 166 new Members and 9 Student-Associates were elected. The total loss in members from deaths, resignations and other causes, including 15 members resident in various parts of Europe before the war with whom the Society has not been able to establish contact since the war ended, was 57 Members and 14 Associates, leaving a net increase of 105 in the total membership, which now stands at

14. Publications. One Part of Proceedings was published during the year, Part 173. Six numbers of the Journal, were issued, including one

available for sale to the public.

The Secretary's sales to the general public amounted to f.83 17 8 and to members of the Society £132 3 10; and £35 0 6 to members and the public through the Society's agent in the United States.

### 15. Meetings.

### Public Lectures

- 19 Sep. "Psychical Research: Its Meaning and Methods" by Mr W. H. Salter.
- "Modern Agnosticism and Human Personality" by Professor 17 Oct. Henry Habberley Price.

21 Nov. "The Experimental Situation in Psychical Research" by Dr S. G. Soal. The Ninth F. W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture.

12 Dec. "The Phenomenology of Trance Mediumship" by Professor C. D. Broad.

### Private Meetings.

"A Critical Review of the Published Work on Psycho-Kinesis" 9 Jan. by Mr D. A. H. Parsons.

"The History of Psychical Research" by Mr W. H. Salter. 6 Feb.

Annual General Meeting. 26 Feb.

"The Spontaneous Phenomena of Psychical Research" by Mr 10 Apl. G. N. M. Tyrrell.

"Experimental Extra-Sensory Perception" by Mr D. A. H. 3 July

"Victor Hugo's Experiences in Table-Turning" by Professor 8 Nov. D. Saurat.

### Discussion Meetings.

- 26 Feb. "Some Recent Experiments in Psychometry" by the Research Officer.
- 14 May "Psychic Phenomena in Indonesia" by Mr J. H. Bekker.
- "D. D. Home as a Study in testimony in relation to Physical 5 June Phenomena" by Mrs K. M. Goldney.

  16 June and 23 June. "Beyond Psychology" by Dr E. Graham Howe.

THE Accounts for the year ended 31 December 1947 were not to hand in time to be printed in this issue of the *Journal*: they will be printed in the next issue.

### THE RESULT OF THE PRIZE OFFER TO PHYSICAL MEDIUMS

In May 1947, a group of S.P.R. members interested in the investigation of physical phenomena decided to subscribe to an award of £250, to be given to the first medium able and willing to demonstrate supernormal physical

effects. The offer closed on December 31st 1947.

The Council of the Society very kindly agreed to lend the services of their Research Officer as final arbiter of the genuineness of the phenomena, and to allow their séance room and infra-red telsecope to be used for the purposes of the investigation. The Council must not, however, be held responsible for any opinions expressed in the following account, which is in fact the report of an entirely independent and private investigation.

A notice of the prize offer appeared in the *Journal* for June–July 1947, and wide publicity was given to the matter in the psychic press.<sup>1</sup> Representatives of several spiritualist institutions who employ mediums (such as the London Spiritualist Alliance, the Marylebone Spiritualist Association and the Institute of Paranormal Psychology) were notified by letter. Various prominent mediums were approached personally.

In spite of this widespread appeal, by the time the closing date arrived only three mediums had responded, and none had succeeded in producing

any phenomena.

This result lends strong support to the arguments of those persons who contend that the claims of contemporary physical mediums and their supporters are founded upon fraud and malobservation. It cannot be argued that the test prevented the phenomena, since the mediums were allowed to sit uncontrolled and in their own conditions. It really seems as if the presence of the infra-red telescope, which obviates the cruder types of fraud, puts paid to the mediums' whole performance.

It is instructive to note the reasons given by some prominent mediums

for declining to take up the offer.

Mrs Estelle Roberts (clairvoyante and direct voice medium) wrote: "I am not interested in your offer of a prize for any demonstration of what I believe to be a religious belief."

Mr Ronald Strong (direct voice and materialisation) and Mr Charles Basham (materialisation) both appeared to agree to investigation, but although frequently prompted, neither was ever able to fix a date.

Mr Ronald Cockersell (direct voice and materialisation) said he was not interested in convincing S.P.R. investigators. Genuine phenomena could

not be guaranteed like "a hen laying an egg".

Arnold Clare (direct voice) said he had periods when he could get no phenomena, and we had asked him at such a time.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Notices appeared in Light, Prediction, Psychic Truth, Psychic News and The Journal of Experimental Metaphysics.

Hunter Selkirk and Alec Harris (materialisation) did not reply to our letters.

Leslie Flint (direct voice) had to think it over, but never came to a decision.

Mrs Helen Duncan (materialisation) was very definite in her refusal, saying that she would not sit at the S.P.R., "for a million".

Arthur Phillips (materialisation) was considering the offer when he was exposed by other investigators, who captured a false beard. (See *Psychic News* 2 August 1947.)

As mentioned in the interim announcement in the September *Journal*, Mr Frank Allen, an apport medium, was the first to take up the offer.

On 19 May 1947 the Research Officer was present at Mr Allen's house circle, at which, during periods of complete darkness, "apports?" of flowers were obtained. The only noteworthy feature of the sitting was that towards the end, Mrs Davies, wife of the medium's manager, remarked that Mr X was the only sitter who had not received any flowers, and suggested to a neighbour that she let him have some of hers. This incident took place before the "guide" announced that there would be no more flowers.

On 28 May, Mr Allen came to the S.P.R. accompanied by three friends. Before entering the séance room they were asked to step out of their own clothes into garments prepared by the investigators. In these circumstances no "apports" were produced, and an offer of further sittings was

not taken up.

After a great deal of persuasion and negotiation on the part of an enthusiastic member of the Society, Mrs D. M. Seccombe, a direct voice medium, was prevailed upon to give us some sittings. To the first of these, on 25 August 1947, the medium came unaccompanied. She went into an alleged trance and her "control" spoke, but there was no direct voice and no physical effects were produced. The only point of interest was that the medium was seen (through the telescope) to lean over and whisper behind the necks of adjacent sitters. The speeches made by the "controls" were childish and without any evidential value. Mrs Scccombe came on three other occasions, (28 August, 30 October and 1 November) each time accompanied by some of her own friends, but no physical phenomena occurred. The medium's friends said they could see various spirit lights and luminous shapes which were not seen by the rest of the sitters. The telescope was switched off at times to make sure that it was not the cause of the lack of phenomena.

The third medium, Mr William Roy, after a prcliminary visit to inspect the infra-red telescope, came for a sitting on 13 October 1947. He was to bring with him his own circle of sitters, but on the day of the sitting he informed us that they declined to accompany him. Mr Roy went into an alleged trance and the "control" spoke, but no physical phenomena occurred. Mr Roy declared himself satisfied with the conditions at the time, and agreed to come again a fortnight later. However, he later cancelled this appointment, on the plea of another engagement, and failed to give an alternative date. On 12 December he was reminded by letter that the offer closed on 31 December. He replied that neither time-limits nor Prize Money interested him, but gave one to understand that he might offer

himself to the S.P.R. for investigation in 1948.

### COINCIDENCE OR PRECOGNITION?

THE following statements provided by two members of the Society are examples of a kind of experience which appears to be not uncommon in connection with unarranged and unexpected meetings with friends. Neither of the contributors suggest that coincidence is ruled out, but the cases are at least sufficiently interesting to be put on record.

### Case I. Mr Eric Cuddon's Experiences

In June, 1940, when serving in the R.A.F., I was stationed at Plymouth and there met an old friend, Geoffrey Holt, who was serving in the Army. I left Plymouth in July, 1940, and did not see or hear from Holt again until the following incident:

In February, 1942, I was staying in London with my wife on 48 hours' leave and we went to tea at Fortnum & Mason's. We sat at a table just outside the entrance doorway to the large inner tea room. I suddenly remarked that I wondered what had become of Geoffrey Holt from whom we had not heard since I saw him in Plymouth in 1940. About two minutes later a voice said, "Hello Eric". I looked up to see Holt standing before me. I was so astonished that for a moment I was speechless. He had been having tea far inside the inner room where I could neither have seen him nor heard his voice.

This incident much impressed me although on this occasion I attributed it to pure coincidence. —

I did not hear from him again until the following incident occurred:

In June, 1943, my wife and I arranged to spend 14 days' leave exploring the River Thames by punt and steamer, and stayed at the Grove Hall Hotel, Twyford. A few days before leaving, during a night duty at my Radar Station at Cricklade, Wilts, I had recounted the incident above described, at Fortnum & Masons', to my Radar Operators and stated that I should not be in the least surprised if I again met Geoffrey Holt during

my coming leave on the River.

On a Sunday morning during that leave we took a steamer from Henley to Maidenhead in company with my cousin, Richard Cuddon, and his wife, and when the steamer was in Hurley Lock I looked over the side. There, in a punt, was Geoffrey Holt and his wife. They were staying at the Compleat Angler Hotel, Marlow, on their honeymoon. Having arranged a further meeting, I reboarded the steamer and immediately announced to my wife and my cousin and his wife my conviction that we should meet Maureen King at Maidenhead. As will be seen from the accompanying statements, this prediction proved correct. At the time I made the prediction, I said: "I can't think why on earth I should say that." The last time we had heard from this old friend, whose married name was and is "de Carteret", was about a year previously, when she was living near her husband's Air Force Station in Lincolnshire. Geoffrey Holt and Mrs de Carteret had never met and there was absolutely nothing in the way of association of ideas which could have made me think of Mrs de Carteret through having met Geoffrey Holt.

Eric Cuddon

### Mrs Eric Cuddon writes:

"I corroborate the incidents in February, 1943, and June, 1943, referred to by my husband in the above statements, except his alleged statements to his Radar Operators when I was not present."

### Mr Hugh Richard Cuddon writes:

"On a Sunday in June, 1943, my wife and I were in the company of my cousin, Eric Cuddon, and his wife, Doris, on a pleasure steamer sailing from Henley to Maidenhead. During this excursion, whilst the steamer was waiting at a river lock, Eric saw and greeted a friend of his who was in a smaller craft nearby. At about this time during the journey Eric stated that he felt sure we should also meet that day a certain Maureen King—a

person then unknown to me.

We continued our journey and disembarked at Maidenhead, and all four in company walked along the riverside roadway. On reaching a restaurant, the name of which I do not remember although I have some recollection of its external appearance, Eric and Doris exclaimed their surprisc at seeing two ladies seated on a terrace in front of the restaurant. From the introductions which followed I learned that one of these ladies was Mrs de Carteret. It was only during the conversation which followed that I learned further that Mrs de Carteret's maiden name was King and that she was in fact the Maurecn King whom Eric had expressed his certainty that we should meet."

### Mrs H. R. Cuddon writes:

"I well remember the events described above and completely agree with what my husband has written."

### Mrs de Carterct writes:

"I am the wife of Philip de Carteret and I have been a personal friend of

Eric Cuddon for many years. My maiden name was King.

I well remember a Sunday in June, 1943. I was at the time doing War work in a factory at Maidenhead and was spending the day with my mother, who was staying at the hotel facing the river near Boulter's Lock. At about 4 p.m. I was surprised to see Eric and his wife, who called to me from the road as I was sitting in the front garden with my mother. He was in company with another man and woman whom he introduced as his cousin and his cousin's wife, Richard and Betty Cuddon. They stated that Eric had announced his conviction that they would see me at Maidenhead when on board a steamer in Hurley Lock earlier in the afternoon.

The last time I had written to or otherwise communicated with Eric or his wife was about a year previously when I was living in Lincolnshire, near my husband's Air Force Station. Neither my mother nor I had been

thinking of the Cuddons that day."

### Mrs King writes:

"I clearly remember the incident mentioned above and corroborate the statement signed by my daughter."

### Case II. A Small Boy's Enquiries

THE account which follows is of interest as being similar in kind to the preceding case, but unfortunately the circumstances are such that full corroboration and investigation of details is impossible. The account is written by a member of the Society who knew the people concerned very well.

The X family had two little boys of 6 and 3 years old. They also had a friend, Y, who knew the children quite well, though he did not often see them. He had an unfortunate habit of going off, at irregular intervals, on drinking bouts; and his mother, who was also a friend of the X family, used, when he had been away too long, to ring up Mr X and ask him to have a look for her son in his usual haunts, and see if he was all right. On these occasions he was usually brought back to the X household, given black coffee and aspirin, and put to sleep on the drawing room sofa before being sent off to his family in a state of rather pink-eyed sobriety next morning. The X children used to see him at breakfast.

This state of affairs went on at intervals for two years. After a time Mrs X began to notice that whenever the younger boy said, "Where's Mr Y? We haven't seen him for a long time", Mr Y's mother would ring up that same evening; and in due course Mr Y himself would be retrieved. Mrs X even took to getting out the spare blankets in readiness for her guest

when the little boy made this enquiry.

Mrs X writes: "I fully corroborate all the statements in the above account."

### AN APPARENTLY PRECOGNITIVE DREAM

This case, sent to us by Mr H. Ballard Thomas, was accompanied by the following letter:

Dear Sir,

I am not in a position to corroborate directly any of the facts recorded in the accompanying statement, but since it is largely at my suggestion that Mr Ballard Thomas has written his account I am glad to be able to say something about two of the persons concerned, Mr Thomas

himself and Mr Bernard Spurry.

Both of these are students in the department in which I lecture; I know both well, and my acquaintance with Mr Thomas in particular goes well beyond the usual contact between teacher and student. I can testify to the complete integrity and the intellectual ability of both these men. Both are Ordinands of the Church in Wales, and both rank among the best of the students at present studying Philosophy in this College. Neither can be suspected of anything in the nature of wilful mis-statement, and both have the ability and temperament necessary to guard against unintentional error. I have not the slightest doubt that the accompanying account is as accurate a record of actual events as such a statement, which inevitably depends largely on memory, can well be.

I shall of course be pleased to answer any questions you may care to ask

in this matter, if these are within my power to deal with.

Yours faithfully,

GEORGE E. HUGHES, Lecturer in Philosophy, University College of South Wales and Monmouthshire.

### MR BALLARD THOMAS'S ACCOUNT

During the summer of 1946 I was in retreat at an English convent. In the middle of the night of the 28th of August I awoke suddenly following a very vivid dream. (I recall the date well for two reasons: (a) I made a brief reference to it in my diary (b) The following day was the Feast of the Beheading of St John the Baptist, i.e. the 29th.) The exact details of the dream were not very clear but a few points remained in my mind, viz. that it occurred in a strange building (possibly a church) that it involved some friends of mine whom I could recognisc (a young deacon I knew-Rev. Bruce Davies and two fellow ordinands of mine—T. Douglas Harris, Bernard D. A. Spurry); that some confusion existed over the "ordination" of a priest of whom I had previously heard. It was the vividness of the dream that impressed me most, and I felt sure that if those circumstances would ever actually occur I would be able to recognise them immediately. I made a brief mention of the fact to an aunt of mine who was residing at the Convent at the same time and also the Sister Joyce Hilda. I wrote in my diary: "I wonder if anything will come of this queer dream about "ordination and Bruce".

It was on Advent Sunday following, 1 December 1946, that the event, occurred again, but this time in actual fact. I went with my friend Bernard Spurry to St Luke's Church, Canton, Cardiff (where the Rev. Bruce Davies is a curate) to attend a Sung Mass at 11 a.m. On arrival at the church we were joined by T. Douglas Harris (N.B. we had not previously arranged to meet there). When the service was over, the three of us waited in the porch to see Mr Davies. He joined us there and in a few minutes I realised that a situation which was already familiar to me was forming itself about me. The group in the porch now consisted of the following people: Rcv. Bruce Davies, T. D. Harris, B. D. A. Spurry, Rev. Fr Reid (Vicar), Mrs Reid (his mother), Mr Williams, an ordinand from St Michael's College, Llandaff. (These three last-named people I had never met before, but I was absolutely sure that I had seen them—in a dream.) The conversation turned to the subject of a priest whom I knew who was being transferred to another parish. I was absolutely certain then that this was the dream which I had had before—though I could not quite remember when at that moment. In a flash I was aware of the way in which the conversation would develop and the most urgent thing in my mind was the fore-knowledge that in the discussion that would follow the Mr Williams (whom I had not previously met) would refer to the "ordination" of this priest in mistake for his "induction". I felt sure that I would like to break the spell (if it may be so termed) by making some deliberately irrelevant remark myself, but I found that for some reason which I will in no way attempt to explain I was quite unable to say or do a thing. It felt like some kind of mental paralysis, and I admit that I did feel quite alarmed at the whole affair. The conversation developed exactly as I "knew" it would, and immediately the mistake which I had already anticipated had actually been made, it was as if the entire "set-up" faded away and resolved itself into ordinary existence once again. On the way home I told Bernard Spurry of what had happened and also checked up in my diary the date of the actual dream.

Observations.

I. Although previously I had been unable to recall the actual details of the dream, immediately the correct setting was built up around me I was able to tell quite clearly the exact things that would happen, though I was quite powerless to change that course of events.

2. The dream itself was one of unusual force, because whereas I am conscious of having dreamt most nights I am never awakened by them.

3. The only other time on which I have experienced a thing of this kind was when as a boy at school I dreamt a Geometry lesson so vividly that the following day I was able to forestall the master with an irrelevant remark he was about to make—to his great consternation of course. The incident is now too long ago to be recalled in detail.

I hereby declare that this is as true and accurate an account of the

incident as I am able to recall.

(Signed)

H. Ballard Thomas

The following corroborative statements were enclosed:

I hereby declare that I was present at St Luke's Church canton on the occasion referred to above, and that the meeting mentioned did take place. I have no recollection, however, of the Rev. Fr Reid's being there, but this may be due to lapse of memory. On the way home Mr Thomas did mention the experience he had had.

Signed,

Bernard D. A. Spurry 10 November 1947

I hereby declare that I have seen the diary entry referred to above and that the statement made is correct.

(signed)

PHILIP A. C. BOWMAN

Mr Thomas added:

"Sister Joyce Hilda is unable to recollect my having told her [about the dream] although she says I may well have done [so]."

Research Officer's Comment.

This interesting case might have a normal explanation. The dream as remembered before the event was to the effect that Mr Thomas and three friends would be having a conversation in a strange building on the subject of "ordination". This actually happened some three months later. In view of this lapse of time, and the commonplace circumstances of the premonition, chance coincidence would give a reasonable explanation.

While the dream was apparently being fulfilled, Mr Thomas recollected a lot more details, and had a definite feeling that he knew what was going to happen next, although something seemed to prevent him from speaking up. This could have been an example of the very common illusion of déjà vu, in which the mechanism of recognition is not working properly, and the subject experiences a false sensation of reliving something which

has happened once before. The slight chance resemblance of the actual situation to the circumstances of the dream may have been the precipi-

tating cause of the illusion.

Although the experience of déjà vu is generally regarded as illusory, so far as I know it has never been investigated with a view to detecting any true precognitive element. In view of this and similar cases, such an investigation might be well worth while. If there are any members of the Society who frequently have this feeling of déjà vu, would they please get in touch with me.

### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—While we acknowledge the entertainment value of the account in the November Journal of Mr Cuddon's experiment with pendulums, we are puzzled as to what it is supposed to prove. In his last two paragraphs, Mr Cuddon seems to suggest the absurd idea that he has proved that the pendulums could not be moved by the power of thought alone. That they could not is what any sensible person would expect, but, whether this is the case or not is plainly not proved by Mr Cuddon's experiment. The fact that I might be able to convince a sufficiently credulous audience that I was balancing a pencil on my finger tip when in reality I had stuck it there with a piece of cobbler's wax would not prove that no one could balance a pencil on his finger tip. Perhaps Mr Cuddon's woman doctor and "apparently intelligent man" knew of Dr Winther's experiments in which movement of pendulums "by the power of thought alone" apparently takes place. There seems no logical reason why their opinions should have been altered by Mr Cuddon's demonstration.

On the other hand Mr Cuddon does seem to have succeeded in demonstrating that if you make false statements to people some of them will believe you. We have no doubt that this is true although perhaps not altogether novel. It would seem that the majority of Mr Cuddon's audience had a mistaken opinion as to the relative likelihood of two improbabilities: (i) that the pendulums were moved by spirits, (ii) that the experimenter, the Research Officer of the Society and other persons taking part were deceiving the audience. One may also conclude that, if pressed to do so, many people will form positive opinions on insufficient grounds. The evidence for this is indeed wider than Mr Cuddon seems to realise since those who concluded that the movement of the pendulums was due to pushing (voluntary or involuntary) had also formed a positive opinion on insufficient grounds since the conditions of the experiment were not such as to enable an onlooker to determine what was the cause of movement of the pendulums. The right answer to Mr Cuddon's question was obviously "I don't know", but apparently the audience were not allowed to give this answer.

Yours faithfully,

R. H. THOULESS B. P. WIESNER SIR,—I thoroughly enjoyed reading the trenchant criticism by Drs Thouless and Wiesner of my Report in the last issue of a simple experiment with Pendulums demonstrated to a small audience at the headquarters of a

now unhappily defunct Society.

I regard it as a compliment that men so eminent in the field of Psychic Research should have thought so trivial a matter worthy of such incisive analysis and I trust they will not regard it as presumptuous on my part when I say that I am in complete accord with their observations with regard to the negative result of the demonstration insofar as any matter of proof is involved.

I am also most happy to resolve their puzzlement—the demonstration was never intended to PROVE anything and hence it is scarcely surprising that, when my Report is subjected to the searching analysis of scientific method, it is found that in fact nothing was proved. It is rather like using an Atom Bomb to destroy a Doll's House!

What I did set out to do and what I believe I successfully accomplished was to impress upon my audience the need for the greatest caution before attributing to a paranormal cause that which might be due to a normal

cause.

In this connexion I wanted them to realise that they should employ their critical faculties to the same extent when they had complete confidence in the demonstrator as when he might be unknown to them.

Incidentally I think it would be more accurate to describe the statements which I made to the audience as "misleading" rather than "false"

though no doubt the moralist would equally condemn both.

If my recollection is accurate I believe some persons abstained from voting so some of them at least may have come to a correct decision, namely, "I don't know."

It should be made clear that Dr West was assisting me as a personal friend and not in his official capacity as Research Officer of the Society for

Psychical Research.

Finally, may I venture to express the hope that neither Dr Wiesner nor Dr Thouless may ever be misled to conclude, through misplaced belief in the lack of guile of a person whom they may be investigating for the purpose of establishing evidence of paranormal cognition, that such powers are exhibited by such person when, if they were to apply the same searching and valuable analysis as they have honoured me by directing towards my Report they MIGHT be led to a different conclusion.

Yours faithfully,

ERIC CUDDON

SIR,—Mr Cuddon's experiment with an audience which was decribed in the November issue, was not designed to prove anything in connection with the movement of pendulums, but was designed to bring home to his audience, by a vivid and telling little demonstration, a lack of balanced judgment in those who glibly postulated the paranormal at work.

Neither was there any question of real deception, since the audience was expressly given alternatives to sclect from, one of which was that the movement of the pendulums was caused by the table being pushed by Mr Cuddon and his accomplices. Some "stage misdirection" was immedi-

ately resolved when the demonstration had effected its object, and the

audience was given the facts.

Of course, "I don't know" was the final answer to Mr Cuddon's question, as Drs Thouless and Wiesner say. But the audience had been asked to state what they *thought* was the cause of the pendulums' movements. What were the facts? How should the audience have argued? Surely, as follows:

(1) They knew nothing about the movement of pendulums (it is safe to

hazard this for the majority of those present on that occasion).

(2) They were not controlling the experiment and therefore could not be sure of the experimental conditions.

(3) Normal pushing by the experimenters was one possibility expressly

suggested to them.

(4) Mr Cuddon had never, to their knowledge, been credited with paranormal powers before, nor had his helpers.

(5) Paranormal faculty is very, very rare.

(6) Even when it is possessed, one cannot produce it on any given

occasion, still less at a given moment of time.

These considerations, particularly the last two, should obviously have led the audience to postulate a normal explanation in preference to psi, as the answer to Mr Cuddon's question. Instead, a majority of those voting showed a readiness to accept the hypothesis of movement of pendulums by Spirit Guides as easily as if this were a recognised everyday occurrence, and

they thus displayed an entire lack of balanced judgment.

I am astonished that Drs Thouless and Wiesner should allude to Dr Winther's experiments as ones in which the movement of pendulums by the power of thought alone "apparently takes place". There have been none, I think, to which very serious consideration should be given, i.e., none reaching the standard of experimental conditions required in the past by our Society. Furthermore, reports have lately reached this Society from a responsible quarter repudiating Dr Winther's views and questioning the bona fides of the medium with whom his pendulum experiments took place. Knowledge of his experiments should not for a moment be allowed to weigh in the balance such considerations as those enumerated above.

If we can consider that the existence of paranormal faculty has been demonstrated, at least let us always bear in mind that its demonstrable occurrence is exceedingly rare (in this country at least!) and that only when all normal possibilities have been exhaustively excluded is it proper to postulate the paranormal—not only on paper but in one's own mind. To allow oneself to drift into an undiscriminating attitude of mind and to proceed as if normal or paranormal explanations were equally possible, not only relaxes the mental discipline which is so vitally necessary in psychical research, but discredits the psychical researcher's reports of those very rare occasions when, it would seem, experimental conditions were all that could be desired and all possible normal explanations failed to account for the phenomena observed.

Yours etc.,

SIR,—I have read with interest the letters contributed to the December *Journal* by Mrs Heywood, Mr Rawcliffe and Mr Proctor. It is my belief however that Mr Proctor is wrong in supposing that scientific men as a whole are prepared to accept telepathy on the strength of a few watertight experiments. According to his predisposition to believe or the reverse an individual scientist might be convinced by seeing such an experiment or on the other hand suspect that he had been hoaxed by a party of tricksters or conjurors.

It is, I submit, not the "perfect" experiment that science is waiting for but the winning of experimental control over the phenomena which will enable almost anyone to carry out a successful experiment in telepathy. Until this stage is reached I feel certain that telepathy will remain a dubious and unwelcome intruder into the scientific domain no matter how many fraud-proof and fool-proof experiments we devise. Psychical researchers, therefore, instead of organising fraud-proof experiments, would do a better service to their subject by making concentrated efforts to discover what are the essential bodily and psychological conditions which favour the emergence of the telepathic impression. Above all we want research into the personality factors which are associated with possessors of the psychic gift. We require reliable psychological tests which will enable us to separate the psychics from the non-psychics. The work initiated by Dr Humphrey in this connection may prove more important than all the water-tight experiments. If successful, it will need no other justification than the results themselves and the increased experimental control these results may give us over the extra-sensory faculty.

Once we are able to tell the scientist how to demonstrate telepathy for himself we need bother no more about witnesses and fool-proof tests. Let us get hold of the right end of the stick and aim at the right objectives.

Mr Proctor's criteria for accepting or rejecting experimental evidence while of value seem to me somewhat dogmatic and narrow. For instance, he requires odds against chance of "a million to one". On that estimate Mr Whately Carington's picture-guessing experiment would surely suffer rejection at Mr Proctor's hands, siice the odds only amounted to a few thousands to one. Even the sceptical Coover admitted that odds of fifty thousand to one would satisfy him as evidence for telepathy. (And curiously Professor (now Sir Cyril) Burt demonstrated quite clearly that an "over all" estimate of Coover's card-guessing experiments did provide odds against chance of about fifty thousand to one!)

On the other hand a distinguished mathematician known to me as a hard-bitten materialist remarked a few weeks ago that "even though Soal has obtained odds of 10<sup>35</sup> to 1 against chance he is not justified in claiming that the effects are not due to chance. However great the odds, chance may have produced the results." And *logically* of course I am not justified. The mere fact that we possess no better criterion than a statistical one should be an incentive towards getting more experimental

control.

Mr Proctor seems to treat the phenomenon of extra-sensory cognition as if it were an ordinary physical phenomenon; Mrs Heywood does not fall into this error. Mr Proctor apparently assumes that if telepathic phenomena occur in the presence of A, B, C and the sensitive S they ought

to occur in the presence of D, E, F and S. If telepathy were a physical or even a conscious mental phenomenon the assumption would probably be justified. But everything seems to point to the assumption that telepathy is due to the collaboration of two or more subconscious minds. We do not know enough about the influence which the minds of the observers have on the production of telepathy to justify the assumption that given S it does not matter who A, B, C are. In demanding that it should be possible to obtain results with "almost any experimenter" Mr Proctor may be asking for what is impossible in our present state of ignorance.

Telepathy may well depend upon delicate psychological adjustments which may be upset when there is a too sudden or radical change in the personnel. Again it is the almost universal experience of investigators that even the best telepathic subjects fall off in their performance after a longer or shorter period and often appear to lose their faculty altogether. Professor Chester Kellogg argued that a man who has learned to play the violin does not suddenly and mysteriously lose his skill; therefore if a telepathic percipient suddenly loses his power there must be something fishy about it. But the analogy between a consciously acquired skill and a faculty like telepathy that is not under conscious control may be altogether misleading and the comparison may not be justified. Instead of dictating to Nature it would be wiser to seek patiently to understand her ways. Instead of bemoaning the fact that extra-sensory phenomena do not fulfil our expectations based on our experience of sensory phenomena lct us try to discover what laws they do obey. But if we concentrate all our energies in trying to convince sceptics who do not want to be convinced of the existence of E.S.P. we shall succeed neither in converting the sceptics nor in making the discoveries essential for future progress.

In conclusion we must not insist that because one sensitive has produced a particular type of phenomena another can be found who is able to produce almost identical results. Each psychic may have his own pattern and as Dr Osty once remarked there may be as many kinds of telepathy as there are telepathic subjects. Basil Shackleton produced certain displacement phenomena of a special type. It is true that so far no sensitive has produced quite the same effects but nevertheless both backward and forward displacement have been observed both in this country and in America. C. E. Stuart found highly significant evidence af backward and forward displacement in his picture-guessing tests. In a letter to Nature about two years ago Mr Arthur T. Oram published a brief account of a highly significant (-1) displacement (precognitive) which he found in experiments with playing cards. At the time of publication Mr. Oram was unaware of the experiments of Mrs Goldney and myself. Mr Proctor therefore is in error in supposing that there has been no independent verification of the phenomenon of displacement.

I heartily agree with Mr Rawcliffe that certain papers and articles published of late years in both the *Journal* and the *Proceedings* are not likely to enhance our reputation in the eyes of the scientific world. For the Society to alternate pieces of sound investigation with papers of a wretchedly inferior quality is, I believe, a harmful policy.

### REVIEWS

The Journal of Parapsychology, No. 3, Vol. XI., September 1947.

The Editorial by Dr Rhine gives a short account of the excursion into

parapsychology made by the late Dr Pierre Janet in 1885-6.

Miss Betty Humphrey has an account of an experiment in which two different sets of dice were thrown simultaneously with the aim that one set should give a high score on the *one* face while the other should give a low score on that face. The necessary precautions against bias were taken and a significant difference was found between the scores of the two sets suggesting that the subject could score in both directions at once. Apparently, however, the experimenter allowed herself some freedom in deciding which aim to adopt in each series of experiments since she speaks of deciding in advance which series she would work on. This freedom seems an objectionable feature of experimental design since positive results may be due to precognition.

An interesting review of the evidence for dowsing by Miss MacMahan comes to the conclusion that the evidence for extra-sensory capacity amongst some people for detecting hidden objects and water is strong, although the author considers that further rigorous scientific tests are

necessary before this can be considered an established fact.

There is a further discussion by Dr Pratt of the restricted area of a PK. series in which positive results are obtained, with the important practical implication that it may be possible to design series in such a way as to reduce the part in which positive results are obtained. There are indications that the optimal design from this point of view may not be the same

for different subjects.

In the last article of this number of the Journal, Edward Bindrim develops a new method of detecting displacement effects. Whately Carington and Soal have reported cases where failure to hit the target card in E.S.P. experiments is accompanied by a significant tendency to hit some other card such as the one ahead. Bindrim is concerned with cases where there is neither a significant tendency to hit the target card nor the one ahead, yet some psi effect is indicated by the fact that in both halves of each set of twenty-five guesses there is evidence of a tendency to displacement in the same direction. While the significance is not high, there is enough to provide strong evidence of a real relationship between direction of displacement in two halves of series of guesses through a pack which is deserving of attention as one of the directions in which a psi effect may be found in series of card guesses in which there is no significance in the total score.

R. H. T.

The Complete Prophecies of Nostradamus, Translated Edited and Interpreted. By Henry C. Roberts. New York 1947 (Crown Publishers).

Michel de Notredame was born at St. Remi in Provence in 1503. He studied philosophy and the humanities at Avignon, and took a medical degree at Montpelier in 1529. At Aix and Lyons he worked conscientiously during an epidemic of plague.

In 1555 he published, at Lyons, under the pseudonym of Nostradamus,

a book of rhymed prophecies entitled *Centuries*, which soon secured him the notice of Catherine de Medici. In 1558 he published an enlarged edition, dedicated to the King of France. The early fulfilment, or seeming fulfilment of some of his predictions, brought him augmented fame; Charles IX named him physician in ordinary, and his reputation remained

high to the day of his death in 1566.

From the time of the publication of the Centuries, in 1555, up to the present age, an enormous literature has gathered upon the subject of Nostradamus's prognostications. In 1605 the complete text of his quatrains was collected, based upon the Lyons edition of 1568, and this 1605 text is in the possession of the British Museum, together with earlier but incomplete editions. In 1672 an English translation was made by Theophilus de Garencieres, and printed in London, with interpretations supplied by the translator. It is at this point that the "higher criticism" of Nostradamus may be said to begin.

Two hundred and seventy-five years later, Mr H. C. Roberts, of New York, discovered that no complete "English edition" (by which he probbably means no complete text with English translation) had been published in the intervening years. Having procured a copy of the 1672 text, "at an almost prohibitive price", he has reproduced it, and published it with his own translation and interpretations. This edition will be referred

to as the 1947 text.

The value of Nostradamus to the psychical researcher lies in the possibility that he may have been a precognitive percipient, and, if we are to form a sound judgment upon this question, an accurate text is a sine qua non. Apart from one or two inaccuracies, for which the printer may well have been responsible,<sup>2</sup> Mr Robert's reproduction of the 1672 text is impeccable, but what he could not possibly have known (since the text of 1605 was not available to him) is that the 1672 text is itself far from infallible; and thereby hangs a tale.

In the reliable edition of 1605, we read:

[X, 40.]

Le jeune nay au regne Britannique, Qu'aura le pere mourant recommandé, Icelny mort LONOLE donra topique, Et a son fils le Regne demandé.

By 1672 LONOLE has become Londre, and Mr Roberts, of course, claims the prophecy for the abdication of Edward VIII. Let us examine another instance. The prophecy which made the reputation of Nostradamus, ran:

[I, 35.]

Le lion jeunc le vieux surmontera, En champ bellique par singulier duelle. Dans cage d'or les yeux lui crevera; Deux classes une; puis mourir mort cruelle.

In fact, a young Scottish knight, in tournament with Henry II, accidentally put out his eye and pierced his brain; and, by 1672, "les yeux."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This text is to be found in the Library of the S.P.R. It is unreliable.

<sup>2</sup> E.g.—"La parte solus" for "le part solus"; "La jeune nay" for "le jeune nay". In each case the meaning is altered.

accordingly became "l'œil", while "classes" turned into "playes" Consequently, anyone reading the text of 1947, which, as we have seen, is based upon that of 1672, will take a rosier view of the great prophet than his own words warrant.

If this were the only fault that could be found in the text of 1947, we could hold Mr Roberts almost guiltless, since 1672 was the only source he was able to consult. There is, however, another requisite, at least for those who are unable to read 16th century French; and that is an accurate translation. In this respect, in a few instances, Mr Roberts errs badly. He translates "alus", a meaningless word, as "All U.S.", and herc, surely, he confuses translation with interpretation. Another example of fanciful translation lies in his rendering of "Raypoz" by "positive ray".

If his translation is occasionally influenced by his imagination, his interpretations are the sport of vagrant fancy. The ambassador who was sent in the small ship and repulsed by unknown men is, of course, Hess; the great lion, pulled down by Caesarous forces, is, of course, Winston Churchill. The notes abound with references to Hitler, Mussolini, the blitz, and the atomic bomb. If a reader of the text of 1605 might well wonder "whether there is anything in all this", a reader of the interpretative notes of 1947 might be excused for believing that Nostradamus was the greatest prophet who had ever lived, or was ever likely to live. To the errors of a vitiated text are superadded those of a fanciful translation; and both sets are, as it were, subsumed and glorified in a fantastic interpretation.

It is fatally easy to make a prediction fit the facts. In Mercure de France, of 15 December 1932, there was an amusing example, couched in that faint irony of which the French are masters, of how prophecies can be made to correspond with later events. The writer quotes a mediaeval prophecy to the effect that, if Christmas day falls on a Friday, children will die, there will be battles between Christians, pilgrimages will come to a bad end, and great terrors will threaten princes, all in the following year. He points out that, in 1931, Christmas day did in fact fall on a Friday, and that, in 1932, infant mortality increased and President Doumer was assassinated. He suggests that the fights between "Christians" may apply to the South-American war, and that the unfortunate fate of pilgrimages may, in modern times, find a counterpart in fatalities among pedestrians, caused by auto-

It is precisely this kind of reasoning of which Mr Roberts is guilty. Since the whole subject of precognition is still *sub judice*, we should do well to bear his technique in mind in our appraisal of dreams—and statistics; for the object of this review is to point a moral, where others have seen fit to adorn a tale.

B. S.

Dr Mesmer. Nora Wydenbruck. London (Westhouse), 1947.

A lively inaginative reconstruction of episodes in the career of the celebrated Dr Mesmer, based on facts and written like a novel. It reminds us that Mesmer was a brilliant pioneer in the art of curc by suggestion. Although not without failings, he was no charlatan but an enthusiast who suffered for his convictions. It is hard for the psychical researcher to doubt that in the course of his work Mesmer witnessed phenomena of a type with which we are familiar today. These led him to the conclusion, published in 1799 at the age of 65, that man possesses "an interior sense which is in connection with the whole of the universe and which might be considered as an extension of sight", and that he is gifted with "a sensitivity by which he can be *en rapport* with the beings who surround him, even at great distances . . ."

Mesmer's theories of animal magnetism and the universal fluid were formulated within the mental framework of his time and will be read with a smile by the scientist of today; but they may be a useful reminder that attempts to bring the facts of psychical research within the mental framework created by rationalist dogma may cause equal amusement to the scientist of tomorrow. The book also reminds us of the fascinating question as to whether the remarkable cures of a Mesmer, a Coué or a psychic healer are due solely to suggestion, or whether, as is claimed by some, transference of an unknown factor can on occasion take place from specially endowed agents to their patients.

R. I. H.

### THE JOURNAL IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the Journal, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the Journal in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the Journal is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

### JOURNAL OF THE

### SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only

February, 1948

Vol. XXXIV—No. 643

### CONTENTS

									PAGE
New Members	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	169
Annual Accounts	;	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	170
Meeting of the C	oun	cil	`	-	-	-	-	-	175
Private Meeting	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	175
Emergence of an	app	arentl	y Pse	udo-C	Comm	unica	tor	-	175
Correspondence	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	177
Review -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	183

### **NEW MEMBERS**

Arnold, James F., 902 Pine Street, Winnetka, Illinois, U.S.A.

Benjamin, Dr Alva, 11 Welbeck House, 62 Welbeck Street, London, W. 1.

Davie, Paul C., 26 Halsey Street, London, S.W. 3.

Dundas, Miss I., 6 Strathearn Place, London, W. 2.

Frost, G. B., 225 Bellegrove Road, Welling, Kent.

Hawkins, Peter, Caldonia, Gunters Lane, Bexhill-on-Sea, Sussex.

Hearn, Miss I. R., 7 Powis Square, London, W. 11.

Holmes, Mrs A. M., The Row, Barrow-on-Trent, Derby.

Hone, Mrs M. E., 122 Beaufort Street, Chelsea, London, S.W. 3.

Kehlmann, William H., 2432 Ocean Avenue, Brooklyn 29, New York, U.S.A.

Mann, Miss B. P., 13 Ashdown Gardens, London, S.W. 7.

Maria, René, 16 Bahnhofstrasse, Zurich, Switzerland.

McConnell, Dr Robert A., 151 Center Avenue, Emsworth, Pittsburgh 2, Penna., U.S.A.

Mifelew, Chan, 3a Cumberland Court, London, W. 1.

Schul, Israel, P.O.B. 1119, Haifa, Palestine.

Snape, Rev. H. C., Skelton Rectory, Penrith, Cumberland.

Turner, R. C., 25 Tintern Avenue, Flixton, Manchester.

Underwood, A. P., 8 Westholm, Letchworth, Herts.

Van Rijn, B. P. A., Bezuidenhout 127, The Hague, Holland.

Whiteman, Miss W. E., 17 Gt Cumberland Place, London, W. 1.

# INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER 1947

To State Majore Memorial Lecture   Expenditure for the year   Expenditure	SNDITURE  BY Interest on Investments (Nett)  "Income Tax Recovered and Recoveres - 10 6 0 2.2 Interest on Deposit Account -			
SEARCH ENDOWMENT FUND.   Symmetric continuous for the year   SEARCH ENDOWMENT FUND.   Seat 14 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	" 60 0 20%	OME	2121 - 15 3 - 15 3 - 6 12 - 6 12 - 6 12 - 6 12 - 6 12 - 6 12	960T
SEARCH ENDOWMENT FUND.   By Interest on Innestments (Gross)   1	252 6 0	r Income for the year		12101
SEARCH ENDOWMENT FUND.   By Interest on Investments (Gross)   1.   1.   1.   1.   1.   1.   1.   1	BLENNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND.			
RESEARCH ENDOWMENT FUND.   Recovered and R	ar 4 2 11 £34 2 11			=   =   =
A Note-Takiny	RESEARCH ENDOWMENT FUND.			
Bulance being Execss of Income over Expenditure for the year 148 4 9 2686 10 7	d Note-Takiny	ole	- £451 14 - 194 15 - 30 0 - 10 0	11 8 0 0
	Bulance being Excess of Income over Expenditure for the year 148		£686 10	10

### INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1947 GENERAL FUND.

By Subscriptions:  Members (1924) 2 2 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	Proportion of Life Members Subscriptions - 15 18 0 18 0 18 0 18 0 18 18 0 18 18 0 18 18 0 18 18 0 18 18 0 18 18 18 0 18 18 18 0 18 18 18 0 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18	<i>b</i>	Total Ordinary Income   £1,738 12   Miss Grigmon   £1,738 12   Miss M. Baker   £1,738 12   Miss Candler   £1 10   Miss Candler   £1 10	"  Total Income  21,750  Ratance being Excess of Expenditure over Income for the year  79  19  18  11,330  21,330
s:	Postages   Postages	Expenses of Meetings	Total Ordinary Expenditure \$1,830 2 3	21,830 2 3

## BALANCE SHEET AS AT 31 DECEMBER 1947

ASSETS  - 162 14 2 5 1 3 as per Schedule 1,106 17 6 as per Schedule 1,500 0 0 1,543	\$22,818					Forward £21,651
Myers Memorial Fund:  Cash at Bank	Research Endowment Fund:	Cash at Bank and in Hand 1,122 7 11 Income Tax Recoverable 66 19 6 Investments at Book Value, as per Schedule 17,643 10 4	•	,		
Myers Memorial Fund: Estimated Value of Assets less Liabilities at 31st December, 1946  The Pear Excess of Expenditure over Income for the year  The Hennerhasset Research Fund: Estimated Value of Assets less Liabilities at 31st December, 1946  Add Gift by Mrs Blennerhassett  Do coit of College	Defence Bonds - 10 0 0 0  Excess of frome over Expenditure for the		Annual Subscriptions Received in Advance 156 9 0 Sunday Creditors - 149 18 5 Life Membership Account: - 149 18 5 Add Life Subscriptions received during year to date - 207 18 0	Less Trausfer to Iucome and Expenditure Account - 102 18 0	Bulance being 50% of existing Life Members' Subscriptions 1,134 0 0	Forward £23,091 12 10

17 9

5 5

# BALANCE SHEET (Continued) 31st DECEMBER 1947

221,651 5 5				1 6	232,900 6 7
551,65	<del>.,</del> ,	p p	ဖ း	11,249 1	232,90
General Faul.	Cash at Bank and in Hand £1,191 0 4 Amounts not yet received for sales of Publi-	Catonis Tax Recoverable	prior to 31st December, 1946 remaining 104 17 6	Tayments in actionics	
Forward \$23,091 12 10	Setterate and Settle of Assets less Liabilities at Stimated Value of Assets less Liabilities at 31st December, 1946 29,888 13 1	ess Excess of Expenditure over Income for 79 19 4 the year 9,808 13 9			2.9 006,283

Report of the Auditors to the Members of the Society for Psychical Research:

We have audited the Balance Sheet and accompanying Income and Expenditure Accounts of your Society dated 31st December 1947. In our opinion such Balance Sheet and Income and Expenditure Accounts are properly drawn up so as to exhibit a true and correct view of the state of the Society's affairs, according to the best of our information and as shown by the books of the Society. We have also verified the investments of the General, Research Endowment, Myers Memorial and Blennerhassett Research Funds.

MIALL, SAVAGE, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants, 9 1dol Lane, London, E.C. 3

7 February, 1948

# SCHEDULE OF INVESTMENTS

	Nom	ina	1	Book	Vali	ie	Vai 31st Dece 194	emb	er
Myers Memorial Fund:							194	•	
3½% Conversion Stock 1961	£250	0	θ	£287		0	£262	16	0
3% Savings Bonds 1960/70 -	750	0	0	819	7	6	757	10	0
				£1,106	17	6	£1,020	6	0
									_
Blennerhassett Research Fund: 21% Defence Bonds	1,500	0	θ	1,500	0	0	£1,500	0	0
- 2 / 0				2,000			1,000		_
`									
Endowment Fund:									
4% Consols	1,460	0	0	1,699	1	6	1,576		0
3% Funding Stock 1959/69 - 3½% War Stock 1952 or after	$2,300 \\ 800$	0	$\frac{0}{0}$	2,504	$\frac{2}{0}$	6	2,334		0
London and North Eastern	300	U	U	864	U	0	815	0	0
Railway 1% Debenture Stock Great Western Railway 5%	1,797	0	0	2,066	11	0	2,049	9	10
Rent Charge Stock	1,055	0	0	1,429	12	6	1,413	14	0
5% Guaranteed Stock -	800	0	0	1,080	0	0	1,060	0	0-
London Midland and Scottish Railway 4% Preference									
Stock	2,258	0	0	1,896	14	5	1,862	17	0
Londou Passenger Transport Board 3% Guaranteed Stock 1967/72	514	θ	0	539	14	0	496	0	2
3%Defence Bonds	1,000	0	0	1,073		ő	1,015	0	0
3% Savings Bonds 1960/70 -	3,157	9	$^{2}$	3,449	9	5	3,189	0	7
$2\frac{3}{4}\%$ Australia Stoek $1967/71$	995	2	9	1,040	10	0	955	6	6
				£17,643	10	4	£16,767	14	1
General Fund :									
$2\frac{1}{2}\%$ Annuities	58	11	2	56	11	1	47	8	8
$2\frac{1}{2}\%$ Consols	1,139	1	5	$1,\!116$	9	11	931	6	2
4% Consols	86	11	11	100		1	93	1	4
3½% Conversion Stock 1961	219	8	7	252	6	10	230	12	9
3½% War Stock 1952 or after York 3% Redeemable Stock	309	9	9	334	1	11	315	5	6
1955/65	800	0	0	848	0	0	808	0	0
Australia 3% Stock 1955/58	250	-0	-0	262	10	θ	250	0	θ
Nigeria 3% Stock 1955 -	1,200	0	-0	1,272	-0	0	1,224	0	0
London Midland and Scottish Railway 4% Debenture				. 2.10			1 000		
Stock	1,161	0	0	1,340		1	1,329	6	9
4% Preference Stock - East India Railway Deferred	562	0	0	472	1	7	465	13	0
Annuity Class D	23	8	0	590		0	549		0
3% Saving Bonds 1960/70 -	3,000	θ	σ	3,240	——	3	3,030	0	0
				£9,886	18	0	£9,274	12	_2

# MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 433rd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Friday, 30 January 1948, at 4 p.m. THE PRESIDENT, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Twenty new Members were elected; their names and addresses are given above.

# MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

THE 197th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Rooms on Thursday, 22 January 1948, at 6 p.m., when a paper on "Hand-writing in Automatic Script" was read by Mr James Leigh.

# EMERGENCE OF AN APPARENTLY PSEUDO-COMMUNICATOR

WE are indebted to Mrs Frank Heywood for the following account of an interesting sitting with Mrs Edith Thomson, a well-known trance medium.

I arranged a sitting with Mrs Thomson on July 7th, 1947, in the hopes of getting information about a German friend, a Silesian landowner, of whose fate I knew nothing. I thought it probable that a person of his integrity had got into trouble with the Nazis or had been killed or deported by the Russians; and the sitting might be useful evidentially if it produced information subsequently confirmed. Mrs Thomson did not know me and the only people in England who had any links with my friendship with the German, eleven years ago in America, were my husband and my two sons, who were children at the time. Of the two other foreigners mentioned by Mrs Thomson during the sitting, I know nobody in England who has ever heard of one, and only one person, my family apart, of the other. My family was away from London at the time of the sitting and did not know I was having it. Normal leakage seems incredible, and it is hard to imagine how Mrs Thomson could have got the names she did otherwise than by E.S.P.

The sitting was a long one and I only took notes of salient points. The ostensible control said that there were a young man and a girl present. The young man was Robert and he had passed owing to chest trouble. Here the medium coughed painfully. I was not encouraging, for my friend's name was not Robert, though like it—I will call him Rupert—and it was not until later that I remembered that a cousin of mine, called Robert, had died of T.B. after being wounded in Libya. I had not thought of him for a long time.

The medium soon began to talk as if Rupert himself were communicating directly and her remarks were reasonably in character. For instance "Rupert" said that at last he had time for contemplation. I had always looked upon him as a natural contemplative. He talked about time as we

know it being an illusion. I had recently been pondering a good deal on this subject. At one point the control interpolated, "Robin", in a tentative way. After more conversation I said, "You must remember, Rupert, that I cannot see you." This aroused a burst of most genuine-seeming emotion on the part of "Rupert", who said I had reminded him that it was not altogether himself talking to me. He was apparently so upset that the control took over, saying that he must rest. The control then remarked that I had a letter from "Rupert" in my bag, which was correct, for I had brought, though not produced, an old letter, in case it might be psychometrically useful. It talked more about him, saying correctly that he was interested in music and so on, and later that his passing had been swift. Then it said, "The name is R-there's a P-Rupert," with no help whatever from me. After more transmission of remarks from "Rupert" the control said, "Stefan—he might be called a rebel—against tyranny. That's what got him into trouble." This is an only too apt description of a Hungarian-Italian friend of mine. His rebellion against tyranny got him into Dachau. I know him as Istyan, but his Italian relations have written to me about him as Stefano. I had not heard from him for some weeks and he was not in my conscious mind.

The control then gave a description of "Rupert's" appearance which I did not recognise. He tried to laugh this off with another description, also incorrect, and then suddenly asked me if I remembered our walks by the river. At first I said "No", but a moment later I did remember that we had been for many such walks by the Potomac. "Rupert" seemed distressed that I did not remember and reminded me of walking the plank. This was an apt allusion to an occasion when "Rupert", a good mountaineer, had tried to persuade me to cross a high acqueduct, two bricks wide or thereabouts, over a frozen river, an incident far from my conscious mind. He then reminded me of the wall round my garden, to which I replied that there was no wall. "Protection then," he said, which was also applicable in a particular way to the time I knew him, for I planted a hedge round my little garden in Washington, in which he took an interest. The hedge had caused quite a sensation, because Americans do not enclose their gardens. He also mentioned having spilt something on my carpet. I could not and cannot remember. He added that it did not seem much good trying to produce evidence if I did not remember anything.

Suddenly, apropos of nothing, the control said, "How is Poppet?" This had no meaning for me until I remembered, but did not say, that I sometimes laughingly call my husband, "Poppet". Shortly afterwards the control said, with evident satisfaction, "Frank is Poppet." I had mentioned my husband earlier, as this gave away nothing not easily known to Mrs Thomson had she previously done any detective work about me. I had not mentioned "Poppet"; the casual joke could not have been further from my conscious mind. A little later the control said, gropingly "Grace—Cicely—Natalie." To arrive at Natalie was a surprise to me, for it was the name of an American friend, killed in an aircrash in 1937, known to none of my friends in England, except my husband, and of whom I had scarcely thought for years. Rupert had known her and the control said

she was the girl "Rupert" was with.

After a little more talk about the horror of war, how "Rupert" felt after

his death and so on, the control said, "P—that's the surname." Rupert's surname does begin with P. Later the control said that he seemed to have died further away than Europe, which did not surprise me as I feared he might have been deported to Siberia.

After the sitting I had a chat with Mrs Thomson, who seemed to be a person of real integrity and to have no conscious knowledge of what had

taken place at it.

Some time before, I had set going enquiries through the Control Commission in Berlin and other sources as to Rupert's fate, but had been told that there was no trace of him. Some weeks after I heard that he had been traced to a neutral country, having escaped both Nazis and Russians, and that he was happily married. It is hard to avoid the conclusion that the medium, while in trance, built up a communicator from genuine telepathic information from my mind: some of it was what I consciously feared might have happened, but more, such as the correct names and facts—Robert, who had died of T.B.; Natalie; Stefan the rebel; Poppet, and so on—were in my subconscious mind. None of these was in any way given away to the medium by anything I said or did.

If Rupert had in fact died and I had received information of his death subsequently to the sitting, I should have had to assess it as without water-

tight evidence of survival, but as containing:

- (a) A fair amount of evidence of character.
- (b) A knowledge of past events.
- (c) An account of Rupert's reactions to the war and after death in keeping with what I should have expected of him. (These are not given above.)
- (d) Attempts to give evidence of identity.

Reflection on the sitting in the light of subsequent knowledge suggests that the ostensible control was skilfully using a much-practised technique in building up the desired character, and particularly in providing items popular with sitters, from telepathic clues. I had the curious impression that the control, whoever or whatever it may have been, was itself convinced of the authenticity of "Rupert", its own apparent creation.

# CORRESPONDENCE

# BORLEY RECTORY

DEAR SIR,—Was Borley Rectory the most haunted house in England? The recent reprint of *The End of Borley Rectory* raises the question once again and, as it seems to me, an unfavourable answer must be given.

Mr Price's two books *The Most Haunted House in England* and *The End of Borley Rectory* are not serious contributions to the subject of haunting. They are written in a popular style in the tradition of the best ghost stories. One has only to look at the chapter headings to realise this: "A Night of Miracles", "'Moving Day' and a Golden Apport", "The Enchanted

'Tea Garden'", "'Truth' at the Bottom of a Well?", etc. One does not expect accuracy of statement with such a style and neither does one find it. Here are a few criticisms among many which could be made.

The observers. Most of the observers nominated by Mr Price were unacquainted with psychical research. He appears to consider this desirable for he writes, "I wanted independent evidence from intelligent, competent, and cultured strangers who were not spiritualists; and if they knew nothing about psychical research, so much the better." There may have been something to say for this attitude sixty or seventy years ago when to show any interest in this subject might have rendered one suspect. At the present time, however, when psychical research is recognised at Universities both in England and America such an attitude is out of date. One has only to think of the outcry there would be if the opportunity of investigating some rare phenomena in any other subject was thrown away by inviting "cultured strangers" to investigate instead of those who had studied the subject. It is to be hoped that other investigators will not follow Mr Price's example in this matter.

The phantom nun. The principal witnesses to the appearance of the "nun" were the Misses Bull and a carpenter named Cartwright. No attempt, however, appears to have been made to have obtained signed statements from them or even to give the reader a verbatim report of what

they said.

In the case of the Misses Bull, Mr Price states that his account "is a composite report, from notes, composed from information given to my secretary and me on June 13, 1929; from another interview, over a cup of tea, that Mr Sidney H. Glanville and I had with the ladies on Wednesday, March 29, 1939; and from notes that Mr Glanville made when he met Miss Ethel Bull and her sister at Pinner on June 25, 1938."

In estimating the value of the evidence given by Miss Ethel Bull it must be remembered that she also told Mr Price that some of the coffins in the crypt of Borley Church had several times been mysteriously moved from their prescribed positions. Investigations, however, carried out in 1943 with the help of the Rector and a firm of masons failed to reveal any trace

of a crypt.

Mr Cartwright's account of how he saw the "nun" four times in two

weeks was obtained "over a pint of ale at the 'White Horsc'."

Were the Misses Bull and Mr Cartwright ever given the opportunity of approving the summary which Mr Price has given of their accounts? We are not told, but in any case stories obtained "over a cup of tea" and "over a pint of ale" can hardly be taken seriously.

The wall messages. These were messages, partly incoherent, which appeared written on the walls during the tenancy of the Rev. and Mrs Foyster. No one saw them appear and no one admitted to having written them. It was therefore assumed that they had been supernormally produced. Surely rather inadequate grounds for such an assumption!

These wall messages are not, of course, unique in the annals of psychical research. Similar phenomena were recorded in "The Great Amherst Mystery" when "Esther Cox you are mine to kill" was once inscribed on one of the walls. Dr Prince, however, after a lengthy study of the case (*Proceedings American S.P.R.*, Vol. XIII, pages 89 to 130)

showed that they were written by Esther Cox herself, unknowingly, while in a state of dissociation.

Possibly the Borley messages were written by Mrs Foyster while in a similar state of dissociation. She was in poor health,—several times we are told she was ill in bed and once collapsed for no apparent reason in the arms of Dom Richard Whitehouse,—and the curious way she had of dotting the i in her christian name by means of a downward dash instead of a dot is reproduced in the photograph of the wall message beginning "Marianne at get help. . . ." This photograph also shows Mrs Foyster's

normal handwriting.

Mr Price states that the wall markings continued to appear after the Foysters had left and during the period his observers were in the house. These markings, however, were nothing like the messages, being mainly faint "squiggles". As each "squiggle" was found it was ringed with chalk and dated. There is, however, nothing to prove that it was not there all the time but unnoticed in spite of some observers being practically certain it was not there during a previous search. Faint "squiggles" unnoticeable with the light in one direction may become apparent both visually and photographically at another period of the day when the light comes from a different angle.

Mr Price microscopically examined some of the material with which the "Marianne" messages were written and found it was indistinguishable from pencil lead. Did he examine the "squiggles" in like manner or

were they merely slight cracks in the plaster?

Possibly some of Mr Price's observers were not above pulling his leg. The disadvantage of employing even "cultured strangers" becomes painfully apparent when one is asked to accept on their word phenomena which

are contrary to all normal experience.

The séances. Mediums of proved ability might have had something interesting to say about the Borley haunting, but during Mr Price's many years of investigation he does not mention having asked even one well known medium to visit the Rectory. Instead, many pages are devoted to recording in detail inexperienced attempts at table turning at which answers generally only "Yes" or "No" were given to leading questions. It is hardly necessary to say that when table-turning phenomena are so weak supernormal information is not to be expected. Even Mr Price admits that much of the information is contradictory, yet it is on such data together with some equally unsatisfactory planchette messages that the phantom "nun" is identified as the "Marie Lairre" of the séance messages and a highly improbable story of intrigue and murder is evolved. This makes exciting reading but there is no reason to suppose that it corresponds in any way with the real history of Borley.

Probably the most important planchette message was that recorded by Mr Price in Chapter 27 of *The Most Haunted House in England*. He writes, "One startling piece of information or prediction—fulfilled to the letter—was obtained at a planchette seance at Streatham." This message was obtained on March 27, 1938, and the relevant part was as follows: "Sunex Amures and one of his men (indistinct) MEAN TO BURN THE RECTORY tonight at 9 o'clock end of the haunting. . . ." Later it was asked, "In which room will the fire start?" and answered, "Over the hall."

In actual fact the fire was not caused supernormally but by a pile of books which Capt. Gregson was dusting falling on to a lamp and upsetting it, the fire did not occur on March 27th at 9 o'clock but February 27th at midnight and the haunting did not end with the fire but according to reports continued long after it. Also the lamp was overturned in the main hall and consequently the fire must have started there and not in the room over the hall.

If this is what Mr Price calls a literal fulfilment, of what value are his

other statements which cannot be checked by the reader?

It is, of course, a difficult matter to investigate a haunted house and it is easy to criticise. These criticisms, however, are only put forward in the hope that they will be adequately answered and the case strengthened for taking the Borley haunting seriously.

Yours faithfully,

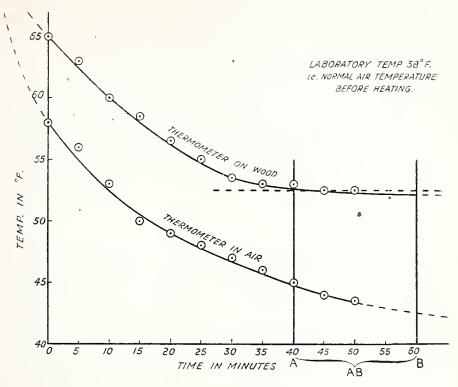
B. Nisbet.

# THE ALLEGED THERMAL PHENOMENON AT BORLEY

Dear Sir,—"Visit 14" in the report of the Cambridge Commission on Borley included a series of readings taken from two thermometers, which on first scrutiny seemed quantitative evidence for the existence of a "cold spot". The arrangement was as follows: Thermometer A was secured in a test tube by means of a rubber stopper "and placed as far as possible on the cold spot". (This had been reconstructed after the fire, by laying a plank from wall to wall.) Thermometer B was "freely exposed" the bulb "resting on the wood". Readings were taken between 1.00 a.m. and 3.00 a.m. at ten minute intervals, and while thermometer B remained steady at 65·1° F., thermometer A fell from 60·2° to 54·0° F., a fall (including the original discrepancy) of 11·1°. The conclusion was that heat was being selectively withdrawn from the region immediately surrounding the enclosed thermometer—an attractive proposition in the light of the "heat to energy" theory of poltergeist manifestations.

I was struck, however, by the fact that the figures gave no indication of the changes which had given rise to the initial difference of  $4.9^{\circ}$  F. There were two possibilities. Either the process of selective heat withdrawal had already been manifesting itself, or cooling was taking place at a different rate above and below the plank. In the latter case, it seemed probable that the surface temperature of the wood might be affecting the reading of thermometer B. Since the day temperature of the air and consequently that of the wood was no doubt higher than  $65.1^{\circ}$ , cooling at the surface would result in heat being conducted from the centre of the plank to the surface. It was conceivable, therefore, that a point would be reached where the rate of withdrawal of heat from the surface due to the falling air temperature was just equal to the amount of heat being conducted to the surface from the warmer interior. At this point the thermometer B would remain steady, but thermometer A would continue to fall.

In order to verify this hypothesis, I attempted as far as possible to recreate the conditions in the laboratory. An enclosed thermometer and another resting on a block of wood  $2'' \times 2''$  were set up in a reasonably draught-proof situation. The air temperature was  $58.0^{\circ}$  F. (The actual



Time	Thermometer in Test Tube in Air	Thermometer on Wood
o min.	58·o° F.	65.0° F.
5 ,,	56.0° F.	63.0° F.
10 ,,	53.0° F.	60·0° F.
15 ,,	50.0° F.	58⋅5° F.
20' ,,	49.0° F.	56·5° F.
25 ,,	48.0° F.	55.0° F.
30 ,,	47.0° F.	53·5° F.
35 "	46.0° F.	53.0° F.
40 ,,	45.0° F.	53.0° F.
45 ,,	44.0° F.	52·5° F.
50 ,,	43.5° F.	52·5° F.

Temperatures approximately to nearest  $\cdot$ 5 of a degree.

day temperature was 38.0°). The block was heated separately, the surface temperature being 65.0° and the internal temperature 67°. Readings were then taken at five minute intervals and the results graphed as shown.

From this it can be seen that a series of readings taken over a period AB would approximate to the Borley "phenomenon". The duration of this state of equilibrium would, of course, be determined by the rate of cooling of the air, but might well last over two hours. A quantitative proof would require the equating of the rate of heat removal at the surface with the rate of conduction in the block. One would require to know however, how far the thermometer on the wood was affected by the surface temperature. I think, however, that clearly this is, regretfully enough, the true explanation of the phenomenon.

ALLEN J. SHARP.

SIR,—In connection with the Research Officer's remarks on Mr Ballard Thomas's dream, it may be of interest to point out that J. W. Dunne, in An Experiment with Time, suggested that the déjà vu sensation might be due

to precognition.

À graduated series can be traced. First there is the fully-remembered precognitive dream; next come cases like Mr Ballard Thomas's, in which forgotten details of the dream are recalled by the event; then others like those of Hone and Shelley (quoted by Andrew Lang in *Dreams and Ghosts*) in which the very existence of the dream is forgotten until the event occurs. Finally, in the typical déjà vu experience there is no memory of a dream at all; but the other cases suggest that there may have been a dream for all that.

I do not suggest, however, that this explanation applies to all cases. In the few instances in which I have experienced the  $d\acute{e}j\grave{a}$  vu sensation, it has usually been immediately preceded by a period of abstraction. The precognition may have occurred during this period.

Finally, there are cases in which the sensation continues for long periods. These seem to be pathological; but even here it is as difficult to prove that

the feeling is an illusion as to prove that it is due to precognition.

Mr Eric Cuddon's case, reported in the same number of the *Journal*, is of a type closely allied to  $d\acute{e}j\grave{a}$  vu and almost equally common. It occurs in two forms: (1) The subject is walking along the street, thinking of nothing in particular, when the thought of his friend X comes into his head; soon afterwards he meets X. (2) Without any previous thought of X, he looks up and sees him walking towards him. A moment later he realises that it is not X at all but a total stranger, only vaguely like him. He walks on, and meets the real X round the next corner.

Remove the stranger who acted as a *point de repère* in the second form, and you have a full-blown *doppelganger* hallucination; but this is of

course much rarer.

Yours faithfully,

G. F. Dalton.

# REVIEW

The Reach of the Mind. By J. B. RHINE. (Published by William Sloane Associates, Inc., New York, 1947.)

It is not easy to write entertainingly about statistical experiments in extra-sensory cognition or psychokinesis unless one has a theory to expound, in which case, as in Mr Carington's *Telepathy*, one can pack a rather dull summary of the card-guessing and dice-throwing results into a few preliminary pages and then proceed to the theory and its more picturesque implications. So far as I can judge Dr Rhine has no theory which covers the field of psychical phenomena, but in spite of this handicap he has written a very interesting book. The aim, apparently, is to provide the intelligent but non-technical reader with a fairly complete survey of the research into Clairvoyance, Precognition, Telepathy and Psychokinesis that has been carried out at Duke University and elsewhere since about the year 1932. Considered as a piece of exposition the book is a great advance on *New Frontiers of the Mind* and the last three chapters on the implications of the research are I think the best in the book.

It is of course extremely difficult for an Englishman who has had no personal contact with any of the experimenters or witnessed any of the experiments to form a sound estimate of the true value of the vast volume of research that has been turned out by Duke University and other U.S.A.

institutions during the past fifteen years.

The precautions taken, as described in a report, may sound impressive but vital details may have been suppressed which, had they been mentioned, might reveal only too clearly loop-holes for fraud on the part of someone concerned in the tests. We do know that positive results in card-guessing and dice-throwing have been reported in America on a scale for which there is no parallel in this country. Apart from one or two borderline cases, the only persons in England who have obtained positive results in card-guessing (or a similar technique) under reasonably good conditions are Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell and myself. A considerable number of young men both in London and Cambridge have been experimenting assiduously for months and years without a gleam of success. It can hardly be that they are all "bad experimenters". If the American claims are all genuine we should be forced to assume that the psychic faculty is extremely rare in England compared with America.

Let us look at a few of these American claims. It is reported that Miss Margaret Pegram and a Miss Price tested the inmates of a school for the blind and found that "about one out of every three of the inmates scored significantly above chance" (p. 137). Is this really credible? It is further reported that this same Miss Pegram watched a little girl called Lillian achieve a perfect score of 25 correct hits with a pack of Zener cards (p. 147). We are told also that Miss Pegram was the first person outside of Duke University to obtain positive results in the dice-throwing experiments

(p. 102). Miss Pegram must be a very remarkable person.

Dr Rhine makes no less than seven references to the unwitnessed experiments of B. F. Riess with a girl whose name is not even given and whose whereabouts does not seem to be known. According to Riess this girl, sitting in a house a quarter of a mile away, guessed 20 cards right out of 25 and performed this feat over a score of times. Her average per 25 was 18 over a series of 74 runs. Then we are told she had a nervous breakdown, was treated for hyperthyroidism, lost her powers completely and disappeared into the unknown.

I can find no mention of the telepathic horse which pranced in the pages

of Extra-Sensory Perception.

The unfortunate effect which these and similar stories have upon British psychologists and men of science is to make them suspicious of the whole American bag of tricks. This is a pity, for I feel convinced that some of the work in extra-sensory perception done at Duke University under Dr Rhine and at Columbia under Dr Gardner Murphy is essentially sound

and of real importance.

It cannot however be denied that at Duke University there has been a radical change in the experimental situation since 1934. Round about that year Dr Rhine reported on the feats of numerous high-scoring subjects, all discovered apparently within the narrow precincts of Duke University. If these subjects have petered out, surely in thirteen years similar individuals ought to have been forthcoming? Where are the successors of Miss May Turner who, in a telepathy experiment at a distance of 250 miles from Miss Ounbey, the agent, obtained scores of 19, 16, 16; of Hubert Pearce, who made not only an average of 9 hits per run over 30 runs but who also achieved a "perfect score" of 25 correct hits in 25 trials; of Unzmayer, who reached a score of 18, and the rest?

For many years now the Duke University E.S.P. investigations have been carried out with groups of apparently quite ordinary or unselected persons. But even these groups in America behave differently from the groups investigated by English experimenters who generally obtain only chance results. Nearly all the card-guessing experiments with groups at Duke University or the City of New York Colleges produce some sort of

positive result even if the odds against chance are only 100 to 1.

These extraordinary discrepancies between conditions in this country and America are causing serious disquiet among the younger members of the Society for Psychical Research who are asking why it is they are unable to obtain these wonderful results. They are asking whether the remarkable feats described in *Extra-Sensory Perception* were due in part to the general slackness of experimental conditions which prevailed around 1934 and which may have allowed some subjects to learn the cards from their

backs and others to practise deliberate fraud.

The three most remarkable chapters in Dr Rhine's book are devoted to the Psychokinesis (P.K.) experiments which appear to have originated in Rhine's own family. As everyone knows, the experiments claim that certain persons by a mere act of will can overcome the inertia of a falling die and cause it to land with an assigned face upwards more often than chance would predict. The mysterious force exerted on the die during its fall is, Dr Rhine emphatically avers, a non-physical force. It is non-physical and yet acts on matter—which sounds a contradiction of terms.

It does not obey the laws of mechanics and yet, in order to produce the effects it does, it must initiate changes in the angular momentum of the dic at definite points in space and time. Further, it must be under the control of some intelligence—an intelligence that must be capable of performing the most elaborate calculations in an interval of about half a second or less. Unlike any other force of which we have any experience it is more successful in influencing 96 dice thrown together than a single die. It has more effect on heavy metal dice than light wooden ones. It will sometimes produce stronger effects when the operator stands 25 feet away from the falling die than when he is quite close to it. And yet though the force possesses all these extraordinary properties it seems incapable of moving a delicately suspended needle or of influencing any delicate physical instrument. Apparently it can only be registered by some dubious and obscure statistical effects observed when a die is clumsily shaken in a cup or allowed to fall in a rotating cage.

Moreover, Dr Rhine's telekinesis appears to be of a totally different variety from that observed, say, with Rudi Schneider. Where are the teleplastic structures reported by all the earlier investigators? Where are the "mushroom-headed cantilevers" of Crawford "packed with matter in a form unknown to science"? Where is the "emanation" of Osty that interfered with a beam of infra-red rays? Are there no teleplastic "fingers", pinching the die in mid-air that Dr Rhine can photograph? How is it that

darkness is not necessary to obtain the phenomenon?

Until Dr Rhine provides a satisfactory answer to these enquiries I am afraid that for most men of science, as for the present reviewer, psycho-

kinesis à la Rhine will remain res addubitate.

Dr Rhine's account of the criticism which E.S.P. research in America has had to meet and overcome makes rather ludicrous reading. There was, first, he tells us the "mathematical criticism" followed by the "criticism of experimental methods". Neither ought ever to have arisen. When I commenced my own experiments in 1934 it was perfectly obvious to me that in order to apply the Binomial distribution formulae I must first of all obtain a mathematically random sequence of card symbols. It was equally obvious that experiments in which the guesser had the slightest opportunity for "learning" the cards from their backs or edges were of no value whatever. Yet, strange to say, the Duke experimenters seem to have fallen into pitfalls that an intelligent schoolboy would have avoided. Cards which could be identified by the impressions showing through the backs, others in which there were variations in the design at the edges, packs of cards in which the " rectangle " cards were cut to a different size from the rest—some of these things Dr Rhine plausibly tries to explain away in the present book, but for those who know something of the actual facts his explanations do not cut much ice.

The book is in fact Dr Rhine's version of the development of the E.S.P. cult in America. Whether we in England will ever be given a different version I do not know, but Dr Rhine's book certainly merits the word "remarkable" in more senses than one.

# NOTICES

Trance mediums or clairvoyants sometimes consent to come to the Society to demonstrate before a group of sitters. It is not possible to give notice of these meetings by circular or through the *Journal*, but announcements are put up on the notice-board at the Society's rooms.

Will any persons willing to act as subjects for some hypnotic experiments please communicate with the Research Officer?

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

Special Number. Circulation not Restricted.

MARCH-APRIL, 1948

Vol. XXXIV—No. 644-645

### CONTENTS

		PAGE
Mass-Observation Questionnaire on Hallucinations -	_	187
Family Telepathy	-	196
"Out-of-the-Body" Experience	_	206
Reviews	-	211

# A MASS-OBSERVATION QUESTIONNAIRE ON HALLUCINATIONS

By D. J. West

In 1890, when the Society carried out a large-scale Census of Hallucinations, the investigators came to the surprising conclusion that ten per cent of those questioned had at some time in their lives experienced at least one hallucination not accounted for by illness, intoxication, or any of the commonly recognised causes. In other words it would seem that, contrary to popular belief, sporadic hallucinations were quite common to ordinary people in a normal state of health. This finding was of interest to psychical researchers, because it is among cases of hallucinations of the sane that one must search for the so-called veridical experiences, those thoughts which come to the mind from outside through the agency of telepathy or other paranormal processes. In fact, the Census investigators quoted from among their cases scores of examples of apparently paranormal hallucinations.

Circumstances have changed since 1890. There have been many references in the S.P.R. Journal to the fact that nowadays cases of apparitions or other kinds of veridical hallucination are reported far less frequently. It has been suggested that the increased tempo of life, and the material preoccupations of the present age, are inimical to such experiences. The question has been asked whether, if another Census were undertaken today, we would find as many people reporting hallucinations.

The present investigation, while in no sense a repetition in kind or in magnitude of the 1890 Census, was intended to explore this question. The Society were fortunate in securing the co-operation of "Mass-Observation", an organisation which has carried out many questionnaire investigations. It provides a national panel of voluntary helpers, who

assist by answering and getting their friends to answer questionnaire forms sent to them by post. In this case all members of the panel were asked to

answer the same questions as had been put in the 1890 Census.

It is not suggested that this panel is a random selection from the whole population. Obviously people with leisure, intellectual inclinations, and an interest in social questions, will be in a majority. However, the previous Census was carried out among a substantially similar class of people, so purely for comparative purposes the panel might be preferable to a random sample; but one must always bear in mind the possibility that, if the rather more stolid labouring classes had been proportionately represented, there might have been a reduction in the number of hallucinations reported.

The average age of the people replying to the present questionnaire

was very close to the 1890 figure.

The questionnaire form as sent out to the panel is reproduced below:

# Directive for October/November, 1947

# Special Job

1. Have you ever, when believing yourself to be completely awake, had a vivid impression of seeing or being touched by a living being or inanimate object, or of hearing a voice; which impression, so far as you could discover, was not due to any external physical cause?

If you have had any hallucination, would you please answer the following questions and then describe the experience in your own way as fully as possible.

- (a) Did the hallucination take the form of:
  - i. Something seen
  - ii. Something heard
  - iii. Something touching you
  - iv. Some other kind of experience.
- (b) If something was seen, was it a human figure? If so, was it someone you recognised?
- (c) If something was heard, was it a human voice? If so, did you recognise the voice?
- (d) If the hallucination took the form of the appearance or voice of someone known to you, did anything happen to this person about the time of your experience?
  - (e) When did the experience occur? How many months or years ago?
- (f) Have you had more than one hallucination? If so, how many? If you have had more than one, please answer the questions separately for each case. If you have had more than three, please describe only the last three that you can remember.

Fifty years ago a Census of Hallucinations was carried out by the Society of Psychical Rescarch asking the questions above to a sample that was apparently very similar to that of our present Panel. We are now working with them in an attempt to bring this up to date. The survey is of particular interest to us as the first comparative question that we have been able to ask covering such a long period.

The question is not dissimilar to one that we asked about a year ago. If, in answering that, some of you described any personal experiences, please repeat them in as much detail as possible. We are sorry about this

repetition but feel strongly that it is necessary.

Please answer this question on a separate piece of paper from the remainder of the Directive answers. It is MOST IMPORTANT that if you have never had anything in the nature of an hallucination, you should still put your name or index number on a sheet of paper and write simply "No". The negative results of this survey are as important as the positive ones.

The results of this survey will be summarised by the Society for Psychical Research and everybody who replies—even in the negative—

will receive a copy of this summary.

2. Will you please ask three of your friends at random this question and get them to WRITE DOWN their replies, putting at the top of the sheet simply their sex, approximate age, and their occupation?

Once again it is MOST IMPORTANT that negative replies should be

sent in in exactly the same way as positive ones.

In the original Census, people were interviewed viva voce by collectors appointed for the purpose. Consequently doubtful matters could be explained directly and necessary details obtained on the spot. This questionnaire depended entirely on answers sent by post. The Mass-Observation officials thought that the instructions were clear enough for most people to follow without difficulty. In point of fact, although the majority of correspondents appeared to get the right idea, there were very many misunderstandings which detracted greatly from the accuracy of the result. It would seem from this exploratory investigation that an unsupplemented questionnaire is unsuitable for obtaining information about hallucinations, upon which topic many people's ideas are confused and misconceptions are frequent.<sup>1</sup>

The most important mistake which people made was in seeking only positive replies. In spite of statements explaining that negative replies were equally important, one kept coming across such comments as: "The only person I could find who had had any experience of the kind was...etc." Other people thought we were only interested in definitely supernormal experiences, and returned accounts of séances, dreams, premonitions and the like, without reference to hallucinations. A few people took a strong dislike to the word "hallucination", and regarded

the question as almost insulting.

There were so many borderline cases that it proved a difficult matter to decide how many people had actually had an hallucination. Even when the answer was definitely in the affirmative, the details supplied sometimes cast doubt upon the matter. Some cases were clearly nothing more than dreams, fanciful imaginings, mental impressions or illusions. Arbitrary decisions had to be made occasionally, but the rules laid down in the previous Census were followed as far as possible. For instance, all

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These drawbacks are inherent in the method. They cast no reflection upon Mass-Observation who conducted the inquiry with admirable care and thoroughness.

dreams and experiences when percipients were not fully awake, whether veridical or not, were excluded. So were any hallucinations resulting from drugs, anaesthetics, delirium or coma. Smells and inarticulate or

TABLE I1

	Date of Investigation	I	1948		1890		
Realistic	Of Living persons.		(40·5%)		(615 (32·0%)		
Realistic Human Phantasms	Of dead persons.	77.0%	29 (9·o%)	79.5%	<sup>275</sup> (14·3%)		
antasms	Unrecognised.		88 (27.5%)		639 (33·2%)		
Incompletely developed apparitions.		(4·o%)		158 (8·2%)			
Visions.		7 (2.	7 (2.2%)		(1.6%)		
Ange	els and religious phantasms.	7 (2·2%)		22 (I·2%)			
Grotesque, horrible or monstrous apparitions.		(4·4%)		39 (2·o%)			
Other kinds.		33 (10·2 <sup>°</sup> / <sub>0</sub> )		143 (7·5%)			
Total number of experiences sufficiently described for classification		321 (100%)		1922 (100%)			

non-vocal sounds such as footsteps, if unaccompanied by visual or tactual sensations, were not counted because it was considered likely that they had a purely physical explanation. Moods and emotions, feelings of "evil" and of "a presence" were not regarded as hallucinations. The

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> We are greatly indebted to Mr J. Fraser Nicol, a member of the Society, for his able assistance in listing and classifying the material from which the tables in this paper were prepared.

frequently reported sensation of having lived through a situation before (the well-known illusion of déjà vu) was also excluded.

On this basis it was estimated that out of 1,519 who replied, about 217, or 14.3 per cent, had experienced one or more hallucinations. In the 1890 Census out of 17,000 people, 1,684 or 9.9 per cent had had hallucinations.

We see at once that there is no evidence for the suggestion that the frequency of hallucinations is declining. In fact the percentage is higher now than it was in 1890. This discrepancy is probably spurious, due mainly to the marked tendency to select positive answers. Another factor may have tended to exaggerate the percentage in the present instance: the investigation being conducted entirely by correspondence, there was not the same opportunity to clear up doubtful points. The probability is that many more borderland cases would have been rejected had further details been forthcoming. Moreover, on looking through the cases a second time, it seems that in the present count borderland cases were treated more leniently and included more readily than in the 1890 investigation.

Apart from the high percentage of affirmative replies, there were other good reasons for concluding that people had not changed much in their liability to hallucinations. Consider the following table (I), in which the hallucinations are classified according to what is seen or felt. The figures of the present investigation are arranged side by side with those from the old Census, and the close similarity is at once apparent. In both cases most of the hallucinations took the form of a realistic human presence or phantasm. Of these, the majority were "seen" as human figures, although there were a good many that were only "heard" as voices. Contrary to what one might expect from the popular belief that phantasms are spirits of the dead, the majority were of living people. Non-human phantoms, religious fantasies, and visions depicting complete scenes were all quite rare.

Table II
(Classification according to senses affected)

Date of Investi- gation	Visual	Visual com- bined with auditory and or tactile	Auditory (vocal)	Tactile	Auditory and tactile	No. of Cases sufficiently described for classification
1948	154 (48·0%)	(8·4%)	102 (31·7%)	33 (10.3%)	5 (1·6%)	32 I (100%)
1890	1053 (54.8%)	222 (II·6%)	493 (25.6%)	137 (7.1%)	17 (0·9%	1922 (100%)

In Table II the hallucinations are classified differently, this time according to the sense or senses affected. Smells and unaccompanied non-vocal noises do not figure in the table, because they were excluded from the count. Again the similarity between the present percentages

and those in the 1890 Census is very great. Over half were mainly visual, rather less than a third vocal. In only ten per cent of cases was more than one sense affected, that is the phantasms were usually either seen or heard, but not both. One slight difference between the results of the two investigations was in the proportion of people who said they had had more than one hallucination. In 1890 it was 25.4 per cent, in 1948 it was 38.7 per cent. A possible factor contributing to this difference was that borderland cases were often of the multiple variety, and as the 1890 investigators had been rather more strict in excluding doubtful cases, they might have rejected a higher proportion of multiple cases.

Here is a fairly typical case taken from the replies:

Female. Age 36. Laboratory steward.

- (a) Something scen.
- (b) A human figure, recognised.
- (c) —
- (d) No [correspondence with any particular event].
- (e) [It took place] about five years [ago].
- (f) No, not more than one [hallucination].

"The experience occurred about five years ago, and is the only one I have had which could be counted as a genuine hallucination, though I

have had various 'odd' telepathic experiences.

"I awoke sometime during the night, and felt that someone was near me—I think a slight movement, a breath or a rustle, may have wakened me—and when I opened my eyes I saw a small woman leaning over me looking into my face. I sat up in bed in a fright, and she drew back and walked quickly down to the foot of the bed, where she was hidden from view. It was a moonlit night and light enough for me to see her. The odd thing was, that I knew quite certainly that the woman was my grandma, though she did not look very much like my remembrance of her; her build, general shape and size and movement, were the same, but she looked a good deal younger than she had done during the time I knew her. She had died a couple of years previously at the age of ninety, and I had had no particular reason to remember her on that night. My general impression was of a lively curiosity on her part, which would fit in very well with her general attitude in life."

In this particular example, the phantom was associated with a dead woman, and consequently might be interpreted by some people as a spirit visitation, but this was not a feature of the majority of the cases. Points to notice are that it was an isolated hallucination occurring spontaneously without any known cause or expectation, and recognised afterwards by the percipient as a subjective experience. These characteristics contrast markedly with the hallucinations of psychosis, which are as a rule multiple and in which the patient often lacks the insight to realise the subjective nature of the experience, attributing it instead to some delusory external cause, such as waves of wireless or telepathy acting from a distance. The example quoted, in common with nearly all the hallucinations reported by sane persons, lacks the personal element found in most psychotic hallucinations. The phantom appears as something casual and unrelated

to the percipient's personal life; whereas in psychotics the hallucination is usually a vehicle of delusory ideas or complexes characteristic of the psychology of the individual patient.

One fact which emerged very clearly from the figures was that there was a marked difference between the sexes in respect of the frequency of

reported hallucinations. Consider the following table (III).

Table III—1948 Questionnaire

NI C	Male	Female	Unspecified	Total
No. of persons claiming to have had an hallucination.	72 (112·92)	138 (97·08)	7	217
No. of persons claiming not to have had an hallucination.	655 (614·08)	487 (527·92)	160	1,302
Total	727	625	167	1,519

Of those persons who had not had an hallucination the majority were male. Of those who had had hallucinations there were nearly twice as many women as men. Statistically the difference is unquestionably significant. In the four main cells of the table the expected distribution of males and females is given in brackets.  $x^2$  works out at 39.98 with one degree of freedom. The anti-chance odds exceed 109 to 1.

A precisely similar effect had been observed in the 1890 Census, as

shown below (IV):

TABLE IV-1890 CENSUS

	Male	Female
Positive replics	655	1,029
Negative replies	7,717	7,599

Again we see that of those who gave negative replies, males were in the majority, but of those who claimed hallucinations, females greatly exceeded males. This correlation with sex was further demonstrated by an analysis of those who replied that they had had more than one hallucination:

Table V

No. of persons who said they had had only one hallucination	Male	Female	Unspecified	Total
	49	78	6	133
No. of persons who said they had had more than one hallucination	23	60	I	84

Table V shows that whereas there were nearly twice as many females as males among those who had had only one hallucination, there were

nearly three times as many among those who had had more than one. Thus the sex bias towards females was significantly more marked with those who had had multiple hallucinations than with those who had experienced only one. Perhaps, after all, this is what one would expect from the common observation that women are more imaginative than men.

It is generally accepted that hallucinations such as are described in this questionnaire are subjective experiences, constructed in the mind of the person who sees them. The evidence for this view is fairly conclusive, but a consideration of the pros and cons is outside our present scope. Points to notice in favour of the subjectivity of the phantasms are that usually only one individual is affected, and usually only one sense, either vision or hearing. Furthermore, there is among the phantasms every gradation of realism from what are recognised immediately as mental "impressions", through semi-exteriorised shadowy visions, to apparitions so life-like that the percipient can hardly believe he is not encountering a real person.

Strictly speaking, hallucinations come into the domain of psychical research only when they convey information unknown to the percipient. So far as is known this so-called veridical variety is in every respect the same as an ordinary hallucination, except that the ideas in the percipient's mind which form the basis of the phantasms are obtained by paranormal

cognition.

In about eleven per cent of the cases reported, the percipients considered that their experience corresponded with some external event, or in other words was "veridical". Here is a typical example which came from a

housewife aged sixty-eight:

"About twenty-five years ago, I was busy sweeping the hearth, when I distinctly heard my mother's voice call my name. At the time she was 150 miles away from me. A few days afterwards I had news that an aunt of mine had passed away, almost at the identical moment. So far, this is the only hallucination I have experienced."

In the 1890 Census an attempt was made to show that these veridical cases were too numerous to be accounted for by chance coincidence and other normal explanations. The arguments employed have since been severely criticised, but that need not concern us here since the figures of the present investigation were too small to admit of any valid assessment.

The only feasible method of procedure in this investigation was to consider the cases individually. It was apparent from inspection that the most striking of the veridical cases were usually those most remote in time, or reported at second-hand. Doubtless this was due to unwitting exaggeration, an effect which was well marked in the 1890 Census. However, there were a dozen or so cases which showed promise, and these were followed up, but not one could be sufficiently corroborated to bring it up to the standard of the average case printed in the *Journal*. Here is just one example which is fairly representative:

# Male, 30. Physical Training Officer.

"Sometime in 1940 a pilot's friend, also a pilot, was on night "circuit and bumps": the pilot had gone to bed at his usual time (about 11) and some time later he was awakened by his friend (who shared the room)

coming in and switching on the light. The pilot looked at his watch and saw that it was just after midnight; he inquired, "Finished early?" to which his friend replied, "Yes". The pilot turned over and went back to sleep. He discovered next morning that his friend had been killed in an aircraft accident just about the time he woke up."

In response to the Research Officer's questions, the following additional

information was received:

13th January, 1948

"DEAR SIR,

Please accept my apologies for not answering your letter of 23rd December, 1947, before. I am afraid I cannot amplify my reply to the recent Mass Observation directive on hallucinations very much as I lost touch with the pilot, who told me of his experiences, some years ago.

The best answers I can give to your main queries are:

- (a) No, the dead man had been engaged on local night flying, not operations.
- (b) It is possible that the whole experience had been a dream, but from the way my friend told it to me, I do not think so.
- (c) I do not know [whether anyone was told of the experience before news of the death became known].
- (d) I do not know [whether anyone was told about the incident soon after it happened].
- (e) It is possible that mistaken identity had occurred, but again, I do not think so.

I am sorry that I cannot help you more, but the reason why I included this account in the directive was the very vivid impression left in my mind when I heard it, and the belief that my friend was telling the truth."

The best veridical case was the following. It was sent by a woman

correspondent. No corroboration is available.

"One night about twelve years ago I was in bed, but wide awake, with an electric light still on over the bed. I was reading when suddenly a figure floated over me about a foot above my head. She was wearing a white, long-sleeved night-dress, and her hair looked as brilliantly red as it really was. I reached up and stroked her face, which felt just like any other face. The figure at once faded away.

"This friend was not ill to my knowledge. . . . She died that night." In answer to the Research Officer's questions, the lady replied as follows:

(1) "Yes. I know all about death wraiths. I read Myers and Flammarion many years ago, and always keep in touch with these subjects. I certainly thought it meant my friend's death. I was about thirty-eight.

(2) "I told my mother next morning, but no one else. (She is since dead.) Curiously enough it was not a very intimate friend. She was a woman who had impressed me very much as a child. For some years we had not been in close touch, and I can never understand why it was to me she appeared.

(3) "I am quite certain it was not a dream. I always read for an hour about three o'clock in the morning. The electric light was on and I was

fully awake. I never have any tactile sense in dreams. I still remember the "feel" of stroking her face as she floated above me.

"My grandfather is supposed to have been highly psychie, particularly in dreams of premonition. He died before I was born, so I have only

family tradition to go by.

"I had, forty years ago, a very intense impression of my father, but I have never called this anything beyond a dream as I was on the edge of sleep. He appeared to me three months after his death in great misery and worry about his affairs, and begging for three months more on earth to put things straight. I did not then know that occultists say that those who die exhausted take three months to awake.

"I am not psychie in general affairs. I have often tried to get some

impression at such places as Glastonbury, but without success."

To sum up, this small-scale investigation has been sufficient to provide a strong indication that among the class of people questioned there has been no diminution in the frequency, and no substantial change in the character, of sporadic hallucinations since the census of fifty-eight years ago. Among those prone to hallucinations during health, there is a definite preponderance of females. Hallucinations believed to be veridical are a distinct minority, claimed by less than two per cent of all who answered the question. Much rarer still are veridical hallucinations which the percipient is able to substantiate. Not one such was found in the whole of the three hundred and more hallucinations reported.

# FAMILY TELEPATHY By G. N. M. Tyrrell

Is telepathy eommon or rare? In spite of sixty-five years of psychical research, this question is not easy to answer. The Census of Hallueinations, carried out by the S.P.R. during the last decade of the nineteenth century, showed that about ten per cent of the population of Great Britain experience, or at that time experienced, sensory hallucinations while in the waking state. But this does not help us to estimate the frequency of telepathy; for the sensory hallucination is only one of the forms in which telepathy expresses itself. Also many hallucinations occur which have nothing to do with telepathy at all.

Even if we were to search the archives of the S.P.R. and to count every spontaneous ease of ostensible telepathy, we should still be unable to answer the question; for all we should then know would be how many eases had reached the S.P.R. during a particular period, and had succeeded in attaining the evidential standard set for validity. Since few people take the precautions which make a ease evidentially valid, it is obvious to common-sense that the accepted eases can form only a small proportion

of the whole.

Is there any way by which we can form a rough idea of the frequency with which telepathy takes place in ordinary life? Many people interested in psychical research must have noticed that a large proportion of those they meet have either themselves had experiences which seem to be telepathic, or know others who have. But this is vague testimony, too uncertain to support a solid conclusion. Can we use the large mass of

officially infra-valid testimony as a basis on which to form a more concrete

judgment?

Opinion on this matter is likely to be divided. Some will say that, quite clearly, the spontaneous and experimental evidence which is officially valid is all we have to go on, and outside that, there is nothing on which we can base any sure inference. Every case which does not reach the official standard may have a normal explanation, and therefore must be assumed to be a normal happening. The widespread reports of what appears to be telepathy must be dismissed, and it must be admitted that we do not know whether telepathy is the daily companion of tens of thousands of people or not.

Others will take a different view. Surely, they will argue, the standard set for official validity is arbitrary. Do you ask us to believe that this arbitrary standard happens to coincide with the line marking off cases of real telepathy from cases which look just like telepathy, but are actually normal happenings in disguise? It is perfectly evident to common-sense that it is only a difference in the degree of care or laxity in recording the cases which causes some to fall on one side of the official line and some on the other. Many of those which were carelessly recorded must have been genuine cases; and it is perfectly legitimate to draw the conclusion that telepathy occurs much more frequently than the official examples indicate.

How are we to meet this dilemma? Shall we use the second argument to grant validity to some of the unofficial cases? That would mean lowering the official standard of evidence. Or shall we, using the first argument, admit that the frequency with which telepathy occurs is an insoluble problem? That would be to fly in the face of common-sense.

I would suggest that the dilemma arises from the fact that we have brought to bear on the problems of psychical research a spirit and a method which is too exclusively analytical. Most emphatically, I should say, we must *not* lower the standard of official evidence. There is no need to do so. But, while collecting evidence of the official type, we should

also busy ourselves with field-observation.

By the use of the quantitative type of experiment, in which the chancefactor is mathematically dealt with, the investigator hopes to be absolved from the onus of making a personal judgment regarding the probability or improbability of the phenomena. But this personal judgment cannot be evaded. It is the central factor affecting the assessment of evidence throughout the subject, whether of the quantitative or qualitative kind. It is, for example, quite evident that, in spite of the probability-figure attaching to a quantitative experiment, the result is not regarded uniformly by everyone. Assessment of quantitative experiments varies enormously. If a critic who regards the paranormal explanation of an experiment as highly improbable cannot explain it by chance, he merely shifts the explanation on to something else. It is possible to explain almost anything away by suggesting improbable hypotheses. If it is pointed out to the critic that the normal hypothesis he suggests is improbable, he merely says that the paranormal explanation is *more* improbable. So we come to the crucial factor in the end, which is the critic's personal estimate of the degree of improbability attaching to the paranormal hypothesis.

It is therefore useless to ignore evidence of the paranormal which has no probability-figure attached to it in the hope that by so doing we shall make sure and certain progress. The personal assessment is inevitable. The field of public certainty, or even of public unanimity is, in psychical

research, very small indeed.

Field-observation involves personal judgment; but, since that is incvitable in any case, we may as well secure the benefit it offers of giving us sound ideas about the nature of E.S.P. For this purpose the following examples of admittedly sub-valid occurrences in E.S.P. are submitted to the judgment of readers of the *Journal*. They give a picture of the way in which telepathy, or E.S.P., works in ordinary life, for those who think the paranormal explanation probable; and of the way in which normal occurrences disguise themselves as paranormal occurrences for those who think the paranormal explanation improbable. They are offered, *not* as an attempt to smuggle black sheep into the official fold, but as a sample of the natural background which psychical research offers for field-observation. They are exceedingly trivial. So is a wisp of smoke from a

supposedly extinct volcano; but both can be significant.

The cases are provided by Mrs Frank Heywood (the original instigator of this article); Miss Theodora Bosanquet, with a short instance by a friend of hers; Mrs Renée Tickell, and Miss G. M. Johnson. These ladics were not selected on account of their experiences. They are a group of friends interested in psychical research: and such interest does not guarantee more telepathic experiences than fall to the lot of others; nor does it guarantee that the immediate friends of the group will have more. However, it should be allowed that within a group of friends some selection on account of experiences did take place, and that therefore the group is not quite on a par with one selected at random. For those who think that these cases should be allowed some cogency as evidence, this fact should be allowed for. But if we suppose that the group has ten times the quantity of telepathic experience that would fall to the lot of a group randomly chosen, the indication would still be that telepathy is a wide-spread and fairly common factor at work in daily life.

Mrs Heywood says: "My husband met a man in London who expounded to him the theory that by concentrated attention one could improve the circulation and so warm cold feet. This my husband practised during the day. On his return to the country I said to him, before he mentioned it: 'I cannot think what has happened to my feet,

which are usually so cold; they have been burning hot."

"One foggy evening in the country during the war black-out I had a strong impulse to go to the station to meet my husband, as I felt he had no torch. My mother tried energetically to dissuade me on account of the bad weather, and knowing that my husband always carried his torch. But the impulse was too strong and I walked twenty minutes through the night in a November fog. On his arrival, my husband said: 'I am glad to see you; my torch gave out as I left the Ministry.' I hailed a car a moment later, which gave us a lift, so that my torch was not needed."

"A master at Eton had promised to let me know if a vacancy in a good house should crop up for my son. He wrote me that an excellent vacancy had unexpectedly occurred, which he advised me to accept at once. But I had a strong impulse to write to a friend of my childhood whom I had only seen three or four times since the 1914 war, and with whom I was quite out of touch, and ask his opinion. I knew his boys were at Eton, but I did not know in which house. A long reply came that the vacancy had occurred because he had removed his boy from that house—and giving me good reasons why I should not send my boy there. I remember feeling a great reluctance to do so absurd a thing as write to him about it."

"In the autumn of 1944 I was about to furnish a house I had taken in London when I had a strong impulse to ask the Tyrrells to come and live in it for a time—this although I had no reason to suppose that they would have any wish to leave their house at Worthing. I did so and they replied that they had unexpectedly to vacate their house, had nowhere to go, and would be glad to come."

In the next case there is an experimental element. It is by no means the only case in which Col. and Mrs Heywood have used their telepathic

linkage deliberately on specific occasions.

Col. Heywood noted the case immediately after its occurrence as follows: "I was travelling from Brusscls to London when I realised that the train would reach Victoria an hour earlier than a telegram I had sent my wife would lead her to believe. I realised when already in the train at Folkestone harbour that if there were no porters at Victoria I should have difficulty in getting my four pieces of luggage to a taxi. I hoped, therefore, that my wife would ring up the Southern Railway to ask whether the train would be late. She would then be told that I would be due in at 1900 hours; she would meet me and she would then carry the small things while I carried my two heavy bags. As we have many a time successfully practised telepathy, I tried to send her a message to this effect. I repeated it several times during the journey."

Mrs Heywood noted down her part of the incident at the time as follows: "On Sunday, November 11th, 1945, my husband telegraphed that he expected to return from Belgium on the following Wednesday, arriving at Victoria at 8 p.m. It did not occur to me to meet him as I thought his train would probably be very late, and at 6.30, too tired to read, I lay down on my bed for a short rest. A few minutes later the feeling of my husband's arrival 'flowed in' upon me. I cannot think of a better expression. I felt: Of course I must meet him; he may have a lot of things to carry and be unable to get a porter. I must ring up at

once to see what time the train will arrive.

"Very reluctantly, almost recalcitrantly, I got up and did so, to learn that the train was due, not at 8 but at 7 p.m. I flung on my clothes and hurried out of the house, saying to some friends who were downstairs, 'I

must go and meet Frank and carry things for him.'

On reaching the station, I engaged a porter before the train was in. I thought on the way that my behaviour was somewhat illogical, for my husband would need a taxi and I saw no reason why he should not find a porter. So I asked as we met, 'Did you send me a message?' He replied, 'Yes!'"

The "friends downstairs" to whom Mrs Heywood refers were Mrs Tyrrell and Miss Johnson. They both signed a statement saying that

they remembered that she spoke to them as above as she hurried off to the station. This case is there well attested.

Cases of this kind occur to Mrs Heywood at fairly regular intervals.

Miss Bosanquet writes as an observer rather than as an experimenter. In one case, she says: "Mr and Mrs B. D. lived in Devonshire. They had a cook who had been with them for several years and seemed to them to possess something they called 'second sight'. She often seemed to know more than was easily accountable for by normal channels of information. She was a bit of a character and was well-known to all Mrs B. D.'s

family circle of brothers and sisters. Her name was Ellen C.

"One morning, while Mrs B. D. was talking to Ellen in the kitchen, they saw the garden gate opened by a messenger-boy carrying a telegram. Ellen said at once: 'Mr W. is dead and that's a warning telegram.' Mr W. was Mrs B. D.'s cldest brother. He lived, with another brother, in the Isle of Wight. When she opened the telegram, she read: 'W. seriously ill. Writing. R.' W. was, in fact, dead when the telegram was sent. He had not been known to be at all seriously ill and the brother he lived with, R., had not thought it necessary to let anyone know that W. was ill. He thought it was quite a slight, passing malady. W.'s sudden death came to him as a great shock." This is only one of several cases of

apparent E.S.P. which Ellcn experienced.

The next case apparently involves precognition. It is prefaced by the following note: "Miss Annie New, the percipient dreamer, sleeps in a room on the fourth floor of Keyes House, Dolphin Square, S.W.1. Lady Rhondda, who seems to have been the agent, lives in a flat on the other side of the Keyes House block and a floor higher—503 Keyes House." Then follows the incident: "On the morning of Tuesday, April 30, 1946, Lady Rhondda was disturbed some time between 6.30 and 6.45 a.m. by a loud noise made by a man hammering on the roof of a block to the north (Rodney House). Looking out of her window she could see the man at work with his large hammer. At 6.45 she left her bedroom and went into the sitting-room next door where she telephoned to the porter about the terrible lot of noise which was going on. Then she went back to bed.

"Miss New, who is Lady Rhondda's housekeeper, came up to No. 503 at about 7.30. Nobody said anything to her about the hammering until after breakfast. Then Lady Rhondda said: 'There was a man on the roof hammering and making the most awful noise at a quarter to seven.'

"Miss New said at once: 'Oh, I dreamt that you were telephoning to the management about a noise on the roof.' Lady Rhondda had not mentioned telephoning, and Miss New said she hadn't heard any hammering herself (her room faces another way). Asked what time the dream had occurred, Miss New said it must have been between four and six. She said she went to sleep again afterwards.

"Subsequently, in the evening, Miss New said she had been thinking more about the dream and thought that what she heard (in a state described as half-awake and half-asleep) was not exactly a telephone conversation but Lady Rhondda's voice sounding from the loud speaker of the radio set in her bedroom (Miss New's bedroom) talking about the awful sound on the roof. She put the time as definitely very near six o'clock." This

statement was signed by Lady Rhondda and Miss New on May 3rd, and

corroborated by Miss Bosanquet.

The next case is contained in an extract from a letter from a friend, Miss M.A., to Miss Bosanquet, dated July 14th, 1946: "For sometime I have been trying to get some pale grey paint for my staircase. After bothering everyone for it for months, I gave up and decided to live with spotty stairs until times grew better. Then about a month ago, I began to 'remember' that I ought to 'go to Colchester to buy some paint'. In vain I pointed out to myself that paint was unobtainable; this item kept popping up on the 'things I must do' list in my mind. I go to Colchester about twice a year: it is a set-out requiring hired cars and Christina. However, so strong was the impulse that I roused myself and went about a fortnight ago, although I had no real errand. I went at once to the paint-shop and asked for some cream paint. (I had given up looking for grey, you see. Cream we always need anyhow.) There was none, of course, and I was just coming out feeling vaguely surprised when I noticed a huge tin standing all by itself on the empty paint-shelves. I looked at it and found it was a gallon (the amount I needed) of grey paint of the shade I wanted. I asked if I could have it, and they said 'Yes'."

This case might be assigned to telepathy or to clairvoyance; but it suggests rather an unclassifiable ability to acquire knowledge of a general

situation, of which I have come across many examples.

The next case has much more the appearance of being telepathy in the narrower sense of thought-transference, though probably we should

be very carcful how we trust appearances.

Sir Alan Moorc, a member of the Society, received a letter written by his sister, Mrs Pryor, M.B.E., on January 9th, 1948, reporting an example of apparent telepathic communication between herself and her husband, Col. W. M. Pryor, J.P., D.S.O. Col. and Mrs Pryor live at Hitchin. She wrote: "Last night we had a perfect example of telepathy. There is going to be a 'Brains Trust' next week in the village hall and Jack is taking part. Last night we (i.e. Jack and I) were trying to think of some questions and had thought of a few which I had written down. I had just written down the last, 'Why does a horse get up front legs first, etc.?' and we were both silent, thinking hard. I was staring into the fire and my thoughts went like this: 'A burnt child dreads the fire—is pain therefore useful?' As I opened my mouth to speak, Jack said 'Is pain useful?' I gave you the previous question to show that the 'pain' one was not suggested by it..."

Mrs Tickell writes: "Telcpathy between children and their parents, and more particularly their mothers, has rarely been discussed; partly because both parties are apt to take it very much for granted, partly because the conscious and articulate member of the partnership is usually so busy that she has no time to note what is happening except in terms of, 'Well, isn't that odd?' and partly because it is almost impossible to subject to laboratory tests.

"In the note that follows, this last difficulty has not been overcome. They are the outcome of 'field-naturalist', day-to-day observations,

general and particular, and their evidential value is nil. It is probable that most mothers, if their attention were drawn to the matter, could

produce much material of the same kind.

"In general, the first startling fact to be recorded is the extraordinary and frequently maddening sensitiveness of even very young babies to the psychological 'atmosphere' of their surroundings. This is not entirely due to the fact that tension or placidity in the mother may affect her milk, and so react on the child's temperament through its digestion, for it can be seen in bottle-fed infants, and even in those brought up by nurses.

"Thus a mother who is harassed, tired and anxious will in most cases find her mood reflected and her burden increased by a jumpy, sleepless and fretful baby who will react in the same way to family discussion, however distantly and inaudibly conducted and smilingly dissembled. . . .

"At an older stage, when verbal communication with children becomes possible, they will often be found to react more vividly to what parents think than to what they say, and it is dangerous, out shopping or in public places, to allow oncself to think of topics or situations one does not want discussed, otherwise the most embarrassing queries can be made. 'Why is that woman not keeping her place in the queue?' Or, apropos of a negro, 'Is it very dirty in Africa?' and so on. A quick interior switch-over to thoughts of summer holidays or Christmas crackers or even the imminence of the next sweet-ration period will usually forestall this.

"As to detailed instances, I should like to cite five."

(1) "A mother was sorting the laundry in her bedroom, out of which the nursery opened. In the nursery, out of sight but not out of hearing, was her five-year-old daughter J. There were no mirrors and no dark reflecting pictures there. In the laundry basket there were a number of coloured handkerchiefs, red, blue, green, pink and yellow. These were being allotted to various piles when J. was heard to remark, 'That's a pretty green one.' Her mother, rather surprised, for she was dealing out a green one, asked the child to 'guess' what was coming next. To her amazement J. guessed a whole series absolutely correctly as her mother looked at them still in the blue tissue paper of the laundry basket. It was

impossible for I. to see them.

(2) "I was sitting one day in a meadow, along one side of which flowed the river Windrush, first as a mill pond and then, after a strong waterfall, as a quick stream. With me were my two elder sons, then one and three and a half years old. We were a good 150 yards from the river, and I had warned the bigger boy, who was generally sensible about danger, not to go near it. I was rolling the baby one over in the grass, and his brother was, as I thought, picking daisies for a wreath close by. Suddenly, as if an arm had pulled me, I felt I must turn round; I did so, and saw the big boy three quarters of the way to the waterfall. He had turned round and was staring fixedly at me with a mixture of defiance and hope that he would not be observed. I suppose his defiance had 'got through' to me somehow and made me aware that something was wrong. I rushed after him—and he, of course, ran on as fast as his legs could carry him—and got up with him before he reached the edge.

"Incidentally, a pretty demonstration of telepathy can be given by two people in any large place where a crowd is dining, particularly in schools or colleges, by staring at the back of whoever it is desired to rouse, and watching how soon she turns round. (I say 'she' because I have only tried it in a girls' school and a women's college. I think men may not be

so easily moved.)

(3) "I was talking to my youngest son, aged four and a half, and telling him why a certain school was called 'Arnold House': he thought 'Arnold' a funny name. I explained that Dr Arnold had altered English schools a great deal and that he had had a school of his own, whose name I could not at the moment remember. I went on dressing him, and had forgotten our conversation when he said: 'What did you say about somewhere called Ruggy?' I said I hadn't mentioned anywhere called Ruggy, and that I'd never heard the name. He looked much puzzled and went on saying Ruggy to himself. Then I remembered we had spoken of Dr Arnold and said, 'Is it where Dr Arnold taught? Do you mean Rugby?' He looked very much relieved and said, 'Yes, that's right, Rugby.' I had not consciously thought of Rugby at all.

(4) "A boy, aged twelve, was away at school during a period of acute family anxiety, of which it was impossible for him to have known. Throughout its duration, however, he was reported by his headmaster to be agitated, jumpy, tearful, and finding concentration very difficult. On the same day that the anxiety ended, he changed completely and become

his usual cheerful, lively, interested self, and remained so.

(5) "A girl, whose mother suffered badly from irregular migraine, usually knew, whenever she was away from her, when these attacks were coming on; this between the ages of ten and twenty. Before that, she was seldom parted from her; and afterwards the migraine began to improve. (Curiously enough, with its disappearance there disappeared also the mother's faculty for extra-sensory perception.)"

Miss Johnson's cases of "family telepathy" are so many that it is difficult to choose among them. Often they appear to possess an element of precognition; and they do not give the impression that "telepathy" is the right, or at any rate the comprehensive term for them. The faculty appears to be one of acquiring information of any kind if it is required for a particular purpose. There is often no indication that the source of the information is any particular person's mind.

One trivial incident is the following:

On the 2nd November, 1947, Mrs Tyrrell, Miss Johnson and myself were to visit some people living about six miles away, whom we had never scen before. While dressing, Miss Johnson was about to put on a chain bracelet when she saw in a mental picture, visually, though, as she describes it, "at the back of her mind", a lady whose appearance and dress she noted, wearing a bracelet exactly like her own. So strong was this impression that she did not put her bracelet on. When we arrived at the house, the hostess appeared, and was at once recognised by Miss Johnson as the lady of her visual picture, both by her dress and personal appearance. She was wearing a bracelet extremely like Miss Johnson's. None of us had ever seen any member of this family before. We had been introduced to them by letter by someone who had never described the personal appearance of any of them. Later, on comparing notes, it was

found that at almost the exact time when Miss Johnson had her visual

impression, the hostess was putting her bracelet on.

In October, 1944, while helping Mrs Heywood to stock her house in London with domestic amenities, Miss Johnson tried to obtain a pail and sink-strainer. These articles were very scarce at that date, and she had tried for them in vain. In particular, Peter Jones said they had none and were not expecting any. Next morning Miss Johnson woke up seeing a visual image "in the back of her mind" of a green pail and sink-strainer, accompanied by a feeling that they were to be had at Peter Jones. She went there as early as possible and said to the assistant that she believed they had some green pails and sink-strainers now in stock. There were none on view, and the shop-assistant asked her how she knew. They were, he said, at the time being unpacked behind the scenes, having arrived unexpectedly the previous evening. I am told that ladies will appreciate the importance of the fact that these articles were green; for green pails and strainers were at that time extremely rare, those that were available being usually white.

With Miss Johnson, incidents of this kind happen regularly. That they should be largely concerned with shopping and food during austerity times is probably due to the fact that the faculty responds to interest or necessity. Few of these cases could be made formally evidential because the experience, when it occurs, is "at the back of the mind", and Miss Johnson finds it extremely difficult to put it into words, either orally or in writing, before the event which verifies it has taken place or become known. The verification of the event, by supplying corroboration through the senses and the brain, appears to remove this inhibition, but of course too late. She does not find the same difficulty, however, in acting on the

experience that she does in putting it into words.

The situation with regard to these cases is in one way ironical. Although most of them do not constitute formal evidence for telepathy, many of them are very useful. The above examples show that most of Mrs Heywood's are; Miss Johnson's certainly are, as I can personally testify; Miss M. A.'s experience was, and so was Mrs Tickell's case beside the Windrush. It used to be said by some critics that the acid test of the paranormal is the pragmatic one. Show that you can *make use* of the evidence, said this school of critics, and you need not be quite so fussy about evidential standards.

What form will criticism take now? We have a steady flow of minor cases which are unquestionably useful. Will the former argument of the critics be reversed? Will it now be said that utility is no criterion of the validity of evidence; that all these minor cases are evidentially faulty because some normal explanation or other could be fitted to each, and that therefore all the cases are disposed of.

Well, in any case, I know of one family at least which will continue to make use of Family Telepathy—whether it exists or not!

(Miss G. M. Johnson, the percipient member of Mr Tyrrell's household, has provided the interesting note on her own kind of experience given below:)

SIR,—As one who knows something of Family Telepathy from the producer's end, may I add some remarks about the above article? These,

of course, apply to my own experience only.

At the meeting at Caxton Hall on January 30th, the question was raised why sensitives' cases have recently been so scarce. It seems to me as one reason for this that the faculty follows the chief occupation of life and goes where the interest is fixed. This means that in austerity times, it finds its outlet in shopping and practical things.

My own faculty has in no way diminished; which makes me wonder whether it has in the case of others. But I do find that it can be overlaid by worry, anxiety, a feeling of insecurity and so on. The harassed life one leads now-a-days has the effect of interfering with its natural

activities.

I have always found that the most important condition for success is the personal relation between the subject and the investigator. Without complete understanding and confidence on both sides, the faculty is apt to subside. The relation is very delicate. The slightest thing wrong will spoil everything. The existence of the right relation between Mr Tyrrell and myself was, I am sure, the condition which secured my success in the E.S.P. experiments we made on the electrical machine, before Dr Soal and Mr Whately Carington obtained their results with cards and drawings. I have been surprised when listening to discussions on why it was that Prof. Rhine obtained his results so much more easily than did British investigators, that no one seemed to realise how all-important this relation is. The suggestion made by Professor Broad at the Caxton Hall meeting, that British and American subjects should be interchanged would, I feel sure, if it could be carried out, demonstrate this clearly.

In my own case (it may be different with others) E.S.P. usually comes to me in the form of an *internal* conviction (and by "internal" I mean that it has not properly entered into my consciousness). I just know, in this internal way, that such and such an event has happened or is going to happen; or that such and such a thing must be done. Sometimes these feelings are accompanied by an *internal* image of a visual kind. This differs from the images of imagination, which I can often see very vividly, partly on account of a different feeling which comes with it. It is a distinctive feeling which marks it off from imagination; though it is almost impossible to say in words what the feeling is. Partly, also, the image which goes with E.S.P. is less on the surface than the image which goes

with imagination.

When these convictions come to me, I find that it is very much easier to act on them than to put them into words. For this reason I cannot often make my cases evidential for the public.

G. M. Johnson

# Two Experiences

(The following account of two experiences has been received from Miss Valentine Ackland, a member of the Society. They appear to fit well into the general frame of Family Telepathy and add further illustration to Mr Tyrrell's article.)

In a latter dated February 4th, 1948, Miss Valentine Ackland writes:

"I have had two experiences of precognition which I would like to put on record; both can be vouched for, I think, satisfactorily.

"The first happened in 1930 or early 1931 (I could find the exact date

by looking up the files of the Daily Express).

"I had dreamed, during the night, that my mother walked in to the large studio in which I then lived (2 Queensborough Studios, W.2). She was carrying a newspaper in her hand and had a certain expression on her face which her family irreverently calls 'her death-face' (an expression of commiseration and anticipation). She said as she came into the room (in my dream), 'I'm afraid it will be rather a shock to you, darling—poor Stephen Tomlin is dead—he has been killed in an aeroplane accident!'

"Directly I woke I told this to Sylvia Warner, who was staying with

me at the time and who also knew Stephen Tomlin.

"Within half-an-hour or so my mother knocked at the door and came in: my dream was exactly repeated in every detail, except that the dead young man was not Stephen Tomlin (whom I only knew slightly) but his brother Garrow, whom I knew very well.

"Another example happened about two to three months ago, and was

not a dream-experience.

"I left the house to go out shopping. The morning post had arrived before I left. While I was out I suddenly thought with annoyance that a letter had come from Janet Machen and I had forgotten to read it. I could not remember where I had left it, either.

"Returning at lunch-time I went straight into the room where Sylvia Warner was (she shares my house) and said, 'Did you find a letter from

Janet anywhere? I forgot to read it before I left this morning—.'

"I thought her face expressed alarm and dismay, and then she said, 'After you had gone the postman came back again and brought a letter from Janet to you which he had forgotten to deliver—it's in the hall at this moment.'

"The letter was quite unimportant and I had no particular reason to

be expecting one from her, nor any kind of urgent interest in it.

"I have had very many other similar experiences, but not as sharply-defined as the two I have related. I think many people have them—usually in the form of 'prophetic' dreams, or dreads, or 'hunches'. Mostly, mine are rather impersonal and do not seem to be related to fear or disaster (I know the first experience described here seems to belie this). But I do not want to take up time and space by telling a great many, often uncorroborated, stories."

These statements are corroborated by Miss Sylvia Townsend Warner, who writes: "I have read both these accounts carefully. I have a very definite recollection of both occasions, and I confirm that Valentine

Ackland's narrative is exactly true to what occurred."

# "OUT-OF-THE-BODY" EXPERIENCE

THE following account was sent to the Research Officer in November, 1947, by a correspondent who does not want his name mentioned. He writes as follows:

"I have described below an experience which I have always intended sending to the Society for Psychical Research, but have hitherto neglected to do so. The incident took place on August 3rd, 1944, near Saint Charles de Percy in Normandy. I was an armoured car officer engaged in medium and long range reconnaissance work with the 21st Army Group. about 2.30 p.m. on the above-named day I was in a small armoured scout car which received a direct hit from a German anti-tank gun. Our car, which was full of various explosives, grenades, phosphorus bombs, etc., blew up. I might mention that it was stationary at the time, having just halted. The force of the explosion threw me about twenty feet away from the car and over a five-foot hedge. My clothes, etc., were on fire, and there were various pieces of phosphorus sticking to me which were also burning. Now my immediate reaction to the explosion, which appeared to me from the middle of it like a great white cold sheet, with a strong smell of cordite, was (naturally enough) fear. I imagined for a split second that I had gone to hell, and I quickly tried to recollect some particular vice which might have been my qualification. It is interesting to notice that I did not see any rapid 'trailer' of my past life as, I believe, drowning persons report. All this took a fraction of a second, and the next experience was definitely unusual. I was conscious of being two persons—one, lying on the ground in a field where I had fallen from the blast, my clothes, etc., on fire, and waving my limbs about wildly, at the same time uttering moans and gibbering with fear—I was quite conscious of both making these sounds, and at the same time hearing them as though coming from another person. The other 'me' was floating up in the air, about twenty feet from the ground, from which position I could see not only my other self on the ground, but also the hedge, the road, and the car which was surrounded by smoke and burning fiercely. remember quite distinctly telling myself: 'It's no use gibbering like that-roll over and over to put the flames out.' This my ground body eventually did, rolling over into a ditch under the hedge where there was a slight amount of water. The flames went out, and at this stage I suddenly became one person again.

"Of course, the aerial viewpoint can be explained up to a point as a 'photograph' taken subconsciously as I was passing over the hedge as a result of the blast. This, however, does not explain the fact that I saw 'myself' on the ground quite clearly and for what seemed a long time,

though it could not have been more than a minute or so.

Naturally there can be no witnesses as to this, and the fact that I have told the occurrence to a number of people since might have led me to exaggeration of those details—though I do not think that is the case. I can still remember all the details quite clearly as they happened at the time."

In answer to questions put to him by the Research Officer the gentleman wrote again as follows:

"While I cannot remember definitely having read of a similar case, I must say that I have always been interested in psychical phenomena, and had read a number of books on the subject before the incident in Normandy, including Fifty Years of Psychical Research. Nevertheless I did not,

indeed I do not, correlate my own experience with any that I can remember reading, though quite possibly I have read of such happenings, which may have unconsciously influenced my own interpretation of it. There is, however, one similar experience which I remember reading before the incident, and which made a certain impression upon me—it was in an autobiographical travel book by a fairly well-known person (though I cannot recall the name, which, in itself, is no doubt significant). This man travelled in Egypt investigating the powers of various mysties and holy men—among his many interesting experiences was one in which he spent the night in the inner chamber of the Great Pyramid of Cheops(?) or some such pyramid. He describes a dream or a vision in which he said he seemed to leave his body and float some twenty feet above it, though while he was so doing he was attached to it by a thin white(?) cord. I remember no such cord, though a curious characteristic of my experience was that at one time I seemed to be able to see the scene from a number of different viewpoints all at the same time. That is to say, while I was floating above my body, I was conscious of doing so, and of the view about me including my own body on the ground, yet I was also conscious of a much weaker (to use an inapt adjective) comprehension, and that was from the side, where I could make out both the ground body and also the airborne body, though that may well be due to efforts to visualise the whole scene afterwards. The body on the ground was only conscious of the flames, and of the urgency of the moment.

"I was fully conscious of everything once I had landed in the field, though I do not remember passing over the intervening hedge (some four to five feet high). While floating in the air I was quite well aware of the fact that the ground body was my own—one moment I was above it, watching it and trying to help it by giving advice (i.e. roll over and over—it's no use gibbering, etc.), the next I was the body on the ground, very very frightened but quite in possession of my senses. I do not remember how I got down again—it must be realised that the whole incident was

very swift indeed.

"As to pain, though I was gibbering, it was more with fear—I cannot recall any intense pain. The burns comprised petrol and phosphorus burns to both hands, forearms, face and head, and back. I was given morphia, penicillin, plasma and all the usual impedimenta in the field hospitals—skin grafts to my hand were made in England—it took about six months for everything to heal over again.

"I did not tell anyone of my experiences for about a year—I spent most of my convalescence in the Wye Valley wandering about the Dean Forest

in the daytime and arguing about philosophy in the night-time.

"I have no objection to quotation of this incident, though I should prefer that my name was not mentioned. I should like to emphasise that though all I have written I believe to be a true statement of what I felt and/or imagined at the time, the possibility of exaggeration, rationalisation, etc., must not be overlooked, and I regret that I have no means of checking on the veracity of it, even to my own satisfaction."

While it is impossible to obtain corroboration of an individual experience of this kind, one can compare the account with independent descriptions by other people who have been through similar experiences. The present

case calls to mind many instances in which, during times of stress or illness, a person has had the feeling of being apart from his body and looking down on the scene from a detached point of view. Very few of those cases are recorded as clearly and fully as the one just quoted, but it may be of interest to mention one or two for purposes of comparison.

The next case is taken from a letter from Bombay, dated July 12th, 1945, and addressed to the late Mr Kenneth Richmond. Mr Richmond

gave the following details about the correspondent:

"He is a healthy man of about thirty. I have known him for fourteen years and should say that he had no tendency to dissociation in ordinary circumstances, and he has shown himself notably level-headed under considerable dangers and stresses. He was in excellent health before this very sudden attack of high fever."

The letter reads as follows:

"... I worked up a temperature of 105.2 in a matter of two hours and before I knew it I was in hospital. Looking back on it, it was very interesting. It seems I was only unconscious for ten minutes, the rest of the time I remember. All the time while my temperature was high some part of me stood by my bed and watched the rest of me. It was bad enough to require two male nurses to hold me on my bed and there I was, watching myself raving and struggling, and thinking that I never realised dying was going to be so undignified. And I remember saying to myself, 'Pull yourself together—you look a damn fool out of control as you are now.' And I remember pulling myself together for all I was worth, and yet my body just wouldn't keep still. And then the rigor started setting in and the Caryl by my bedside became really scared because it was nothing short of frightening to watch death start in your fingertips and gradually work his way up your arms and stop at the elbows, repeat the same thing from toes to knees and then start on your jaw. After that I fell asleep and then the whole thing settled down to the disgusting anti-climax of dysentery. But for a couple of hours I was quite an interesting patient."

Although no precise dates are given, it would appear that this description was written fairly soon after the illness took place. This is an important point, because dream-like experiences are as a rule not remembered in detail, and the memory of them becomes less and less reliable as the

months go by.

The next letter was addressed to Dr *Hugh Phillip* (pseudonym) following a broadcast talk in 1944 in which he mentioned a similar experience:

June 5th, 1944

Dear Sir,—Your postscript on Sunday, June 4th, was of interest to me in this way—six years ago I had pneumonia and pleurisy combined, caught owing to a chill out shooting. I had two nurses, and I remember the doctor saying (whilst in my room) that he could do no more and I must fight it out myself. I cannot think I was supposed to hear this aside. With what strength I had, I pinched myself and said "You shall get better". Now this was the crisis. I feel quite certain that I left my body. I felt it getting heavier and heavier and sinking into the bed. I was sitting on top of a high wardrobe near the door looking down on my bed

at myself, and the nurse sitting by me. I was disgusted at my unshaven appearance. I saw everything in the room—the mirror on the dressing table and all small details. Fear was absent entirely. The next thing I remember was my nurse holding my hand and shortly afterwards heard her say, "The crisis has passed."

Some time after all this, I told the nurse what had happened to me, described what she was doing at the time and the details of the room.

She said I was given up and that it was because I was delirious.

No, I was dead for that time, but made myself go back.

My family did not quite believe all this and your talk last night has made them change their minds. Hoping this will not bore you.—Yours sincerely, (Colonel).

The next letter also was one of those sent to Dr *Hugh Phillip* after his broadcast. In this case there was a great lapse of time between the event and its narration:

\*June 26th, 1944

DEAR SIR,—Yours of the 20th arrived safely and I will repeat the story I wrote you on June 4th. As then, I must again ask you to forgive any medical inaccuracies—I am not a medical man and may well be wrong in some medical terms. I am drawing on a memory thirty-one years old.

I was stationed in Aden in 1913 and was seriously ill with dysentery. I got to the stage of having to be lifted from side to side as I was too weak to move myself in bed. From the instructions I heard the M.O. give the orderlies (we had no nurses in Aden then) I gathered that a collapse was expected and that in the event of that occurrence I was to be given a saline injection via the rectum.

Shortly afterwards, I found myself lying parallel to the bed, about three or four feet above it and face downwards. Below me I saw my body and witnessed the giving of the rectal injection. I listened to all the conversation of the two orderlies and of a strange M.O. who was directing affairs and was indeed a very interested spectator of the whole business. I remember well that the saline came from an enamel kind of vessel which was connected to a rubber tube—the vessel being held up at arms' length by an orderly.

I found myself next back in bed, feeling much better. I told my story to the orderlies who were quite sceptical. I particularly enquired about the strange M.O. I found there had been one, he was en route for Bombay, I think, and had called at the hospital in time to help. I never

saw him again.

I have always been convinced that my spirit (or soul if you will) had actually left my body but returned as a result of the injection. When kindred subjects have cropped up I have told friends of my experience. They have listened in a tolerant fashion but I have always felt that my story was really being received "with nods and becks and wreathed smiles". You may imagine then how delighted I was to hear you narrate an almost similar experience—and I sat down immediately and wrote to you. . . .

On reading the above I find I have omitted to mention that the orderlies said I couldn't possibly have any knowledge of the matter as I was quite

unconscious before and after the operation.

I hope the story will be of some interest to you.

Finally, here is a case sent to the Research Officer in 1946 by a lady member of the Society. She writes:

"Some years ago my husband developed appendicitis for which he was operated on. He was on the point of recovery when a curious experience

came his way.

"After I had had tea with my husband in the afternoon, the doctor, a local practitioner, who was in attendance and went daily to see my husband, telephoned me to go with him to the hospital that evening. He said that quite suddenly my husband had collapsed, that although, through great presence of mind, the nurses had managed to revive him, he was still in danger. It would appear that an embolism was suspected.

"On my arrival at the hospital—Hampstead General—we were then living at Hendon, the Sister in charge told me that I could go into my husband's room on condition that I did not say much to him as he could only speak in a whisper and was still not out of danger. She said she had never seen so complete a collapse followed by a revival, although she could not yet say whether he would recover. He had been given oxygen

but his breathing was still bad.

"My husband said with difficulty and in a whisper: 'Did they tell you what happened?' I said I merely understood that he had fainted. My husband said, 'Oh, it was quite pleasant—the nurses were washing me when I suddenly felt myself floating outside the hospital, thinking of nothing in particular—but merely feeling very happy. The next thing I knew was that I was being "pulled back", with nurses round my bed looking very worried, and being given oxygen.'

"My husband was not the slightest bit interested in psychical research, had never, and still has never read on the subject. He is a graduate of

London University—his subject being Economics."

#### REVIEWS

Telepathy and Medical Psychology. By Jan Ehrenwald. London, 1948. (Allen and Unwin. 12s. 6d. net.)

Many psychical investigators have felt the need for a bold speculative theory which will make some sense of our scattered and baffling observations and provide some guidance for our researches. Dr Ehrenwald has put forward such a theory based on the principles of abnormal psychology:

Whether or no we agree with Dr Ehrenwald's views, they deserve the closest attention, for he is one of the few modern psychiatrists who has an intimate knowledge of both psychical research and the several schools of

psycho-analysis.

After an analysis of many typical examples, Dr Ehrenwald describes what he considers the important conditioning factors in the occurrence of telepathy. In the agent, thoughts associated with emotional stress, and thoughts totally or partially repressed are the ones most readily "transmitted" by telepathy. Physiological as well as psychological crises in the agent, by releasing activity from primitive strata of the central nervous system, may also favour thought transmission. This would explain the

frequency with which telepathic incidents are reported in connection with sudden or violent death.

In the percipient, the main determining factor is a deficiency of some mental (or sometimes physiological) function, for which the telepathic faculty acts as a form of compensation. Favoured states for telepathic percipiency are dreams, disabilities of sense perception, hysterical dissociation (as in mediumistic trance), neurosis, and developing schizophrenia,

especially the variety accompanied by paranoid delusions.

From these observations, Dr Ehrenwald is inclined to favour the idea that telepathy is a primitive function, whereby unconscious strata of the mind become aware, in a vague way, of the content of another's thought. The theory has much in common with Carington's "Common Subconscious", but Dr Ehrenwald envisages the individual personality being built up, as it were, in opposition to the communal tendencies. Telepathic communion has a negative survival value and is more repressed where the individual personality is better developed and integrated. In the insanities, the personality is overwhelmed by an uncontrollable influx of material from its own and other people's unconscious. The commonly observed regression to primitive modes of thought in schizophrenia is, in Dr Ehrenwald's opinion, accompanied by an equally primitive susceptibility to chaotic telepathic influences.

This thesis, here very inadequately sketched, forms a bold and fascinating conjecture. How near to the truth it comes we cannot judge until many more facts are avilable. We can, however, observe that the argument proceeds in steps, some of which are open to many doubts.

Firstly, Dr Ehrenwald's theory relies upon information derived from spontaneous cases. But he takes pains to point out repeatedly that these incidents are incomparably lower in evidential value than the statistically assessed card-guessing experiments which have established the existence of telepathy. One gets the impression that if these card-guessing experiments had not shown a telepathic effect, Dr Ehrenwald would have written off the spontaneous cases as freaks of coincidence and misreporting. As it is, he is able to accept them wholeheartedly, and bases his arguments on the analysis of individual incident

There is an obvious objection to this procedure. On the grounds of Dr Ehrenwald's own statements, neither he nor anyone else can judge with certainty what proportion of spontaneous "psychic" incidents are really due to coincidence and other normal causes. If the card-guessing experiments in this country could be taken as a guide, telepathy would be rare indeed. It may be that telepathy in the real life situation is common, but in the absence of any yardstick, and in a field where individual judgments differ radically, it is impossible to be sure. In these circumstances, theories based upon individual cases, which may or may not be psychic, are necessarily speculative, and require further confirmation.

Dr Ehrenwald's catalogue of conditions favouring telepathy must not be accepted unquestioningly. He repeats the well-known claim that a crisis in the agent, especially death, precipitates telepathic transmission. While it is perfectly true that crisis cases are a very common form of evidence for spontaneous telepathy, this is not in itself a proof that crisis conditions are a causal factor. It may be that trivial thoughts and events are just as commonly transmitted by telepathy, but because they are less striking and less "evidential" than crisis cases, they pass unnoticed and unreported. In a lesser degree, the same criticism is applicable to all the alleged favourable factors cited by Dr Ehrchwald. A case accompanied by emotional stress, or an abnormal condition in the percipient, is far more likely to attract attention than the effect of a stray thought entering the mind of a normal person engaged on routine pursuits.

As evidence for his theory, Dr Ehrenwald brings forward the observation that the apparent phenomenon of telepathy is commonest in the abnormal percipient. He points out that belief in the "omnipotence of thought" is a feature common to the savage, the neurotic, the hysteric and the paranoid schizophrenic. But these are the very people whose testimony is most open to suspicion. To some it will seem more than likely that the frequency of psychic claims among these classes is evidence

of nothing more than their unreliability.

These are all semi-theoretical objections. More important for a fair appraisal of Dr Ehrenwald's views is a consideration of the factual evidence which he quotes in their support. Herein, unfortunately, lies the weakest portion of the book. In Chapter II Dr Ehrenwald gives a highly critical survey of the evidence for psychic phenomena. Paranormal cognition is almost the only phenomenon he will accept. He is not concerned with the "curious collection of manifestations, mental and physical, which is put on show in the spiritualistic seance room for appropriate fees". Spiritualism he describes as like "a submerged prehistoric continent projecting into the world of today: a strange sample of primitive mentality". The mediumistic trance is, in his view, an abnormal state in which the medium is particularly susceptible to telepathy from the sitter. "The trance may work like a magic mirror, as it were, reflecting the lingering hopes and forlorn memories of those looking into it . . . both the medium and the sitters are at complete liberty to indulge in their collective wish-dreams and phantasies, canalised by the traditional spiritualist faith." Mrs Willett's famous descriptions of the next world are in Dr Ehrenwald's view hysterical hallucinations, coloured by ideas telepathically derived from the mind of the sitter, Lord Balfour.

In striking contrast to his sceptical attitude to the phenomena which he disbelieves, the author accepts incidents as evidence of telepathy on what one would imagine would be for him totally insufficient grounds. His chief example of telepathy compensating for a physiological disability is Prof. Neureiter's famous case of the backward girl, Ilga K. This girl was said to suffer from word blindness. She could understand single letters, and could write sentences herself, but she was unable to read words or phrases. Her mother and teacher discovered that if they read something to themselves, Ilga could then say what it was, apparently by reading their thoughts. Dr Ehrenwald appears to accept Neureiter's thought-reading interpretation without question. No mention is made of the numerous later investigations of Ilga K. which showed that most, if not all, her phenomena were due to the picking up of auditory clues from her mother. In his very judicial summary of the case, Hans Bender

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "The Case of Ilga K." by Hans Bender, Journal of Parapsychology (1938) II, pp. 5-22.

concludes that "Many as the unsolved problems of this case may be, it must no longer be cited as an example of genuine thought transference which has unavoidably occurred in consequence of v. Neureiter's report". Few investigators will feel able to follow Dr Ehrenwald in his complete

disregard of this finding.

It is an important part of Dr Ehrenwald's theory that paranoia and schizophrenia are accompanied by a heightening of telepathic suceptibility. He makes the striking suggestion that the characteristic delusions of persecution, and of mental influence from a distance, may contain an element of genuine telepathy. He quotes the instance (p. 126) of a fellow medical student named Leon who developed paranoid schizophrenia and became convinced that the writer was torturing him with telepathic influences. Dr Ehrenwald thinks there was some truth in Leon's belief, for it was a fact that the author harboured mixed feelings towards him. Surely in these circumstances a simpler explanation than telepathy would account for Leon focussing his persecutory ideas upon Dr Ehrenwald; they were friends and it is reasonable to suppose that during social intercourse Leon detected the "mixed feelings" by perfectly normal means.<sup>1</sup>

In another case (p. 143) Dr Ehrenwald is accused by a schizophrenic patient of being responsible for the condition of a woman who had injured herself trying to break out of hospital. The author thinks this may be due to the schizophrenic sensing the thought at the back of his mind that he had mishandled the woman. Presumably the author has quoted the most cogent cases in his book, but if these are the best he can produce after years of experience in mental hospitals, one may doubt whether the insane really do display apparent telepathy more frequently than the

uncertified.

Dr Ehrenwald's enthusiasm for the telepathic hypothesis leads him to postulate a telepathic mechanism in situations where one would normally not have considered it. He instances the fact (which laymen have long suspected) that dreams often follow the pattern of the particular school of thought to which the patient's analyst happens to belong. He quotes the example of John Layard's book The Lady of the Hare in which, by her dreams the "patient seems to confirm all the claims of analytic psychology and in particular all the theories held by the author of the book. . . . No one but Layard himself could have possibly arrived at such an ingenious reading of the case. The reason is obvious, the dreams dreamt by the Lady of the Hare are the joint product of the patient's and the analyst's unconscious "(p. 101). Most people would say that these cases were due partly to subtle suggestions passing from analyst to patient, whereby the dreamer is made to accept the analyst's point of view and dream accordingly, and partly to the well-known tendency in recording and interpreting dreams to bring out only those points which fit in with a preconceived theory. Dr Ehrenwald postulates the additional factor of telepathic rapport, and he thinks the same factor may account for the tendency of hypnotic subjects and hysterics to behave in conformity with the ideas of their particular investigator. Strong evidence against this telepathic theory is that in every case of this kind that has been investigated thoroughly it has been found that in the absence of normal clues and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Precisely the same criticism applies to the case of Mr P. quoted on p. 128.

suggestive influences the investigator's ideas no longer affect the subject. Such was the case in the so-called Reichenbach phenomena (detecting the polarity of a magnet by alleged visible emanations), and in Dr Alrutz's observations supporting the fluidic theory of mesmerism, which were investigated by Dr Thouless. If the psycho-analytical situation could be investigated with equal rigour, the same result would probably be obtained.

Towards the end of the book, Dr Ehrenwald gives interesting psychiatric sketches of two subjects believed to possess psychic faculty. Two cases are not enough to draw any definite conclusion, but the author is right in placing them on record. The first is the famous medium, Mrs Eileen Garrett, about whose supposed psychic faculties there are wide differences of opinion.<sup>1</sup> The second is an anonymous card-guesser, Mr "Scott". Dr Ehrenwald has been kind enough to give me the real name of the percipient so that I could look up the reports on his work. I have no hesitation in saying that in this case the evidence for genuine psychic powers is extremely good.

To wind up this already too lengthy review, it must be pointed out that Dr Ehrenwald's thesis may have hit the nail on the head, even though some of his supporting evidence is not always sound. Only time will tell whether the author's fate is to be cast into the limbo of forgotten theorists, or hailed as a great thinker whose breadth of vision outshone his contemporaries. Of one thing we may be sure, if Dr Ehrenwald's ideas are something of an innovation to the psychical researcher, they will seem even more startling to his colleagues of the orthodox

psychiatric world.

D. J. West

Telepathy and Allied Phenomena. By Rosalind Heywood and S. G. Soal. London, 1948.

This is the second of a series of pamphlets written at the request of the Council of the S.P.R. to bring reliable information on various branches of psychical research before the public. This survey by Rosalind Heywood deals with the historical background, telepathy, veridical hallucinations, dreams, clairvoyance, psychometry, precognition and experimental work. Dr S. G. Soal contributes a chapter on quantitative experiments. A list of selected books is appended. This pamphlet may be obtained from the Society for Psychical Research, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C.I. Price 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See "Report on a Series of Sittings with Mrs Eileen Garrett", *Proceedings S.P.R.*, XLV, pp. 43-87.



# JOURNAL OF THE

# SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

For Private Circulation among Members and Associates only
May, 1948

Vol. XXXIV—No. 646

## CONTENTS

CONTENTS			
			PAGE
New Members			218
Meetings of the Council			218
Annual General Meeting			219
General Meeting			219
Some Experiments in Divining			220
An Unsuccessful Attempt to Locate Water by Di	vinat	ion	222
A Note on the Mass-Observation Questionnaire on			
nations			223
Correspondence:			
Random Selectors for E.S.P. Experiments .			224
Result of the Prize Offer to Physical Mediums			226
A Significant Book Test			230
Emergence of a Pseudo-Personality			231
The Pendulum Experiment			235
Book Review: The Kingdom of the Lost .			237
Obituary: Mr Harry Price			238
The Kenneth Richmond Memorial Books .			239
New Course on Psychical Research at Morley Coll	ege		240
A New Periodical			240

#### MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY

(to be held in the Library)

•	· /
*Tuesday, 25 May, at 6 p.m.	DR L. J. BENDIT, M.D., D.P.M.,
Discussion Meeting	will open a discussion on THE TRAIN-
	ING OF THE PSI FACULTY
Saturday, 5 June, at 3 p.m.	MR ERIC CUDDON will read a
Private Meeting	paper on HYPNOSIS AND PSYCHI-
	CAL RESEARCH
*Thursday, 17 June, at 6 p.m.	MR CHAN MIFELEW will give a
	second talk and demonstration on
	THE PREDICTION OF MENTAL

\*Thursday, 1 July, at 6 p.m. PROFESSOR DENIS SAURAT will speak on SOME METAPHYSICAL ASPECTS OF PREVISION

<sup>\*</sup> Members may bring not more than one guest to these meetings.

## NEW MEMBERS

## (Elected 25 February 1948)

BRYAN, T. S., 2 West Park Avenue, Kew Gardens, Surrey.
CARSON, Miss Helen G., Sandpits Farm, Walsham Le Willows, Suffolk.
DEANS, Miss Marjorie, 29 Avery Row, Brook Street, London, W.I.

Firth, Miss S. M., 16 Highbourne House, Marylebone High Street, London, W.1.

Hellsten, Ulf J., Askrikegatan 3<sup>III</sup>, Stockholm, Sweden.

Jones, F., H.M.S. Birmingham, e/o G.P.O., London.

Newby, R. F., 4 St. Laurenee Close, Cowley Peachey, Middx. Peck, P. J., The Beeches, Higham Road, Rushden, Northants. Rudgley, Miss E. A., 106–108 High Street, London, S.W.11.

SHEFFRIN, L. H., 19 Verney Gardens, Dagenham, Essex. Swayne, Lady, Byways, Rotherwick, Basingstoke, Hants.

# (Elected 9 March 1948)

CORNISH, H. V., Barnfield, Cleeve Hill, Cheltenham, Glos. KNIGHT, Mrs T., 104 St James's Street, Dublin, W.4., Eire. Holding, Mrs M. E., 13 The Crescent, Dollis Hill Lane, London, N.W.2. Moore, Miss D. M., Hill Farm House, Seend, Wiltshire.

## MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 434th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistoek Square, London, W.C.1, on Wednesday, 25 February 1948, at 2.30 p.m., The President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Eleven new Members were elected; their names and addresses are given above.

The 435th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistoek Square, London, W.C.1, on Wednesday, 25 February 1948, immediately after the Annual General Meeting. The President, Mr W. H. Salter, was in the

Chair.

Mr W. H. Salter was re-elected President for the year; Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, Hon. Treasurer; Mr W. H. Salter, Hon. Secretary; and Miss T. Bosanquet, Hon. Editor of the Journal.

Committees were elected as follows:

Committee of Reference and Publication: Professor C. D. Broad, Mrs F. Heywood, Mr D. Parsons, Professor H. H. Price, Mrs W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Dr R. H. Thouless, and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.

Finance Committee: Mrs Goldney, Lord Charles Hope, Mr G. W. Lambert, and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

House Committee: Miss Jephson, Miss Newton, Mr W. H. Salter, and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Publicity and Library Committee: Miss T. Bosanquet, The Hon. Mrs Gay, Mrs F. Heywood, Mr Edward Osborn, Mr D. A. H. Parsons, Mr S. R. W. Pollard, Mrs A. W. Stevens, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected as follows:

Corresponding Members: Dr G. H. Hyslop, Dr C. G. Jung, Mr R. Lambert, M. Maeterlinek, Dr Gardner Murphy, Professor T. K. Oesterreich, Dr J. B. Rhine, Dr Tanagra, Dr W. H. R. Tenhaeff, Dr R. Tischner, Mr C. Vett, M. Wareollier, and Dr C. Winther.

Honorary Associates: Mrs W. Carington, Miss H. Carruthers, Mr J. A. Hill, Rev. W. S. Irving, Mrs K. Riehmond, Professor C. Sage, Mr B. Shaekleton, Mr G. H. Spinney, Dr R. H. Thouless, Miss Nea Walker,

Dr Gerda Walther, and Dr Wereide.

The 436th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C.1, on Tuesday, 9 March 1948, at 2 p.m., The President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct. Four new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The following eo-optations were renewed for the year 1947–1948: Brigadier R. C. Firebraee, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs F. Heywood, Dr A. J.

B. Robertson, Professor F. J. M. Stratton, and Mr R. Wilson.

## ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistoek Square, London, W.C.1, on Wednesday, 25 February 1948, at 3 p.m., under the chairmanship of The President, Mr W. H. Salter.

The Secretary having read the notice convening the Meeting, the Report of the Council for 1947 was presented, and in the absence of the Hon. Treasurer who was abroad, Mrs Goldney, a member of the Finance Committee, presented the accounts, copies of which were handed to members attending the Meeting.

The President moved the adoption of the Report and the Accounts, and this resolution was seconded by Brigadier R. C. Firebrace, and

carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that there were no candidates for election to membership of the Council other than the six members who retired by rotation. Dr Dingwall enquired whether the Meeting would be given an opportunity of voting on each of the retiring Council members, and the President thereupon put each of their names separately to the Meeting in the order in which they appear on the notice convening the Meeting, namely, Miss T. Bosanquet, Mrs K. M. Goldney, Dr S. G. Soal, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, Dr R. H. Thouless, and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell. On a show of hands they were all re-elected by an overwhelming majority.

Messrs Miall, Savage, Avery & Co. were re-elected Auditors for the

fortheoming year.

## GENERAL MEETING

THE 190th General Meeting of the Society was held at Manson House, 26 Portland Place, London, W.I, on Saturday, 14 February 1948, at 3 p.m., when Mr W. H. Salter gave his Presidential Address. The Address will be published in *Proceedings*.

# SOME EXPERIMENTS IN DIVINING

By D. J. West

There are two main theories of dowsing, the physical and the psychical. Exponents of the former point of view maintain that the process is a mechanical one. Water, metals and other things are detected by virtue of their physical properties. Emanations of one kind or another, which are given off by these substances, are supposed to affect the neuro-muscular mechanism of the diviner and result in the twitching of a rod held in the hand.

According to the psychical theory, the process is a mental one. Movements of the divining rod are produced by subconscious muscular action, exactly as in the case of a planchette. When the responses occur at the right places, and the dowser had no normal knowledge of the whereabouts of what he was searching for, this is accounted for by paranormal cognition. A point strongly favouring the psychical theory is the fact that movements of the rod or pendulum often follow the ideas and impressions of the diviner, rather than the true location of the object. The following experiments illustrate this principle:

On November 28th, 1946, Mr John Higgins, a professional dowser, attended at the Society's rooms to demonstrate his powers. He claimed that by using the appropriate twigs, he could successfully locate minerals, coins, buried human remains and the site of disease as well as underground water.

Eighteen similar wooden pill-boxes were provided. In one of them there had been placed, prior to the experiment, a small piece of copper. No one present knew which box had contained the metal. The boxes were spread over a large table, and Mr Higgins held his twig over each in turn. Over one particular box there was a marked response. This box was opened but it did not contain the copper. A further attempt was also wrong. The boxes were then all opened and the copper located. They were taken to another room, shuffled in the dark, and one of them was loaded with a farthing. The boxes were again spread on the table, Mr Higgins made his choice as before but was wrong once again. The boxes were reshuffled and one was again loaded with a farthing. They were taken outside into the road, as Mr Higgins said he was much more successful when standing on damp ground. However, for the fourth time his choice was wrong.

Mr Higgins then put a coin under one of the boxes and held his twig over it. There was no movement. He said that this **sh**owed that it was the wood of the boxes which was causing his failures. He did not explain why, if this were so, definite movements were obtained over some of the

boxes

Mr Higgins then asked D. J. W. to hold out in front of him both fists clenched, with a copper coin in one. In these circumstances he was able to locate the coin successfully. He did this about five times in succession. D. J. W. then went out of the room, returning with his hands in his pockets, one hand containing a coin. While Mr Higgins was moving

round with his twig, D. J. W. carefully looked down with closed eyes so that he could not tell which pocket the twig was indicating. This experiment was performed twice and each time Mr Higgins was wrong.

As a last experiment Mr Higgins was sent out of the room. Eight people present held out their clenched fists. One of the eight held a coin in one hand. Mr Higgins was brought back and asked to find the coin. When he came to the hand containing the coin there were violent movements of his twig, but he was not sufficiently confident to make a definite choice.

The last set of experiments strongly suggest that Mr Higgins, like other dowsers, was successful only when people present knew the location of

the coin and were in a position to give away normal indicia.

Some rather similar experiments were carried out on April 1st, 1948. D. J. W. was invited to witness the work of a well-known amateur dowser, Miss O. The house where the experiments took place was well supplied with water-pipes, and the dowser began by strolling around the house and grounds finding water about everywhere. She then agreed to do some dowsing over teacups. A row of five cups was provided, one of which was filled with salt water. All five were covered over with saucers, and Miss O. was asked to try and locate the full cup. She obtained a strong reaction over the first cup, but not the others. Told that this was wrong, she then got a reaction over another cup, but this was wrong too.

Miss O. thought it might be the fact that the cups were covered over which caused the failures. D. J. W. therefore arranged another five cups without saucers, four containing plain water and one containing salt water, indistinguishable from the others in appearance. Miss O. was given a cup which she was told was plain water, to make sure that this would give no reaction. Miss O. then dowsed over the five cups one by one. Once again a reaction was obtained over a particular cup, but it was the wrong one. When she was told which was the right cup, she tried again, and this time got a reaction where previously she had none. Clearly this was due to knowledge of the true location, and not to a mechanical response.

Not all dowsers use twigs or pendulums. Some people say they can feel "vibrations" directly. Such was the case with Dr X., who contacted the Society recently, and who had a young lady assistant who was said to be able to detect "vibrations" from the human body. These vibrations were supposed to have a focal point or critical distance, which would alter according to the subject's state of health. It would also alter if the subject held in the hands bacterial culture of an organism with which he was infected.

Dr X.'s assistant discovered a culture which she said affected the vibrations from D. J. W. The experiment was then tried of having D. J. W. hold behind his back sometimes this active culture and sometimes one which had no effect. The lady moved her hand about to feel the vibrations. In these circumstances she was unable to distinguish between the active culture and the control culture. At a similar experiment at the Society's rooms on March 11th, 1948, the lady tried to pick out two active cultures from amongst ten controls. Both her choices

were wrong. When the experiment was repeated with the labels of the cultures in view, she was right both times.

If the effects were really due to the physical causes to which they were attributed, it is extraordinary that they should be so often detected wrongly when the diviner was shut off from normal clues.

# AN UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPT TO LOCATE WATER BY DIVINATION

By Allen J. Sharp and Denis B. Cameron

In an effort to establish with reasonable certainty the existence of waterdivining as such, the present authors organised on behalf of the King's College Society for Psychical Research a field test which took place on the afternoon of April 7th, 1948, near the village of Matfen in Northumberland.

The site was carefully chosen, being a field of about 11½ acres, across which, at a depth averaging 23 feet, was a concrete tunnel, 6 feet in diameter, carrying almost 10 million gallons of water a day, from the Northumbrian reservoirs to Newcastle. The tunnel had been driven through all the way and therefore showed no surface indications of its presence, nor did it follow the lines of natural drainage and could not therefore be predicted from any geological considerations. The outlet was completely obscured by some 200 yards of plantation, the only other surface marker being an air shaft, situated in another plantation more than half a mile away and itself largely obscured by nearer trees.

The two persons knowing the location of the tunnel on the map were unable to fix its position in the field with complete accuracy. The only maps in existence apart from that which had been prepared by us were in the hands of the chief engineer of the Newcastle and Gateshead

Water Company, Mr S. Barrett.

We engaged for the occasion two professional diviners. The first was Mr T. W. Davison of Coanwood, near Haltwhistle, a well-known local dowser who had had some success in informal experiments in coin location with the authors of the present report. We took him with us from Newcastle and not until we had almost reached Matfen was he informed of our destination. The party assembled at one corner of the field and the diviner was set off along a diagonal having been told that at some point he would cross the tunnel. He was accompanied by Dr D. J. West. Research Officer of the S.P.R., a photographer, and one of our surveyors carrying pegs to mark the points which he indicated. The rest of the party, which included Dr Robertson of the Geological Survey of Great Britain, Professors Poole and Hickling of King's College, Newcastle, heads of the departments of Mining and Geology respectively, and representatives of the press, followed at a discreet distance. Having fixed his first point the diviner then marked out what he believed to be the course of the tunnel. The position of the pegs was immediately fixed by the surveyors, the first diviner taken from the field and the ground cleared before the arrival of our second diviner. He, Mr M. Watson of Greyside near Hexham, had been instructed by letter the previous day to take a bus

to a nearby village where our car would meet him and bring him to the site.

The procedure was much the same as before and having completed his test, Mr Watson returned immediately to Hexham. Mr Davison had, however, pointed out that he had never attempted to find a tunnel before and while from the outset he made no claims in this direction, he guaranteed to find any pipeline. As there were none in the immediate vicinity of Matfen we had arranged in the event of his not finding the tunnel to move the whole party to a nearby waterworks at Whittle Dene.

It should be remarked that at this stage of the test while the diviners' locations had not been accurately plotted they were sufficiently far wrong

to be obviously incorrect.

At the waterworks we used a further six locations, the details of which we do not consider of sufficient importance to record here in view of the diviner's continued failure. On two occasions he was within a yard of the correct location but we believe that this was well within the

range of chance coincidence.

It may, however, be of interest to add that a member of the party, Mr Alec Mapletoft, a civil engineer and himself an amateur diviner, working independently under the supervision of Dr Robertson and Mr Barrett, obtained reactions with his twig over the identical spots indicated by Mr Davison. On the occasions when he knew the spot to have been previously selected the effect was probably pure suggestion, but on certain occasions he could not have seen the diviner and the pegs had already been removed. We do not consider this to be of evidential importance as the fact did not come to the knowledge of the authors of this report until after the test.

In conclusion, therefore, the following points seem outstanding. Both diviners completely failed to find a large tunnel carrying a very considerable amount of water. One was equally unsuccessful on a number of pipe

lines varying from 12 inches to 33 inches in diameter.

One feels bound to ask the question, "Was this failure due to the fact that the precautions which we took and the site which we chosc eliminated all possible clues?"

# A NOTE ON THE MASS-OBSERVATION QUESTIONNAIRE ON HALLUCINATIONS

# By D. J. West

In the report which appeared in the March-April issue of the *Journal* it was pointed out that the figure given for the percentage of persons who had experienced hallucinations was probably exaggerated, due to a tendency to select for questioning people who would be likely to give positive answers.

Professor Dodds has suggested that an indication of the extent of this error could be obtained by comparing the frequency of positive replies among the members of the Mass-Observation panel with the frequency among friends of panel members. If the latter frequency were dis-

proportionately large it would suggest that panel members had picked out friends who were more likely to answer "yes" than "no".

The comparison has been made, with the following result:

	Number of persons claiming hallucinations	Number of persons disclaiming hallucinations
Members of panel (total 490)	93	397
Friends of panel members (total 1029)	124.	905

Clearly, there is a higher percentage of affirmative answers among the panel members than among those whose replies came second-hand, which is contrary to what one would expect if there were a positive selection factor.

This result does not prove that the questionnaire has not overestimated the frequency of hallucinations. It may be that there was a selection factor among the panel members themselves. It is possible that many of those who had had no hallucinations did not reply at all.

Several features may have contributed to the production of a relatively high frequency of negative replies among the panel's friends. For instance, they may not have had the same interest in the questionnaire, and have answered more carclessly, without trying to recollect experiences of long ago. Among them were a few groups of people, *e.g.* lecture classes, every member of which returned a negative reply. These replies may have been influenced by the attitude of the questioner.

The questionnaire result was intended only as a very rough estimate. The errors were numerous, but on the whole they tended to cancel each other out. I fancy that if a larger-scale census were taken by the British Institute of Public Opinion, for example, the result would not be very different.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

# RANDOM SELECTORS FOR E.S.P. EXPERIMENTS

SIR,—An uninformed reader might easily draw from the article by Mr Wilson in the last number of *Proceedings* and from Dr Soal's review of Rhine's new book in the *Journal* the erroneous conclusion that the only valid method of testing extra-sensory perception is by the use of a randomised pack of cards or series of numbers, and that all tests done with packs such as those used by Rhine and his associates with a fixed number of each kind of card in the pack are necessarily invalid. On the contrary, any kind of original material can give valid results if it is assessed by correct methods; what one must avoid is error due to the use of a

method of assessment assuming a distribution different from that actually

employed.

Dr Soal points out that, in order to employ the binomial distribution formula, one must obtain a mathematically random sequence of eard symbols. Perhaps he assumes rather more statistical knowledge in his readers than many of them have when he omits to mention: (1) that this necessity arises only in connection with the variance and not with the mean chance expectation which will be exactly five in a Zener  $(5 \times 5)$ pack (although not necessarily in a randomised pack), (2) that the error in calculating the variance for a  $(5 \times 5)$  pack from the binomial formula will be in the direction of over-estimating the variance and consequently of under-estimating the significance of any deviation, so the validity of any result found significant by this method will not be affected, (3) that such error will only occur if the subjects deviate widely from equal guesses of the symbols and in praetiee is found to be very small (in my Glasgow repetition in 1939 of Rhine's experiments—Proceedings, xlv, Part 159— I found a standard error of 1.93 which does not differ significantly from the value of 2.00 expected from the binomial distribution) and, (4) that if it were important to avoid this error, this could easily be done either by using the empirical variance or by calculating the variance theoretically by a more complex method which took into account the actual distribution of the subject's guesses. Since the direction of error is such that it might lead one (if it were of appreciable size) to miss a real effect but not to conclude that there was a real effect when really there was none, it is understandable that those who have used non-randomised packs have used the variance based on the binomial distribution. This in no way affects the validity of their results.

Mr Wilson seems to go further sinee he says that, for the statistics to be valid, the probability of any event occurring must be independent of any previous events. Taken in its context this seems to imply that even the mean chance expectation will not be five with a Zener pack of finite size. This is plainly wrong. The chance expectation may not be five with a randomised pack, hence the necessity for the use of Stevens' method, but the necessity does not arise if there are five of each symbol in the pack since the mean chance expectation is then always five and is unaffected by how the subject distributes his guesses over the five symbols. It is necessary, of course, that the subject should not be told his successes,

but this is never done now.

The method originated by Soal of having randomised packs may have advantages which outweigh its inconveniences. Mr Wilson's ingenious machine may also have advantages, but I think it is a mistake to commend what may be a real improvement in method by exaggerating the defects of other simpler methods. This is certainly done when it is suggested that the statistics used in these simpler methods are invalid.

Yours etc.,

R. H. THOULESS

## RESULT OF THE PRIZE OFFER TO PHYSICAL MEDIUMS

SIR,—I am prompted by the notes on "The Result of the Prize Offer to Physical Mediums" in the January issue of the Journal to voice some of my misgivings over methods and conditions of research.

If we read this report, we get an impression that alleged physical mediums are either afraid of being investigated, or else that they are too superior to condescend. Actually, I suggest, they may be using commonsense in refusing, in some cases, to be lured into a completely false position.

Granted that there may be some deliberate and conscious frauds among them, as well as some others who may be unconscious of their trickery. But there are in fact very few mediums, if any, in this country, who can produce genuine physical phenomena even under the best conditions. It is quite another matter, and mercly adding to the uncertainties of their exhibitions, to put them under test conditions. It is obviously absurd to make the claim that the mediums are "allowed to sit uncontrolled and under their own conditions". A smattering of psychological understanding shows that this is not so. For even if the medium is not stripped and searched, and is allowed to sit in his own rooms, there are matters involved which should be quite obvious to the merest beginner in psychological and psychical studies. For instance, how can it be said that the conditions are of the medium's own making, when he knows he is under test? Consciously, he may accept the test. But this does not mean that he is not nervous and tense under the surface, hence, in a condition which will make dissociation into trance more difficult, and tend to inhibit the occurrence of phenomena. And this must ipso facto hold good even when the crudities of infra-red telescopes and the like are not used.

Then there is the state of mind of the investigator himself: a thing which many sensitive people complain of. For if a person be psychically sensitive, he must be affected by this. And unless the investigator is thoroughly well trained in self-awareness, and unless he has the truly open mind only to be found among few people, it is quite natural that the medium should shy away from the kind of mental pressure to which he finds himself being submitted.

This may make it appear as if I were defending the medium and decrying the critical attitude. This is not so. But what I am trying to say is that the non-occurrence of phenomena may be due, not to any failure of the medium, but to the failure of the investigator to pay enough attention to the conditions he himself creates. Hence we have a self-cancelling

system in which positive results would be surprising.

In short, the medium who refuses to be investigated may in fact show more understanding of psychic matters than either those who lend them-

selves to it, or than the investigator himself.

Then there is another matter which worries me, and that is the casual way in which some research workers rush in where angels would rightly fear to tread, considering the damage which may result from their investigations. I recently had a letter asking me to send in the names of any people who might be willing to be hypnotised for investigation purposes. I firmly but, I hope, politely declined, giving my reasons for

this—such reasons as are well-known to people versed in psychopathology and psychiatry, but apparently not to the investigator in question. I share the view of Dr William Brown among others, that hypnosis is a therapeutic method to be used only in a few cases for which it is suitable and for which other methods are unsuccessful. The test, anyhow, is whether the patient becomes more integrated, and hence less easy to hypnotise each time. I therefore consider it unethical to hypnotise people merely to satisfy one's curiosity. For hypnosis is like surgery: it may have to be used for therapeutic ends. But, like surgery, it does harm to the patient: it dissociates him. If a person can be hypnotised, he must be of the type which dissociates easily. Hence, hypnosis is likely to make active, or to aggravate, latent hysteria. The excuse that the victim lends himself willingly is not valid, for the simple reason that he does not realise what is being done to him, and is probably, by the very nature of his make-up, unconscious of the results on himself. Moreover, he probably takes it for granted that the person who makes use of him would not do anything harmful to him.

These are examples of matters which lead either to waste of time and energy or else to unjustifiable damage to people. And both are based on lack of psychological understanding. I contend that no person should venture beyond the outermost fringes of experimental psychical research (i.e. experiments in precognition, etc., under normal conditions and in full consciousness) without a very thorough groundwork in psychopathology. And even further, I should not consider a person either useful or safe in this field unless he himself were very thoroughly aware of himself and had undergone a course of self-analysis under the tuition

of a reputable psychotherapist.

Yours etc.,

LAURENCE J. BENDIT, M.D., D.P.M.

SIR,—I am obliged to Dr Bendit for letting me see his letter. He suggests that the failure of the physical mediums to produce results in recent séances at the Society's headquarters may be due to the attitude of the investigator. Other members have formed a similar opinion. Mrs Richmond, writing to me with reference to Mrs Seccombe, one of the mediums tested, says:

"I am glad you did not know I was a friend [of Mrs Seccombe], as you would then have kindly let me know what was going forward, and I think, as her friend, I would have had to advise her not to come as it was a foregone conclusion that no results of a satisfactory nature would result.

"I would like to try and explain that statement. I know you are perfectly sincere, consciously, in your desire to find out the truth, and get results, if they are to be got—but it seems more than likely that you will never get any results till you become aware of your very strong unconscious desire not to get any. This, of course, can influence results whether you are actually present or not. You are conducting the experiments, so your unconscious will affect the mediums, in a telepathic way, whether in the room with them or not.

"You know how useless it is trying to make a Fascist or anti-Semitic

person see reason, consciously: their prejudiee is so strong, it is like trying to argue with a gramophone record—you simply can't make them see. Well, it seems something of this order happens unconsciously between mediums and many Research Officers, and nothing happens. In neither case, no results! Perhaps, in both cases, there is a slight negative result in that antagonism is aroused. I know I felt definitely hostile when discussing Jews with a confirmed anti-Semite. But luckily unconscious processes are not obvious and I'm sure you and Mrs Seccombe parted in a most friendly manner.

"I hope you won't mind my frankness. I can't help feeling that some members will get 'fed up' if our Research Officer never gets any results.

It all seems such waste of time and money."

I do not think that in the case of physical mediums these conclusions are justified by the facts. Mr William Roy, one of the mediums in question, produced considerable trumpet movements and "voices" at a séance at the International Institute for Experimental Metaphysics at which I was present. The circle there contained a much higher proportion of sceptically-minded persons than the circle with which Mr Roy sat at the Society. The same medium has been able to give public demonstrations of the "direct voice" from inside a dark cabinet on the theatre stage. The audience at these performances must sometimes contain people who are really antagonistic, but the "trance state" comes and the "voices" are heard promptly and infallibly.

The precautions taken by the investigators, not their state of mind, is

the cause of the stoppage of "phenomena".

Dr Bendit further suggests that the mere taking of precautions, and the fact that the medium knows he is under test, may be sufficient to prevent any result. If this were true, it would be impossible to investigate physical mediums at all, except by introducing tests surreptitiously, a procedure that would be open to the criticism that it involved deceiving and trapping the medium. Dr Benditsuggests no alternative. Fortunately, I don't think the proposition is true. Those mediums who have had the best claim to paranormal physical powers have been able to withstand all kinds of tests. Rudi Schneider, for instance, checrfully submitted to endless appliances and precautions without his phenomena being inhibited. He also sat happily with many sceptics, although his control objected to Dr William Brown who, apparently, is one of those Dr Bendit would have thought most suitable.

Of course, it would be senseless not to try to put mediums at their ease and adjust the conditions of the séance to what they like best. I fully agree, and this is always done. Mediums who visit the Society are invariably treated as privileged guests, their comfort and refreshment is a first consideration, and everything possible is done to promote a friendly atmosphere. I do not think that conscientious and sincere investigators need do more than this. The more subtle influences postulated by Dr Bendit and Mrs Richmond may be no more than subtle excuses to escape the obvious fact that the physical medium cannot substantiate his claims.

Dr Bendit says there are few mediums, if any, in this country, who can produce genuine physical phenomena. Does this mean he believes

the numerous physical mediums who give séances in London and in spiritualist circles all over the country are fraudulent? If so, I would submit that if Dr Bendit were investigating he would be just as likely to subject a medium to adverse "mental pressure" as any of those who were present at the S.P.R. sittings.

While on the subject of the investigation of Mr Roy and other physical mediums, I should like to take this opportunity to correct an extraordinary rumour which several people tell me they have heard in spiritualist circles. According to this rumour, Mr Roy was stripped and shaved and generally treated very unsympathetically. It is said that there was an interruption in the middle of the sitting and that he sustained

injury.

The facts are these: Mr Roy was neither stripped nor searched, but came in and sat down in his ordinary clothes. Two spiritualists from Leeds who wanted to make enquiries were admitted by the caretaker and were shown into a room next door to the séance room. Hearing a séance beginning, and wanting very much to attend it, they tapped on the door. I said, "Go away, we are engaged." The medium was not yet in a trance. That is all. Later, during the séance, Mr Roy slumped forward off his chair on to the ground. He said afterwards a chair with arms would have prevented this, but at the commencement, when he was asked if there was anything he wanted, he made no request of this kind. He told us at the time that apart from this the conditions had been perfectly satisfactory.

The second part of Dr Bendit's letter refers to my recent appeal for volunteers to be hypnotised for investigation purposes. Admittedly, the indiscriminate use of hypnotic suggestion with persons with an abnormal tendency to dissociation would be most reprehensible, but the present experiments are being conducted by persons with psychological training, and such obvious mistakes would be avoided.

Dr Bendit's point seems to be that all hypnosis is dangerous, and that it is unethical to employ it except for therapeutic purposes. I do not agree, and neither would a great many psychiatrists. Investigations in non-therapeutic hypnotism have been conducted at the Maudsley hospital and elsewhere by psychiatrists themselves. There is a vast literature on hypnotism, much of it written by psychologists and psychotherapists, but one would need to look very far before finding a statement of Dr Bendit's opinion on the harmfulness of hypnosis.

Hypnotism as a subject for investigation is laid down as falling within the province of the Society's work. I venture to suggest that, had it not been for the experiments of Edmund Gurney and other investigators into hypnotism, which were certainly not motivated by idle "curiosity", much of the psychopathology which Dr Bendit finds so useful would not

have come into being.

I agree that training in psychology is essential for a psychical researcher. Dr Bendit goes further and urges a course of analysis. Here, perhaps, he shows the specialist's partiality for his own particular branch of work. From meeting and discussing with people who have subjected themselves

to one school of analyst or another, I am not convinced that they always come out of their experience better able to deal with psychological matters.

Yours etc.,

D. J. West

#### · A Significant Book Test

SIR,—Having read the account in the December *Proceedings* by the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, I am by no means convinced of its being "A Significant Book Test". While it might reasonably be called remarkable, its apparent significance is obviously due to the presentation rather than to the evidence, which, I believe, is in fact purely general.

## The Loose Page

Feda states, "There used to be something kept in the book that could be slipped in and out." The medium already knew that the book had margināl notes, and it would be safe to say that in nine cases out of ten, such a book would also have been used as a depository for letters and clippings. At a subsequent sitting Feda adds, "There was a loose page, and he thinks it was not quite the same size as the other pages. There was a dissimilarity, and was it not of a different texture, a different class of paper too?—It was just placed in, but did not really belong to it. If you felt its surface you would know at once that it was not really part of the book." All this information is merely inferential upon the previous assumption that the book contained a letter or cutting.

Feda continues, "Has it got creased or folded?" This would be generally applicable particularly in the case of a letter. Now we come to the "important" passage, "He says lines going the opposite way to the book, . . ." If we consider this for a moment it is quite obvious. Since the most popular size of paper is quarto, which will not go flat into the average book, it is usual to fold it longways and insert it with the writing

opposite to the direction of the type.

Feda also states, "I wondered whether he had numbered the page; for there is something in his mind about a number. He thinks that when you look at it you will say 'I wonder why this was put in here'." Many people number the pages of a letter, and it is also conceivable that a cutting would be numbered on the spot as a reference for future insertion. Now Feda says, "There should be something on it which is not strictly connected with the book. Something is, but something is not." This would be a safe prediction in the case of a cutting, as the opposite side would probably be quite irrelevant. With a letter the chances would be fairly even.

## The Coloured Sheets

Feda says, "Inside the book are two coloured sheets, as if the paper was either of two qualities, or faded and tinted a little; on opening the book you distinctly see this deeper shade." Most books published about this period, and especially collections of poems, have coloured flyleaves.

## The Proximity to Tennyson

Feda, "Tennyson, has it been put near the works of Tennyson, or has Aunt been thinking a good deal of Tennyson lately——?" Tennyson being a standard work would be most likely to occur in a collection of books including Byron. On my own book shelves the two stand only a few inches apart.

#### The Illustrations

Feda: "Uncle Alfred has an idea that this book has illustrations; he remembers some of them. Byrons are not usually illustrated." The latter remark is not strictly true. Most collections of poems at least bear a frontispiece.

To test the points which I have made I selected at random a rather antiquated manual of geology which I recollected as having marginal notes. Following the points set out by the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas:

- 1. The volume had two pages of a colour different from the rest (blue flyleaves), also illustrations (hardly a fair comparison in this instance) and a special inserted page (a cutting on limestone formation).
- 2. One page was of a size different from those of the book and of another texture (the cutting).
- 3. It had been creased or folded.
- 4. Some of the writing ran in a direction other than that of the book (a note had been pencilled along the margin of the cutting) and,
- 5. alluded to a subject not strictly connected with geology (some mathematical problems on the opposite side of the cutting).
- 6. There was a number on this page (a reference for insertion).

Had the information been spontaneous it might have been counted significant, but it must be remembered that the medium had almost three weeks in which to think out these apparently evidential but actually obvious facts.

Yours etc.;

ALLEN J. SHARP

## Emergence of a Pseudo-Personality

SIR,—In the Journal for February last, Mrs Heywood describes a sitting with the trance medium Edith Thompson. Her account deserves careful study, for in the space of two and a half pages she has given us instructive illustrations of almost all the known defects of reports on sittings with mediums.

Mrs Heywood arranged the sitting in order to try to obtain information about a German friend called Rupert, from whom she had not heard since the war. The medium gave some messages which seemed to come from this friend. Some attempts were made to give the name of the communicator. First the name "Robin" was tentatively put forward. Later the control said "The name is R—there's a P—Rupert". Mrs Heywood remarks that this was with "no help whatever from me", although ten lines previously she reported that she used the words "You must remember, Rupert, that I cannot see you".

Doubtless this astonishing lapse was a slip of the pen, which Mrs Heywood overlooked; but a similar slip of the tongue during the course of the sitting might just as easily have passed unnoticed. It does not so much matter how such mistakes arise: that they do arise at all is in itself sufficient to make the rest of the material suspect. In this particular case we are fortunate to be able to detect the error; but one can hardly dare to wonder how many similar but undetectable errors may remain hidden in such a report.

Mrs Heywood says the sitting was a long one and she only noted the salient points. It is, therefore, a fair assumption that there were many items not quoted which the sitter did not place. This fact alone takes away from the report all its value as a piece of scientific evidence. Every investigator knows that it is the small details of a sitting, the unobtrusive steps leading up to the main successes, which are most revealing. What at the time seem salient points are not necessarily representative of the sitting as a whole. It is impossible to judge selected statements removed from

their context

Let us examine the points noted by Mrs Heywood, and see how many of them appear by common sense standards to be indisputably paranormal. First there is the statement about a young man, Robert, who passed over as a result of chest trouble. But this is nothing unusual: I know someone who fits that description—except that he was not particu-

larly young when he died.

The name "Rupert" did not come as a first shot. Robin was the first rattempt. Maybe there was something in the way the sitter received this name that told the medium she was somewhere near the mark, so that she came out with R—P—Rupert as a likely guess. The communicator remarked that he had time for contemplation in the next world and talked about time being an illusion: but these are commonplaces in spirit philosophy and not evidence of identity. That the sitter had a letter from the communicator in her handbag would be likely to be true of a high percentage of ladies who come to consult a medium. A wall or protection round a garden (it is Mrs Heywood, not Mrs Thompson, who puts the garden in the U.S.A.), walks by the river and being fond of music are all so common that even in combination they add little or nothing to the evidence. The description of Rupert's personal appearance and his manner of death were both wrong. The point about something spilt on a carpet was not placed.

The reference to walking a plank is the first interesting item; it recalled to Mrs Heywood an incident in which the phrase would be reasonably applicable. Of course we can all place situations of this kind, but not perhaps with a particular friend taken at random. It is noticeable, however, that this statement was preceded by the item about walks by a river. The fact that the sitter had not refused the preliminary statement made the second item less improbable. This item and the allusion to the letter P in the surname are about the most specific, but selected from a

"long sitting" they are utterly inconclusive.

"Stefan, a rebel against tyranny" was a reasonable guess after Mrs Heywood had acknowledged some foreign associations. The description fitted the man Mrs Heywood had in mind particularly well, but this point has little value when the medium's statement would have been true to some extent (and would no doubt have been marked successful) for

almost all Europeans with English friends.

The names "Grace, Cicely, and Natalie", said gropingly, of which the last happened to fit, are of little interest except, perhaps, to show how mediums fit their guesses to the type of sitter they are dealing with. A different class of sitter would probably have had something more like "Mary, Doris, Joan". Presumably Mrs Heywood assented to the name Natalie, after which the medium felt confident enough to assert that she was "with Rupert".

Nowhere does Mrs Heywood tell us whether the sitting was booked anonymously, or whether it was her first sitting, or whether in her conversation with the medium she mentioned that she travelled about Europe. Mrs Heywood does admit that she mentioned her husband, and towards the end of the sitting the medium came out with the name "Poppet" and later with the statement "Frank (the husband) is Poppet". Now Poppet is not a very uncommon nickname. It so happens that I know a lady who calls her husband by that name. Once Mrs Heywood had acknowledged Poppet, it was a reasonable chance that it referred to her husband. The item would be stronger if we could be assured that Poppet was a name genuinely associated by Mrs Heywood with her husband (not just something she happened to call him on an odd occasion) and that Mrs Thompson had never seen her with her husband and heard the name in conversation.

Although the sitting might be held to justify further investigation, Mrs Heywood's enthusiasm and the discussion of whether the mechanism was telepathic or spiritistic seem premature. Some of Mrs Thompson's other sittings have had discouraging results. If there is something about Mrs Heywood which precipitates good results in an otherwise unsuccessful medium, she would be doing psychical research a service if next time she

took with her an expert notetaker.

Mrs Heywood concludes that "Normal leakage seems incredible, and it is hard to imagine how Mrs Thompson could have got the names she did otherwise than by E.S.P." Unfortunately for me I have a more vivid imagination than Mrs Heywood in this respect. Throughout this report there is not the slightest attempt to make clear the points which are needed before it is possible to judge whether leakage was possible. Even more regrettable—and surprising for a researcher of her standing—Mrs Heywood does not appear even to recognise that these points are relevant. "Evidence" of this sort almost makes one despair of psychical research. What is the use of collecting year after year, volumes of material, criticising it, scrutinising it, even subjecting it to statistical analysis, writing reports, articles and books about it, and running a large society for the purpose of investigating it, if the material itself is to be presented in such a slip-shod way as to give it no more value than a newspaper report?

In her recent correspondence in the *Journal*, Mrs Heywood asked for a lowering of the standards of evidence demanded for publication of cases by the Society, with the reservation that the Editor should insert a footnote explaining that these cases should not be considered as evidence for the

paranormal. To the naive reader this must have seemed harmless enough. Perhaps now he will realise what are the real issues involved. If, while the Society's publications still demand a "high" standard, "cases" like Mrs Heywood's experience with Mrs Thompson can be included without comment from the Editor, what is to become of our reputation as a scientific body if even these miserable standards are to be lowered still further?

I urge you, Sir, far from lowering the standards, to raise them far above their present level, until they are as high as, or higher than, the standards of an ordinary scientific journal. The prestige of the Society

is at stake.

Yours etc.,

J. D. Proctor

SIR,—Thank you for Mr Proctor's letter. I have handed him my head on a platter by the idiotic insertion of the name, Rupert, which he quotes from my report of a sitting with Mrs Thompson. I deserve his castigation and am only grateful that he suggests it may have been a slip of the pen. This, as it was not in my notes, I dare to hope it was. It may well raise doubts in his mind about other points. I realise that I over-condensed what was intended to be a negative report. I did not, for instance, think that the words "Mrs Thompson did not know me" could suggest that she might have had the opportunity to do anticipatory sleuthwork or to have heard me call my husband by his pet name in the family circle. I can, fortunately, at least assure him that the sitting—my first—was booked anonymously at the L.S.A. Mrs Thompson did not know whether to expect a man or a woman. She had never met me or my husband.

I went accompanied by a member of the S.P.R. Council as notetaker, but we learned on arrival that the control was temperamental about unfamiliar notetakers. Having reacted to strangers that way myself in my slight experience as a sensitive, I think the assumption mistaken that such an attitude must be due to fraudulent intentions. I therefore decided simply to make friendly contact at the sitting, and attempt another, with an agreed-upon notetaker, later on. I did not report these details as my motive was neither enthusiasm, the desire to produce scientific evidence, nor to suggest the possibility of spiritistic mechanism. It was simply to show once more how a sitting, which might have appeared suggestive of identity to the average sitter, though naturally not to anyone of Mr Proctor's standards, contained in fact no more than a build-up of a pseudopersonality. I found it interesting that this build-up was partly achieved by the exercise of apparent E.S.P. but whether the control got its information by deduction, sleuth work or E.S.P. was not the point I was trying to bring out. This was a warning, which I had hoped to dramatise by making known only at the end the fact that "Rupert" was a fake, since Rupert was still flourishing in this world. So ill did I succeed that Mr Proctor apparently got the impression that I was offering naive evidence of the "unproven" faculty of E.S.P. This was not so. Forty years experience of the faculty in myself, corroborated evidence of it in my friends, the printed evidence which tallies with our experiences, and the deductions drawn from it by scientifically eminent men, have convinced me, not only that it is a proven fact, but that anyone who denies it either has his judgment impaired by emotional bias, or, as Professor Broad says, has not read the evidence. I therefore do not think it necessary to try and re-prove it every time I refer to it, for the benefit of people who appear to have come to rest on the science of fifty years ago and whose views in any case are unlikely to be affected by further evidence. This, naturally, does not lessen my desire for repeatable evidence, by means of which to study the nature of a faculty which is, particularly for those who have never experienced it, maddeningly elusive.

Mr Proctor seeks to examine whether any individual point was "indisputably paranormal". (Is E.S.P. still paranormal? Are we sure we are asking the right questions? As Professor H. H. Price says: "... We may have to ... puzzle ourselves, not about extra sensory perception but rather about normal sense perception, treating it, not as normal but rather as a sub-normal and biologically explicable limitation imposed upon an inherent and aboriginal omniscience.") But surely any individual point might have been chance coincidence? It is taken together, and E.S.P. being an accepted fact, that I find it less strain on my imagination to attribute them to E.S.P. than to sleuthwork about an unknown sitter, several chance coincidences, or information I consider I did not give the medium. My slip fully entitles Mr Proctor to doubt my reliability. It does not affect the point that it is unreasonable always to assume an accepted faculty to be a less probable explanation than a series of remarkable coincidences.

Two points puzzle me. On what principle does Mr Proctor deduce that my friends are more likely to be called Cicely, Grace or Natalie, than Mary, Doris or Joan? As it happens I have three friends called Mary, one, Doris and one, Joan; but none called Grace or Cicely. And why does he say in one sentence that *some* of Mrs Thompson's sittings have been discouraging and in the next that she is an unsuccessful medium? To demand 100 per cent. success in any line of life seems a little exacting.

I would like to thank Mr Proctor for his valuable scrutiny, criticism and analysis of my little report, from which I have learnt much. I hope he will soon give us some reports of experimental work and of sittings conducted by himself, as they would, I feel, even if the results have all been negative, help to raise our standards of work.

Yours etc.,

ROSALIND HEYWOOD

## THE PENDULUM EXPERIMENT

SIR,—We welcome Mr Cuddon's repudiation of the intention to prove anything by the pendulum experiment reported in the October-November number of this Journal. We seem, however, not to have succeeded in making clear the exact point of our criticism. The implication that he had proved that pendulums could not be moved by psychic force was contained in the last paragraph but one of his Report, in which he finds it "remarkable" that even after he had explained how the trick was done "there were still two people in the audience . . . who insisted that the pendulums could be moved by the power of thought alone". Not, be it noted, that Mr Cuddon had so moved them but that they could be. Why

should Mr Cuddon find this remarkable unless he thought that his experiment and its explanation had disproved this possibility? He now diselaims this implication. Our modest effort to obtain clarification of his meaning is justified by this recantation. It is worth taking some trouble to find out exactly what an experiment proves. We have no quarrel with Mr Cuddon's position as stated in his letter; obviously his sitters were too easily convinced of the paranormal origin of the movements.

There seems in the last paragraph of Mr Cuddon's letter to be some misunderstanding of the typical experimental situation. In no properly designed experiment is it necessary to assume the good faith of the subject and, in faet, one does not do so. Where one has the right to assume good faith is in the reports made by other experimenters; that is necessary unless each of us is to draw conclusions only from his own work. One's mind must, of course, remain open to the possibility in a particular ease of a conspiracy to deceive, and one makes the best judgment one can, based on the scientific standing of the experimenter, his previous record as to honesty and reliability, our own judgment as to the adequacy of his methods, etc. In accepting the truthfulness of Mr Cuddon's original statement that the pendulums were moved paranormally, the audience were only treating his statements as one normally ean those of a reputable experimenter. In their defence it must be remembered that they had very little to base their opinions on except those statements; the experiment itself was obviously not performed under critical conditions but the audience were not asked whether they thought the experiment they had seen proved that the pendulums had been moved paranormally.

Mrs Goldney's astonishment at our reference to Dr Winther's work seems misplaced. We suggested that the two people who remained unconvinced that the pendulums could not be moved by thought alone may have been influenced by their knowledge of Dr Winther's experiments. Why not? They may not have shared Mrs Goldney's poor opinion of Dr Winther's experimental conditions. They may not even have heard of the rumour to which Mrs Goldney refers. Or they may have heard of it and have had sufficient critical judgment to be unconvinced by a condemnation of his work from anonymous "responsible quarters" on grounds unspecified. Credulity has its limits and this may have sounded to them too much like the war-time evidence of "my aunt's charwoman who knows someone who works in the office of someone high up who says...".

We also find ourselves unable to agree with the further argument of Mrs Goldney that there is a mental discipline of psychical researchers which should have enabled the audience in the absence of evidence to have been certain that the pendulums were not moved by "psychic force". This argument seems to depend on the obviously erroneous assumptions that if the demonstrable occurrence of psychic phenomena is rare then psychic phenomena must be rare, and that if two explanations are possible but of unequal probability then one can be certain that the more probable is the true one. Both assumptions seem opposed to common sense. Undoubtedly one cannot be *certain* of a paranormal explanation unless all normal possibilities of explanation are excluded, but neither can one be certain of a normal explanation unless the possibility of a paranormal explanation can be excluded.

The true mental discipline of the psychical researcher would keep his mind open where Mrs Goldney's rules would close it. Unjustified certainty in denying the paranormal is no more the road to truth than unjustified certainty in affirming it. In other words, psychical researchers must use their common sense and make the best judgments they can when evidence is incomplete, and must hold the opinions based on those judgments with no more and no less certainty that the evidence warrants.

Yours etc.,

R. H. THOULESS B. P. WIESNER

SIR,—I cannot understand why Drs Thouless and Wiesner should repeatedly imply that my argument concerned "certainty" that the pendulums were not moved by psychic force. For I specifically wrote in my earlier letter (January issue) "Mr Cuddon's experiment was not designed to prove anything in connection with the movement of pendulums", and "Of course 'I don't know' was the final answer to Mr Cuddon's question, but the audience had been asked to state what they thought (italics in original) was the cause of the pendulums' movement". Nowhere in my earlier letter do I use the word "certainty", or anywhere imply certainty; yet Drs Thouless and Wiesner use this word and impute this as my meaning five times in a few lines. This repeated distortion of what I said confuses the issue and does not help readers to assess the value of opposing viewpoints.

I must maintain my argument that, demonstrable *psi* being as rare as it is, one should "postulate a normal explanation in preference to *psi*" when invited to make a choice in an uncontrolled experiment—let alone in the obviously music-hall setting purposely staged by Mr Cuddon for an informal occasion. If Drs Thouless and Wiesner do not agree with what I consider to be a disciplined and common-sense attitude, then we

must agree to differ.

Further, in their criticism of Mr Cuddon, they continue to overlook the point I made in my last letter; that there was no question of real deception of the audience, since they were expressly given alternatives from which to select, one of which was that the movement of the pendulums was caused by the table being pushed by Mr Cuddon and his accomplices.

Yours ctc.,

K. M. GOLDNEY

#### REVIEW

THE KINGDOM OF THE LOST. By J. A. H. Ogdon. (London: The Bodley Head. 1947.)

Mr Howard Ogdon, a teacher by profession and a graduate of London University, is plainly a man of wide reading and culture, with a gift for clear exposition and vivid description. His book is the true story of a certified schizophrenic patient who escapes from a mental hospital and recovers his sanity outside. The manifestations of the disease—depres-

sions, delusions, obsessions, etc.—arc recounted as personal experiences. In this form they make far more fascinating reading than the dry catalogue of symptoms to be found in the average textbook.

Conditions in a typical County Mental Hospital, considered from the patient's point of view, are shown to be in need of reform. In this section of the book the earefully factual tone, and the writer's obvious under-

statement of his grievanees, earry considerable conviction.

Mr Ogdon is a believer in the widespread influence of telepathy, and his account includes several psychic episodes which might well have been added to the illustrations in Dr Ehrenwald's *Telepathy and Medical Psychology*. For example, the writer describes how one Sunday evening while listening to some church bells, he had an almost irresistible impulse to throw himself out of an attic window. Later that same evening someone called and said that one of the bell-ringers had killed himself by jumping off a bridge. In another instance quoted by the writer there was a sudden epidemic of attempted escapes at the time he was secretly planning his own get-away, and he felt sure this must be due to his own telepathic influence on the other patients. Against this theory must be set the admitted faet that a feeling of being able to influence others from a distance was one of the delusions of his disease.

Mr Ogdon claims to have noticed other strange powers in himself and other patients. There was the man who, without appearing to consult a clock, had a fit of shouting every day at precisely the same time. As a result of a lunatic impulse Mr Ogdon himself several times knocked off a patient's hat with a cricket ball, a feat which would have been impossible

for him in a normal state of health.

When the time came for his great escape, Mr Ogdon gave up his plans for a nocturnal break-away. Instead he merely strolled straight out of the place without being challenged by anyone. He attributes the success of this technique to Yoga exercises which he believes rendered him unnoticeable to observers. Seeptical readers may prefer to believe it was the sheer brazenness of his behaviour which prevented anyone accosting him, and may classify his alleged invisibility as one of those delusions which, he tells us, sometimes persist as isolated features after the mind as a whole has recovered.

D. J. West

## **OBITUARY: MR HARRY PRICE**

To the general public no one engaged in psychical research was better known than Mr Harry Price, whose death was recorded in the press on March 30th. Mr Price, who had since his boyhood kept up a keen interest in psychical matters, joined the Society in 1920, and shortly afterwards became prominent in the Society by his exposure of Mr William Hope, the "spirit" photographer, reported in the *Journal* for May 1922. Conan Doyle took up the cudgels on behalf of Hope, and for a time the controversy over "The Crew Circle" tended to obscure more important developments in psychical research.

Mr Price was by temperament essentially a free-lanee, and acting as such he was able to pursue methods of investigation and publicity which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Reviewed in the Journal for March-April, 1948.

would have been incompatible with work conducted under the auspices of an old-established Society. One need only mention the entertaining

episode of the Brocken related in Confessions of a Ghost-hunter.

It would, however, be unfair to Mr Price to suggest that all his investigations were of this nature. He had a very genuine interest in the physical phenomena of the séance room and in poltergeists, and his knowledge of conjuring and his skill in devising and working various systems of mechanical control made him formidable to the fraudulent medium. The results of his investigations were presented to the public in a series of articles in the Bulletins of the National Laboratory for Psychical Investigation (later the London University Council for Psychical Investigation) and in various books, all of which were admirably produced and illustrated by photographs of a very high order. By these publications, by his lectures, and by his close contact with officials of the B.B.C., he succeeded in interesting in the particular aspects of psychical research with which he was most conversant a very large public to whom a more philosophic approach to the central problems of our subject would have made no appeal. His handling of the Borley Rectory affair is a good example both of his qualities and his defects as a free-lance investigator. To one side of the account must be set his enterprise in obtaining for a time exclusive control of the site, and his diligence both in enquiring into the long and curious history of the haunt and in paying numcrous visits to Borley during the later periods of its occurrence. On the other side must be set his unwillingness to invite other experts in psychical research to participate in the investigation. It is possible that an approach to the problem more in accordance with the methods of our Society might have produced results not less interesting and far more conclusive.

He rendered an important service to psychical research in putting other investigators in touch with prominent mediums and sensitives, and by inviting them to séances he gave many of them their first practical experience of that side of our subject. He was a great book-lover and collected a valuable library of books on psychical research and some other subjects,

which was for a time housed on the Society's premises.

\* \* \*

In the Obituary Notice which appeared in *The Times* of March 20th, it was stated that Mr Harry Price was "indirectly instrumental in the founding of a studentship in psychical research at Trinity College, Cambridge, and the Blennerhasset Trust for the same object at New College, Oxford". As is well known to those who were members of the Society in 1940, when the Perrott Studentship and the Blennerhassett Trust were founded, Mr Price was not directly or indirectly connected with either.

# THE KENNETH RICHMOND MEMORIAL BOOKS

Members of the Society will remember that in recognition of Mr Kenneth Richmond's many services to the Society it was decided shortly after his death to open a fund to provide books which should be put on a special shelf in the Library, bearing the inscription "The Kenneth Richmond Memorial Books". They will be glad to learn that donations amounting

to £93 12 0 have been received from the persons whose names are set out below, that twenty-four books have in this way been added to the Library, and that there is £83 2 9 in hand in fund for the provision of further books.

Mrs Richmond wishes to express her warm appreciation to all who have helped to perpetuate in this admirable way her husband's memory.

### Contributors to the Fund

Mrs M. E. Flint.
Mr and Mrs L. A. G. Strong.
Miss Dunn-Yarker.
Lady Dewar.
Mr G. Redmayne.
Dr Doris Ball.
Mr D. Parsons.
Miss Traill.
Miss Morgan Brown.
Miss Winnie Morgan Brown.
Mr and Mrs Salter.
Mrs Bulley.
Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.
Mrs K. M. Goldney.
Mrs C. Sitwell.
Dr and Mrs L. J. Bendit.
Mr and Mrs Nigel Richmond.
Mrs C. Ross.
Mrs Kenneth Richmond.
Mr and Mrs M. Forbes.
Miss Muir Mackenzie.
Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton.
Mrs Bell.
Mrs Varvill.
Mrs Riddoch.
Sir Thomas Bazley.

# NEW COURSE ON PSYCHICAL RESEARCH AT MORLEY COLLEGE

PSYCHICAL research is for the first time included among the subjects of courses arranged at Morley College (61 Westminster Bridge Road, London, S.E.1) during the Summer 1948 Term. The College has been fortunate in securing Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, who will lecture every Monday at 6.30 p.m. for five weeks from May 10th.

## A NEW PERIODICAL

In April was published the first number of a new periodical, *Enquiry*, whose purpose, to quote from Professor C. D. Broad's foreword, is "to supply to intelligent and critical readers, who may not themselves have any first-hand knowledge of psychical research and paranormal psychology, reliable information on what is being done and thought in this and other related fields". There has long been a need for a periodical which will make available, in a non-technical manner but in a scientific spirit, the results of the work of specialists in this department of research. It is to be hoped that many readers of *Euquiry* may be led to take a deeper interest in psychical research and its implications and to carry their enquiries further by making use of the facilities and resources of the Society.

The April issue of *Euquiry* has a distinguished list of contributors, including G. N. M. Tyrrell, J. W. Dunne, Dr William Brown, Olaf Stapledon, W. H. Salter, and Dr D. J. West; and there are reviews by Martha Kneale and the Dean of St Paul's. Its price is 1s. 3d. a copy.

# JOURNAL OF THE

# SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. I

For Private Circulation among Members and Associates only

JUNE—JULY, 1948 Vol. XXXIV—No. 647 CONTENTS PAGE Editorial Note . 241 Correspondence: The Reach of the Mind: Some Comments on Dr Soal's Result of the Prize Offer to Physical Mediums 244 The Art of Psychical Research . . . 247 Conditions for Investigation of Mediums 247 The Subject's Viewpoint 248 A Significant Book Test . . . 248 The Psi Processes . 249 Reviews . . 250 Notices to Members . 257 Meetings of the Council . 259 Meetings of the Society . 259 New Members . 259

#### EDITORIAL NOTE

A word of explanation is due to members on the contents of this issue, which is devoted almost entirely to correspondence and reviews.

First, an unusually large number of letters has been received (though space cannot be found for all of them); secondly, reports have been prepared of several cases whose interest requires that no restriction be placed on their circulation; thirdly, reviews of a number of books have already been held over for several months; and lastly, the shortage of paper places a strict limitation on the length of the *Journal*. Correspondence and book reviews are therefore brought up to date in this number, and the next will be a 'public' number in which no letters will be printed. It is possible that a further public number may be issued before the end of the year.

The Editor would like to take this opportunity of asking correspondents to keep their letters as short as possible.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

#### THE REACH OF THE MIND

#### Some Comments on Dr Soal's Review

SIR,—I am amazed that the review of *The Reach of the Mind* in the *Journal* for February 1948 could be written by one who has made such a brilliant contribution to the experimental literature of E.S.P., and that it should appear in the Journal of the Society whose honourable history establishes the claim of the British to a position of pre-eminence in the new science of the human mind.

I will not engage in a point-by-point discussion of this review. The book can speak for itself and certainly not one of our members will wish to miss it. Nor will I argue the reviewer's interpretation of the early history of the Duke work, although I am familiar in some detail with that history and I disagree with his interpretation. I would like to attempt something more constructive than rebuttal. The reviewer asks several

questions, and these with profit might be answered.

At first glance it is curiously suggestive that there have been no high scoring subjects reported in recent years. Upon further thought it is entirely reasonable. The high score results obtained in the 1930's have not been duplicated in the present decade for at least these reasons: the search for outstanding subjects has not been a primary objective and success in simple card-calling experiments has not been even a secondary objective among the senior workers in the U.S.A. since before the war. After the symposium on E.S.P. held by the American Psychological Association in 1938 at which there was no effective criticism of the well-done experiments, it became clear that mere card-calling could not convince most psychologists of the reality of E.S.P. Card-calling experiments demonstrate an anomaly in nature, and few psychologists will accept an anomaly of such momentous implications. It was decided then that future effort should be devoted to *learning* about psi and not to *proving* its existence.

In his 1942 presidential address Professor R. H. Thouless expressed this point of view with admirable lucidity. 'If we meet with sceptics . . . let us . . . not succumb to the temptation of trying to satisfy them ourselves. . . . The methods appropriate to a research intended to establish the reality of the phenomena are not generally appropriate to a research intended to elucidate the character and conditions of the phenomena. . . . Workers must be content with such moderate standards of significance as are used in other branches of scientific research, since the time available

for any course of experiments is limited.'

The second question which I have taken from this review of *The Reach of the Mind* is one which interests me as a physicist. Why can a falling die be more easily influenced than a delicately balanced needle? Granting tentatively the reviewer's premise, one can speculate as to the answer. In the light of our knowledge of physics it seems entirely proper that a tumbling die should be more sensitive than a balanced needle. The die

may be presumed to pass through a number of metastable situations wherein the energy required to choose between alternative paths in the causative chain is very tiny. Physical energy comes in packets of minute but finite size. One quantum of electromagnetic energy, properly timed and aimed, could thus conceivably govern the final position of a die; whereas even a million quanta would be utterly insignificant when applied to a needle. The difference between these situations can be made clear by analogy. The hand of one man on the throttle of a train can control it easily. The same man pushing or pulling from behind would never be noticed.

The reviewer's third question is of a different nature. He says is it 'really credible' that one-out-of-three of the inmates of a school for the blind should score significantly above chance. This question is important, not for its own sake, but for the thought which lies behind it. In modern physics we no longer say 'Is it credible?' Since Einstein's special theory of relativity we have come to realise that our intuition is of no value in assessing reality. The only question which can rightly be asked is 'Has it been observed?'

The reviewer accepts telepathy but not PK. This acceptance of one phenomenon and rejection of another on what appears to be no better basis than personal preference is mystifying to me. I do not understand the type of mind which is bold enough to defy orthodox science by accepting telepathy and yet is so timid as to deny psychokinesis when the evidence for the latter is rather better than for the former.

I think the explanation for much of what has been written in this review is to be found in the reviewer's own words: 'It is of course extremely difficult for an Englishman who has had no personal contact with any of the experimenters or witnessed any of the experiments to form a sound estimate of the true value of the vast volume of research that has been turned out by Duke University and other U.S.A. institutions

during the past fifteen years.'

I would like to endorse the suggestion made recently by Professor C. D. Broad that some way be found to bring about an exchange of personnel between England and the United States. In this way experimenters will come to appreciate the importance of the psychological milieu in psi research. I would hope, too, that among the experimenters coming to this country there would be a few young graduate students of psychology. Their training in psychology would permit them to understand the subtle nature of the human mind, and their youth might allow them to appreciate the importance of the working conditions at Duke—for above all, in my visits to Durham I have been impressed by the youthful atmosphere of Dr Rhine's laboratory.

Yours etc.,
ROBERT A. McCONNELL
Department of Physics,
University of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania

## RESULT OF THE PRIZE OFFER TO PHYSICAL MEDIUMS

SIR,—In the issue of the Journal for May I find a number of remarkable letters and, if I may be permitted to do so, I should like to offer a few observations. Dr Bendit starts off by saying that there are in fact very few, if any, mediums in this country who can produce genuine physical phenomena. How can he know this? How many has he investigated? Indeed, has he seriously investigated any of them? He then goes on to attack the conditions under which the prize offered was made and the report of the result in the January Journal. He thinks that the mediums who refused to be investigated may have shown more understanding of psychic matters than the investigator. They may, he says, be using common sense in refusing in some cases to be 'lured into a completely false position'. But, Sir, since, according to Dr Bendit there are few if any genuine physical mediums at all in this country, is it not just possible that this may be the reason for the refusals, and not all the fancy reasons that Dr Bendit has produced?

It is to be regretted that Dr Bendit does not agree with the Society's intention to study hypnotism. It is, however, one of the phenomena that the Society examined very early and I suggest he looks up page 3 of

Vol. I of our Proceedings.

Mrs Richmond's knowledge is even more surprising than that of Dr Bendit. He knows that nearly all physical mediums are frauds. She knows what is going on in Dr West's 'unconscious'. 'Nothing happens' when certain 'Research Officers' are present. Really! Dr West and I must have been badly hallucinated. I have seen nearly all the so-called physical phenomena: Dr West has naturally seen less. But as it appears that through our unconscious processes there are no 'results', I can only suppose that Mrs Richmond means genuine psychic phenomena. other words she agrees with Dr Bendit that the mediums are frauds and that all the phenomena we have seen are spurious. Or is it about to be suggested that Dr West's unconscious is so active that genuine mediums are transformed into arrant frauds the moment he enters the séance room; or that my 'telepathic' influence when not even in the room is able to send them running to the theatrical houses to buy the false beards, a specimen of which Brigadier Firebrace picked up the other day shortly after I had admired the full forms that wheezed and squeaked in front of me time and again?

It is not, I think, that members are getting 'fed up' (to use Mrs Richmond's phrase) with our admirable and open-minded Research Officer. It is rather with those who seem to be out of touch with the Society's aims and methods but who remain within it and, as it seems to me, hinder, obstruct, and even sabotage its work, discredit its officials and make it ridiculous in the eyes of other scientific men who are not acquainted with the internal controversies which must always be present in work such as

ours.

In conclusion I must say that the letter of Drs Thouless and Wiesner is as mysterious to me as it is to Mrs Goldney. They say that Mrs Goldney's rules would close the mind of the psychical researcher whereas a 'true mental discipline' would keep it open. And then a few lines

lower down (p. 237) they say that common sense must be used. If I understand her rightly that is just what Mrs Goldney has been saying. If we four go to a show and see chosen cards rise at command from a glass tumbler of course we cannot be certain in one sense that paranormal forces are not at work. When I drive in a car with Marion of course I cannot be certain that, as in the case of Mrs Silbert, it is not psychic power propelling the vehicle but merely spirit from the pump. Are we really to assume (as the letter suggests) that, whenever Drs Thouless and Wiesner see an effect they cannot explain, their open minds will compel them to suspend judgment and thus open the way to an 'investigation' of the 'phenomenon'? I was recently assured that this was in fact the proper attitude by a gentleman I met in the Society's Rooms. I wish I could dwell in the kind of world in which some of our members seem to pass their time. It must be like living in fairyland.

Yours etc.,

E. J. DINGWALL

SIR,—I feel, with Dr West's reply to my last letter to you, that we are getting somewhere in tracing out the reasons for the monotonous and Molotovian negativeness in the reports of investigations of various mediums and phenomena. Mrs Richmond's letter says a lot more than I was myself prepared to say at the time. Her contention is, moreover, borne out by Dr West's letter, which shows in one or two particular instances a desire rather to score a rhetorical point—i.e. an emotional one—than to be strictly impartial and scientific. Of this he is no doubt unconscious, but in the interests of our research work, I must ask him to answer them.

First: in my letter I mentioned Dr William Brown's views on hypnosis as those with which I myself agreed. Dr West makes it appear that I therefore think Dr William Brown a suitable person for psychical research. Will he please explain the connection? It may be my unconscious

resistance to seeing it, but it seems decidedly far-fetched.

Second: Dr West speaks of 'the numerous physical mediums who give séances in London and in spiritualist circles', and asks whether I think them frauds because I said that very few mediums were able to produce physical phenomena. Am I to take it that Dr West knows of, or believes, that there are these 'many physical mediums' producing phenomena? If so, I shall value his assistance in showing them to me, and I will gladly take my statement back if I am satisfied with what I see. But if they do indeed exist, then I am entitled to ask him, as the Society's Research Officer (a) whether he has actually seen such phenomena? (b) if so, why he has not told of them and varied the tone of his reports with them? or (c) if he thinks them worth investigating, why he has not done so? I think the answer is that, in actual fact he agrees with my view, but could not resist the temptation to turn my negative statement into a positive accusation of fraud.

There are a number of other points on which I definitely join issue with Dr West. He says, for example, that one would have to look a long way before obtaining confirmation of my views on hypnosis. But it is not going very far afield to look up Dr William Brown's *Psychological* 

Methods of Healing. And if Dr West were better acquainted with some of the really experienced members of the psychiatric fraternity, he would find that there are others besides myself who, directly or indirectly, share my view. This is, that hypnosis is bad for the subject undergoing it, even where this bad effect is designed to lead to a good result. Yes, there is a vast literature on hypnosis. It would be worth Dr West's trouble to study the subject carefully before embarking on his experiments. He will find there that, in general terms, the best subjects for hypnosis are actual or potential hysterics. And it is the merest commonsense to suggest that the very people who are hypnotisable are the ones who should most decidedly not be hypnotised.

Incidentally, the fact that others do hypnotic experiments does not justify the method. The fact that they have bullfights in Spain does not make them any more humane. The fact that many people drink alcohol does not eliminate the fact that the misuse of alcohol results in poisoning. And if one seeks to justify oneself by pointing out that others too do a wrong thing, one must logically allow that the methods used in Malthausen, Belsen and Dachau are scientifically ethical because they have

been used in the name of science.

Moreover, if Dr West knew the literature of psychiatry better, he would not tell us of the wonders which hypnosis has taught us. The fact of the matter is that though in early days we learned a certain amount, for the last twenty years or more hypnosis has taught psychiatry virtually nothing at all. It is surely time to drop a method of experiment which has lost its value and is archaic, quite apart from any bad effects on its victims.

Then on the matter of the laboratory. It is all very well for Dr West airily to dismiss the subtle factors which in my opinion inhibit the production of phenomena. But, with the experience of twenty years as a psychotherapist, and more as a human being, I suggest that in any human contact these subtle factors operate. All the more so do they become important when dealing with psi and its manifestations. And it is not the conscious which counts. The unconscious is perhaps more important than external comfort, or the charm of the operator. Dr Rhine realises this; hence, perhaps, his positive results where others have failed. That is why I suggest that psychical researchers require a high degree of self-awareness to succeed. That this may be attained by some form of analysis is well known. There are, of course, failures in analysis: we always have to cope with those who are either incapable or unwilling to learn to see themselves as they are (a thing far more devastating even, in its early stages, than seeing ourselves as others see us).

It amounts to this: the personal factor is of even greater importance in psychical research than in most other fields. A worker may be consciously anxious to obtain results, but his unconscious mind may put insuperable obstacles in the way, either from direct resistance to the subject under consideration or simply because it is disgruntled and inharmonious in a more general way. It is essential that the detachment of the scientific attitude should be something more than a superficial manifestation, but should apply to those parts below the surface as much as to those above. And I suggest that the constant failure to obtain

results should be blamed far more on the operator's mentality than on his subject's capabilities.

Yours etc.,

L. J. Bendit, M.D., D.P.M.

### THE ART OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

SIR,—Recent issues of the *Journal*, and the meeting addressed by Dr Bendit, have drawn attention to a division of opinion on the subject of laboratory tests. One school of thought dismisses these as 'silly'; the other inclines to question the genuineness of any phenomena, or of any sensitive, that cannot be tested with positive results in a laboratory.

It seems to me that the antithesis is a mistake, and that both kinds of work are necessary and complementary. There appears to be a confusion between the phenomenon in its natural context and the phenomenon in isolation—if it can be isolated. Is there not an art of Psychic Research, as well as a science? A word in a poem gets its magical effect from its context. You may isolate the word, you can study it with dictionaries and subject it to every philological test, and you will learn valuable things about it. The one thing you will not learn is why it produces a magical effect in the poem from which you have taken it. The magical eloquence of a dancer's hand in a ballet cannot be tested and accounted for by cutting off the hand and anatomising it in the laboratory.

A number of scientists, among them Whitehead, Jeans, and Sullivan, have been at pains to tell us that science is limited to describing the structure of things, and that it cannot measure—for instance—the quality of a work of art. In other words, there are phenomena that can be studied only in their context. They are essential parts of a whole, and their validity can never be tested in isolation from the whole of which they are

a part.

I suggest therefore that, leaving aside considerations of courtesy and expediency, there is a factual basis for urging each side in the controversy to respect the aims and practices of the other. We have room for the artist as well as the scientist. In fact, we cannot get along without both.

Yours etc.,

L. A. G. STRONG

### CONDITIONS FOR INVESTIGATION OF MEDIUMS

SIR,—Despite the statement made by some of our members in the March issue of the *Journal of Parapsychology* that so far in this country only two persons have been found who can acquire knowledge of facts other than by normal means, I assert that on the contrary dozens of mediums are displaying their powers day in and day out throughout the year. I have many times had clear proof of this.

At the Annual General Meeting I suggested that the Society should continue the enquiry into platform mediumship which was interrupted by the war. I wish to express my conviction of the importance of

conducting such investigations in an atmosphere suited to the temperament of the subject, and I hope the Council will study carefully Professor Rhine's article on 'Conditions Favouring Success in Psi Tests', and

especially the following paragraph:

'When an especially gifted subject is involved or one whose claims are to be investigated, it is obviously necessary to begin with conditions that he believes will alow the capacity in question to be manifested. If need be, we can as a beginning let the subject himself lay down the conditions entirely. Then with successful demonstrations we can introduce one precaution after another always in cooperation with the subject until we arrive at adequate conditions. It is like the task of the naturalist studying a wild animal: we must first do what is necessary to keep in sight of the animal. As everyone who studies parapsychology well knows, there has been a great deal too much dogmatic laying-down of conditions in advance, on one assumption or another, with resultant waste of time and retardation of progress.'

In other words first study the medium in his own environment and patiently acquire his confidence. Then and then only try to secure his presence, at first under his own conditions, in your séance room.

Yours etc.,

B. ABDY COLLINS

### THE SUBJECT'S VIEWPOINT

SIR,—The two reports on divining published in the May issue of the Journal suffer from incompleteness in the absence of any comment by the diviners concerned in the experiments.

In the case of all such reports, whether relating to divining, E.S.P. or other matters, their value would be added to by publishing the views of the functioning mediums, or by a note stating that they had failed to

respond to an invitation to furnish a comment.

The same remark applies to published correspondence expressing conflicting opinions on recorded experiences (e.g. the letters of Drs Bendit and West, and of Mr Proctor and Mrs Heywood, also in the May number).

In fact, we hear far too little at first-hand of the view-point of mediums

in concrete cases in which they are intimately concerned.

Yours etc.,

H. DE LAESSOE

### A Significant Book Test

SIR,—In the May issue of the Journal Mr Allen J. Sharp examines Mr Drayton Thomas's paper on 'A Significant Book Test'. The merits or demerits of Mr Thomas's paper will not be discussed in this letter. But the standards of criticism adopted by Mr Sharp deserve examination.

The Byron book contained marginal notes. Mr Sharp writes, 'It would be safe to say that in nine cases out of ten, such a book would also

have been used as a depository for letters and clippings.' Either (a) Mr Sharp is offering as a fact what is no more than a personal impression, or (b) having adopted the highest standards of psychical research, he means that if a book contains marginal notes the probability that it also contains letters and clippings is 0.90. In this case he possesses data to support his contention. Where are the data?

A little farther on he states, 'Since the most popular size of paper is quarto...' Mr Sharp is tantalising. How does he know this? If he has

statistical information on the subject may we have it?

Again—'Most books published about this period, and especially collections of poems, have coloured flyleaves.' Which period? The date of publication of Mr Thomas's Byron is not disclosed in the report. And will Mr Sharp provide information on the relative frequency of coloured flyleaves?

On the statement by Feda (or Uncle Alfred) that 'Byrons are not usually illustrated', Mr Sharp observes that 'Most collections of poems at least

bear a frontispiece'. Do they?

Finally, he tried an experiment. He 'selected at random a rather antiquated manual of geology which (he) recollected as having marginal notes'. This is evidently a contradiction in terms. Random selection implies a process of randomisation, and Mr Sharp's failure to use such a process indicates that his method was biased.

It is open to question whether, in applying a quantitative analysis to the evidence, Mr Sharp chose the method of criticism best suited to the case. However that may be, when criticism is made on a quantitative basis, it must, if it is to be of any significance, conform to the rigorous standards inherent in this particular method.

Yours etc.,

J. Fraser Nicol

### The Psi Processes

SIR,—May I be permitted to offer some criticisms of the paper by Drs Thouless and Wiesner in Vol. XLVIII of the *Proceedings* dated December 1947?

The case that these psychologists make is avowedly based upon the hypothesis of the separateness of mind and brain. I submit that the

known facts of physiology make such a hypothesis untenable:

The more highly developed the brain, the fuller the degree of consciousness. A sufferer from G.P.I. loses his intelligence progressively. It is possible to destroy a 'mind' neurone by neurone. Memories can be extirpated from the 'mind', by extirpating a brain centre. The intelligence is seated in the association fibres of the frontal cortex, as the famous 'American Crowbar Case' proves conclusively. (The 'shin' is largely identical with the frontal cortex, as it receives impulses relating to perceptions and sends down muscular impulses.) All these facts, taken together, indicate fairly conclusively that mind and brain are identical (except, of course, in a purely metaphysical sense—that is, we can look

on a mental process from the physiological or from the psychological point of view). They are incomparable with any theory of separateness.

There is one argument that is very cogent indeed. Softening of the occipital lobe may cause alexia, or word-blindness. The patient can see written words, but he cannot understand them. If the mind were separate from the brain, the patient would be able to understand the words also, for, by hypothesis, the mind is able to perceive them.

I am not for a moment disputing that there is a deeper part of the personality, that which is involved in the mystical experience which really is independent of the brain; but Drs Thouless and Wiesner are obviously

discussing the mind as we know it.

A word or two upon the entelechy: Neither the word itself, nor the theory, originated with Driesch. Beginning with Aristotle, under the name of ἐντελέχὲια, it has passed through the hands of Albertus Magnus, Aquinas, Leibnitz and Hegel, Plotinus and Proctus. There may quite well be some truth in it, but not in the form in which Driesch understood it. To Driesch, the entelechy meant the subliminal mind, performing the processes of embryology by means of telepathy and materialisation. Driesch, himself an embryologist, said this almost in these very words, when he was president of the S.P.R., and he offered the theory as a contribution to embryology. To-day, after twenty or more years of embryological research, his views are totally discredited. No embryologist believes them, or could possibly believe them. The publication of Joseph Needham's book, Biochemistry and Morphogenesis, has killed them for ever. The growth of the embryo is plainly shown as the work of hormones.

I hope the authors of the paper will not object to my strictures, which

are offered purely in the interests of truth.

Yours etc.,

Basil Smith

### REVIEWS

HEYDAY OF A WIZARD: DANIEL HOME, THE MEDIUM. By Jean Burton. Foreword by Harry Price. (London: Harrap. 1948. 244 pp.

Illus. 10s. 6d.)

'To point a moral, go to extremes' says the well-known maxim. Students of the physical phenomena of psychical research should study the extreme case of D. D. Home's mediumship, and in so doing will find this biography of great assistance and a ready reference to the various phases of Home's career.

The literature on Home is profuse, including two autobiographical books written by himself, two biographies written after his death by his second wife, papers and articles in the S.P.R. *Proceedings* and *Journal*, and a mass of references to his mediumship in Memoirs and Reminiscences

of the time.

Jean Burton has drawn copiously from this literature, and tells her tale so capably and entertainingly that not only should her book find a place on the shelves of all students of psychical research, but it can be read by the general reader as an absorbing tale depicting London and Continental society and the Royal Courts of Europe in their relation to the cult of Spiritualism during the latter half of the nineteenth century. For D. D. Home took two continents—America and Europe—by storm. He claimed not only as his clientele but as his personal friends the *élite* and celebrities of many lands, and gave literally scores of sittings a year. 'By the end of the '60's there was scarcely a man or woman of note who had not viewed the marvels of his séances or could not consult a friend who had,' says Miss Burton of the London scene.

Yet he never suffered a serious, first-hand exposure, in spite of the two features which make his mediumship unique: he invariably sat as one of the circle of sitters in full view of all, and his sittings were not held in

darkness but in varying degrees of light.1

Very different in quantity and quality of mediumship was the scene then, compared to our own lean years. And very different the standards of investigation! The proven unreliability of the average, untrained witness would allow us to dismiss the greater part of the copious testimony to the enormous range of Home's mediumship, were it not for the examination of Home by the eminent scientist Mr (later Sir) William Crookes, already at the time a Fellow of the Royal Society. Crookes's 'Researches into Spiritualism' tells of his detailed investigations and complete belief in Home's genuineness as a result—a belief shared by other savants such as Lord Crawford (the Master of Lindsay), Cromwell Varley, F.R.S., and 'Deception,' wrote Varley to Prof Tyndall after investigation of Home carried out in his (Varley's) own home, 'was impossible.' eminent chemist, writing in the Birmingham Morning News at that time, sums up the situation as follows: 'Either a new and most extraordinary natural force has been discovered, or some very eminent men, specially trained in rigid physical investigation, have been the victims of a most marvellous, unprecedented and inexplicable physical delusion. I say unprecedented because, although we have records of many popular delusions of similar kind and equal magnitude, and speculative delusions among the learned, I can cite no instance of skilful experimental experts being utterly, egregiously and repeatedly deceived by the mechanical action of experimental test apparatus carefully constructed and used by themselves.'

For all that, psychical researchers of to-day do not accept Home's phenomena as 'proven'; and the reasons for this abiding scepticism would entail an exhaustive survey of surely one of the most absorbing

studies upon earth.

A very few unimportant misprints in the American edition (New York, Knopf, 1944) have been corrected in the English version. A serious error, however, has been overlooked (p. 225 of the English version), where, after Home's marriage in October 1871 to the aristocratic Mlle Julie de Gloumeline (the Czar of Russia sending a sapphire and diamond ring with his felicitations as a present), their daughter is described as being born 6 months later in April 1872, instead of in the autumn of that year.

K. M. G.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Count Perovsky exhaustively examines the most serious of the second-hand exposures in S.P.R. *Journal* XV, 274 ff, and *Proceedings* XXXIX, 247; and the Hallucination Theory in *Proceedings* XXI, 436 ff.

THE RELIGION OF THE MODERN SCIENTIST (NEO-MATERIALISM). By S. W. Tromp. (Leiden: A. W. Sijthoff's Uitgeversmaatschappij N. V.

1947. xxiv, 480 pp.)

The view most generally expressed in this country at the present time concerning the relation between the phenomena of psychical research and science is that the present scientific framework cannot include these phenomena. Professor Tromp has made an interesting contribution to the opposite viewpoint. The essence of his so-called neo-materialist view is the conclusion that both organic life and the inorganic non-living world are governed by the same general laws, and in support of this thesis a general account of the behaviour of matter and of the development of life to the atomic period is given. Attention is directed to the similarities in the behaviour of living matter and inorganic crystals, Tromp holding that all the fundamental processes in living matter can be paralleled by crystallisation phenomena. A very considerable quantity of factual matter is incorporated in developing these views, and the general reader may find difficulty in following much of the discussion, which frequently goes into some detail and introduces difficult concepts with very little

explanation.

Psychical researchers may be interested in Professor Tromp's tentative explanations of the most important parapsychological phenomena. Telepathy is ascribed to the propagation of electromagnetic waves from one brain to another, the well-known electrical properties of the brain being mentioned in support of this hypothesis, and the experiments of Koopman and Franke on the encephalograms of persons in trance, which showed an enormous increase of amplitude and a considerable change in the Fourier analysis of the curves. True psychometry is considered to be due to complex induced electromagnetic fields in the object used, although telepathy may be the chief source of information in most psychometric séances. Prophecy of the future from the neo-materialistic viewpoint of total causality becomes comparable with psychometry of the past, but the development of this reasoning leads to dubious ground in discussions of the scientific value of palmistry and astrology. A lengthy section is devoted to Tromp's original work on the movements of the divining rod, which he considers to be due to complex electromagnetic phenomena, the rod being able to detect magnetic field gradients as low as 0.001 oersted/cm. His conclusions are, however, often at variance in detail with those of other investigators of divining, and it is clear that much further work is required in this field. The divining rod combined with the human body is stated to be an instrument exceeding in sensitiveness all physical instruments.

The suggestion is made that the physiological processes of a medium in trance differ from those in normal persons, and enable an organic substance to be secreted through the pores which together with the electromagnetic fields surrounding the body may account for telekinetic phenomena, but this is advanced only cautiously in view of the prevalence of charlatanry in these matters. The phenomena of phantoms and hauntings are considered to be largely imaginative, arising through a lack of critical observational capacity on the part of the observers, which may be stimulated by such normal effects as the formation of spontaneously

inflammable phosphine from interaction of disintegrating bones and traces of acid in the soil, the self-ignition of methane containing phosphine, luciferous bacteria and natural electrical discharges. suggestions are in line with the earlier views of Podmore, but Tromp also considers that telepathy and permanent induced electromagnetic fields must be postulated in the case of some local phantom phenomena.

In the descriptive portions a good deal of controversial work is described, such as that of Pfeiffer on crystallisation, Gurwitsch on mitogenetic rays, and (Mrs) Kolisko on lunar effects and dilution effects, without its being made clear that such work has not been generally accepted by scientists, and in some cases is definitely regarded as erroneous. In view of the great quantity of factual information given, it seems a pity that the dubious work described is not more clearly characterised as such.

A. J. B. Robertson

OXFORD ESSAYS ON PSYCHOLOGY. By William Brown, D. M. (Oxon), D.Sc. (Lond.), F.R.C.P. (London: Wm. Heinemann Medical Books Ltd. 1948. viii, 148 pp. 10s. 6d.)

These seven essays were given by Dr Brown as lectures to his students at Oxford. Written as they are with a happy gift for summarising complex material, and touching on many and varied subjects, these lectures should be welcome, both to the reader who is beginning to be interested in psychological thought, and to the specialist who will value judgments and conclusions based on over thirty years of practical experience in the world of psychology and psychiatry.

The subject matter is wide, ranging from 'General Psychological Principles' to 'Social Psychology', and the more specialised field of

'The Psychology of Medicine'.

The first lecture, 'General Psychological Principles', can naturally deal only briefly with so wide a subject, but holds much of interest, and shows

Dr Brown's always sympathetic insight.

The lecture which deals with social psychology, especially that on 'The Gregarious Instinct and the Group Mind' (with special reference to Nazi Germany and the paranoid character of its leaders), has an added interest as being an early application of the insight given by psychoanalysis into political and racial events. The essay is written with a moderation which reflects Dr Brown's attitude throughout, and gives a convincing picture of a nation suffering from the regressions and

perversions familiar in individual psychological troubles.

One wishes that when writing on group psychology Dr Brown might have speculated on the possibility (a possibility opened up by research into telepathic phenomena) that where gregarious emotions are taking place, there might be telepathy between members of the group. But Dr Brown does not seem to be much tempted by the type of speculation which has no scientific recommendation. No reference is made to the phenomena investigated by psychic research in this collection of essays, but in the essay on 'General Psychological Principles' Dr Brown writes:

<sup>&#</sup>x27;But we do not know of mind apart from body. Whether it is only

in this life that mind is indissolubly wedded to body is an open question. The individual mind may survive bodily death (I myself think this probable on moral grounds), but there is not enough scientific evidence to prove it. We may theorise, but from the point of view of strict science we cannot build upon such theorising. What we can build upon is what we know, and we know life when we see it, and life, as I have said, is fundamentally good. It implies an organism which has established itself and is able to maintain itself in face of difficulties in relation to its environment, and even to turn those difficulties to its own use.'

This considered optimism is characteristic of Dr Brown's thought.

In the essay on 'Psychology and Medicine' Dr Brown gives a summary of the days of Mesmer, Braid, Bernheim and Charcot, and discusses theories and methods in the treatment by suggestion and hypnosis. Dr Brown was himself early in the more modern field of psychological medicine and analysis, and relates some of his own experiences and conclusions in the treatment of 5000 shell-shocked soldiers who passed through his hands in the First World War.

As treatment, he came to the conclusion, in agreement now with the general concensus of medical opinion, that hypnotism is only justified, and at its most useful, in cases of loss of memory; and that in by far the greater number of such cases the suggestion of sleep and relaxation

should be substituted.

Students of psychical research who are working on experimental lines will be interested to hear Dr Brown's experiences and conclusions with regard to relaxation. It will probably be in the lecture on 'Recuperative Relaxation' that they will find matter with most relevance to their pursuit. In this lecture Dr Brown touches on the subject of Yoga, and gives a necessarily brief summary. He refers to a book which seems to be the first scientific evaluation of Yoga (Yoga, a Scientific Evaluation, by K. T. Behanan). This author spent two years in India in active practice of Yoga, and later carried out some careful physiological research when he returned to the U.S.A. on the effects of the oxygenation of the blood due to deep breathing and posture.

If relaxation of the active mind and body is, as some may conclude, a necessary condition for the functioning of the unconscious mind (i.e. in the paranormal aspect of it now called E.S.P.) every technique for achieving relaxation must be worth investigation. In the psychiatric world, where the aim is mental healing, attention and research is directed now to the physical means of promoting mental change. So, in the even newer field of planned E.S.P. experiments, it seems that the attention of

research may be turning to the exploration of physical conditions.

If the reader may be disappointed that Dr Brown has no essay on psychical research, he should get over his disappointment and allow himself to be beguiled into ranging over these other but neighbouring

fields with such an interesting and experienced guide.

Das Ich, der Traum, der Tod. By Professor Dr Max Dessoir. (Stutt-

gart: Ferd. Enke. 1947. 185 pp.)

This short book is the last work of our late Corresponding Member, the distinguished philosopher Max Dessoir, whose death was recorded in the Journal for September 1947. Writing when over eighty years old, after an interest in psychical research extending for more than sixty years, he regretfully expresses the view that little progress has been made towards establishing proof of survival, and that such evidence as has transpired is for the present inconclusive. As his own life draws towards its end, he feels an obligation to place on record this result of his studies, and the more so since he believes that—as in 1917, when he published his first book—the effect of the recent, as of the earlier, world war, is likely to be an increase in superstitious beliefs and a widespread indifference to objective judgment on these questions.

This is a readable little book; although to the present reviewer at least it belies its title. The Ego, Dreams, and Death suggest a discussion of essentially psychological or psycho-analytical concepts and topics, which nowhere appear in the book (apart from one mention in reference to multiple personality). The book is in fact a short and compact survey of the whole field of psychical research, dealing in two sections with physical and psychical evidence of survival and in a third with alternative

explanations of the phenomena.

Although the subject-matter is so condensed, a very fair and clear presentation is given, with numerous examples from the literature of the best-known writers on the subject, and from the *Proceedings* of the S.P.R. and the A.S.P.R., of all the various types of phenomena which have been attributed to departed spirits. The book is throughout informed both by the writer's lively interest in the problem as well as by his natural good sense. His condemnation of some of the excesses, in triviality or ludicrousness, of so-called evidential phenomena is never bitter; and he shows the true scientific spirit in the 'irresistible attraction' which, as he says, this blank page in the book of science exercises on him. In the face of the little that we can learn at present, however, to him 'doubt becomes a duty'.

· J. R.

THE JOURNAL OF PARAPSYCHOLOGY, Vol. XII, No. 1, March 1948.

(Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press.)

This number of the Journal of Parapsychology contains the first contributions to an interesting series of opinions on a research programme in parapsychology for the next ten years. Those whose contributions are printed in this number are: Ehrenwald, Hart, Gardner Murphy, Pratt, Price, Miss Reeves, Soal, Tyrrell and West. It will be seen that the English S.P.R. is generously represented. There seems to be a considerable measure of agreement as to immediate objectives of research. A number of the contributors emphasise the importance of discovering means of increasing the rates of scoring of ordinary subjects: by drugs, hypnosis or mental exercises. Several consider that a fruitful line of research is the investigation of personality differences related to parapsychological success. There seems to be some difference of opinion as

to the value of the investigation of psychokinesis as a research project. Psychometry, survival and precognition are also mentioned as subjects

for future investigation.

Elizabeth McMahan and Joan Lauer record results of experiments in extra-sensory perception when the agent and cards were in an unknown locality. There was no significant deviation from chance expectation in total hits, but a marginally significant decline effect was found. It might have been worth while to have done a series for comparison with the same agent and experimenter when the location was not unknown. Further combinations of conditions suggest themselves, such as a comparison of known and unknown location under PC conditions, the effect of the location of the cards (under PC conditions) being unknown to the agent as well as to the experimenter, etc.

Professor Rhine contributes a valuable article on conditions favouring success in psi tests. The rate of success amongst ordinary subjects has been higher at Duke University than any that we have found here. It is well that we should learn all we can of how they do it there. British workers may have concentrated sometimes too much on rigidity of conditions while losing sight of the necessity to establish conditions leading to fruitful results. But it is to be noted that Whately Carington in his drawing experiments also got better results from Duke University participants than from those over here. So the difference may be not only in methods but also in the subjects. It may be due to a tradition of success having established itself at Duke; if so, we may hope to establish a similar tradition here. It may be a difference in climate, diet, or any of a number of other possible variables. Clearly there is something to be found out about this difference.

A CASEBOOK FOR SURVIVAL. Collected and arranged by A. P. Baird.

(London: Psychic Press. 282 pp. 10s. 6d.)

In this sequel to his earlier book A Hundred Cases for Survival Mr Baird has collected a second hundred well-known cases which he considers provide evidence indicating survival after death. He describes the book as an attempt to meet the requirements of the 'sceptical and critical' and 'though it may fail to satisfy their canons of evidence, nevertheless it may rouse some curiosity on the enigma of survival'. The cases are presented under eight headings—Dreams, Haunted Houses, Apparitions, Death-Bed Visions, Automatic Writing, Trance Phenomena, Direct Voice, and Materialisation—each prefaced by the compiler's commentaries on the various hypotheses which have been put forward.

TALKS WITH ELIZABETHANS. By Percy Allen. (London: Rider. 216 pp. Illus. 15s.)

Mr Allen's book contains a record of communications purporting to come from William Shakespeare, Edward de Vere, seventeenth Earl of Oxford, and Francis Bacon. The scripts were produced by automatic writing in sittings with Mrs Hester Dowden in 1944 and 1945. Mr Allen had been for many years previously a leading exponent of the view that the greater part of Shakespeare's plays, and also the Sonnets, were

the work of the Earl of Oxford. Mrs Dowden's scripts confirmed his view. He does not believe that the information was derived from his own subconscious mind nor from Mrs Dowden but that it came directly from discarnate Elizabethan intelligences. He considers, however, that the communications were facilitated, on his own part by a previous Elizabethan incarnation, and in the case of Mrs Dowden by her connexion, through her father, with Shakespearean scholarship. Nowhere in the scripts is verifiable information given which could not have been available by normal means to either medium or sitter.

ROSEMARY FOR REMEMBRANCE. By Clifford Bax. (London: Frederick

Muller. 1948. 207 pp. Illus. 12s. 6d.)

Among these essays and reminiscences written with Mr Bax's usual urbanity and elegance of style is an abbreviated account of sittings with Mrs Pamela Nash. At two of these, objects associated with E. V. Lucas, who had died about eight months previously, were given to the medium, and Mr Bax is satisfied that she had no means of knowing anything about their history. Much of the information given appears from Mr Bax's comments to be strikingly applicable to Mr Lucas, but it is, of course, impossible to form a considered judgment without access to the verbatim record of the sittings.

Books re-issued

Grades of Significance. By G. N. M. Tyrrell. First published 1930. Rider. 12s. 6d.

The following books, published under the auspices of the Society in 1938, have been re-issued by G. Bell & Sons at 3s. 6d. each. They may be obtained from the Society (postage 3d. per volume) or from booksellers.

EVIDENCE OF PERSONAL SURVIVAL FROM CROSS-CORRESPONDENCES. By H. F. Saltmarsh.

EVIDENCE OF PURPOSE. By Z. Richmond.

FOREKNOWLEDGE. By H. F. Saltmarsh.

GHOSTS AND APPARITIONS. By W. H. Salter.

English Edition

Faber & Faber have just published an English edition of J. B. Rhine's *The Reach of The Mind* (188 pp., 10s. 6d.).

### NOTICES TO MEMBERS

### CONSULTATION OF OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

In view of the gratifying increase in the Society's membership, it is desirable to inform members how they can best consult the officers of the Society.

General Policy

Correspondence on matters of general policy should be addressed to one of the Joint Hon. Secretaries.

Administration, Library, and Publications

Letters concerning the details of administration, including the borrowing of Library books and ordering of publications, should be addressed to the Secretary, Miss E. M. Horsell.

Research, Reports of Cases, etc.

Reports of sittings with mediums and of spontaneous cases that appear to be evidential, and general correspondence concerning research, should be addressed to the Research Officer.

The two members of the Society whose names and addresses are given below have kindly consented to deal with any letters addressed to them relating to incidents or experiences that seem to the writers to be of subjective rather than of evidential value:

> Miss K. Richmond, 80 Regent's Park Road, N.W.I.

Miss H. Harding, 57 Holland Park, W.11.

These two members and any of the officers of the Society can also be seen by appointment. They are glad to extend these facilities for consultation to members and non-members alike.

### Papers submitted for Publication in Proceedings

The Committee of Reference and Publication wish it to be known that papers submitted for publication in Proceedings should be typewritten and sent in duplicate. This is necessary to reduce as far as possible the time taken by circulating the paper to all members of the Committee.

#### BACK NUMBERS WANTED

The Society will be glad to buy copies of Proceedings, Vol. XLVII, Part 167, 'Experiments in Precognitive Telepathy' by S. G. Soal and K. M. Goldney.

Any other back numbers of Proceedings or Journal which members no longer require (especially issues of the Journal from 1942-5) will also be gratefully received (no payment).

W. H. SALTER Denys Parsons Joint Hon. Secretaries

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

The 437th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C.1, on Wednesday, 14 April 1948, at 5 p.m., the President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the chair. The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Twenty-one new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given below.

The 438th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C.1, on Saturday, 8 May 1948, at 2.30 p.m., the President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the chair. The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Nine new Members were

elected. Their names and addresses are given below.

### MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY

The 198th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Rooms on Friday, 30 April 1948, at 8.15 p.m., when a lecture entitled 'Where and What is the Mind' was given by Dr Robert Eisler.

The 199th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Rooms on Saturday, 5 June 1948, at 3 p.m., when a lecture on 'Hypnosis

and Psychical Research' was given by Mr Eric Cuddon.

### NEW MEMBERS

(Elected 14 April 1948)

BARNES, P. R., 12 Hyde Park Place, London, W.2.

Bell, Miss M., M.A., 2 Waterfall Road, Westcliff, Johannesburg, South Africa.

Bret, Dr P. Thomas, 3 Travissa do Jasmin, Lisbon, Portugal.

ELLIOTT, S. R., 99 Chaldon Way, Coulsdon, Surrey.

FAUNCE, Colonel E. DE L., Carrack Gladden, Binkham Hill, Yelverton, S. Devon.

FITTOCK, E., 240 Randwick Park Road, Plymstock, S. Devon.

HAMILTON, Sir Frederic H., Russet House, Tadworth, Surrey.

HENRY, A., 82 Mytton Street, Moss Side, Manchester 15.

HILL, R. H. K., M.A., Canister Farm, Great Dunham, King's Lynn, Norfolk.

HYAM, A., 9 Parkland Avenue, Langley, Bucks.

KNOWLES, F. W., Y.M.C.A., 643 Fulham Road, London, S.W.6.

LANDER, H. C., 402 Osage Street, Leavenworth, Kansas, U.S.A.

LEE, Mrs J. OWEN, 91 Sheridan Square, Evanston, Illinois, U.S.A.

MARTINEAU, R. C., Evans's, Eton, Windsor, Berks.

PIPPARD, Dr J. S., 97 Oxford Gardens, London, W.10.

PRYOR, Mrs B. H., 3 Westbourne Grove Terrace, London, W.2.

RYAN, Mrs Norman A., 932 Judson Avenue, Evanston, Illinois, U.S.A.

THEUSNER, Mrs G., 32 High Street, Redhill, Surrey.

TURNER, J. GREENWOOD, 6 The Avenue, Datchet, Bucks.

ULLMAN, Dr Montague, 116 Rutledge Street, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11, U.S.A. Wilkins, Dr F. J., 11 Powder Mill Lane, Waltham Abbey, Essex.

### (Elected 8 May 1948)

BILLAUD, G., 24 Rue de Londres, Paris IXe, France.
BUDGEN, Mrs E. S., 5 Chester Street, Edinburgh.
GILL, ROBERT, 3 Sydney House, Woodstock Road, London, W.4.
HERZBERG, Miss I., 137 Finchley Road, London, N.W.3.
HITCHINGS, I., 57 Manor Road, Manselton, Swansea.
NAGY, Dr Louis, Manor Lodge, Chesham, Bucks.
SCRUTTON, Miss M., 55 Park Town, Oxford.
SWAIN, Miss F. M., High Woods, Chinnor Hill, Oxon.
SYMONDS, Miss M.A., 52 Court Lane, Erdington, Birmingham 23.

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

### 31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

Special Number. Circulation not Restricted

SEPTEMBER, 1948

Vol. XXXIV—No. 648

### CONTENTS

							PAGE
Programme of Films .							261
Course of Lectures on	Practic	al Ps	ychica	al Res	search	١.	262
Private Meeting .							263
The Esarp Tragedy .							263
Investigation of a Case	e of Xer	noglos	ssy		٠.		267
The O. J. L. Posthum	ous Pac	ket					269
The Fox Sisters and t	he Deve	elopm	ent o	f Spi	rituali	sm	271
Reviews			:				286
The Perrott Studentsl	ip .						290
Mrs Alfred Lyttelton							29ó

#### PROGRAMME OF FILMS

A programme of films on subjects related to psychical research has been arranged for

### Tuesday, 5 October, at 6 p.m.

in the Crown Theatre, 86 Wardour Street (basement), London, W. 1. It will be followed by a discussion. A charge of one shilling and sixpence will be payable at the door.

IMPORTANT. Members who wish to come are asked to notify the Secretary, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, as soon as possible. As the scating capacity is limited, it will unfortunately not be possible to admit non-members.

Members in the Home Counties have been notified in advance by postcard.

### COURSE OF LECTURES ON PRACTICAL PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

to be held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

In order to encourage more members to take an active part in the work of the Society, the following course of lectures has been arranged:

Saturday, 16 October, at 2.30 p.m. How to Investigate and Report on a Case

The President, W. H. Salter

Tuesday, 19 October, at 7.30 p.m.

How to Conduct Simple E.S.P. Experiments (with demonstrations)

Denys Parsons, M.Sc., A.R.I.C.

Thursday, 21 October, at 7.30 p.m.

HINTS ON VISITING MEDIUMS Mrs K. M. Goldney, M.B.E.

Tuesday, 26 October, at 7.30 p.m.

PSYCHOLOGY IN PSYCHICAL RESEARCH Miss I. Jephson

Thursday, 28 October, at 7.30 p.m.

Some Practical Problems in Investigation The Research Officer, D. J. West, M.B., Ch.B.

Tuesday, 2 November, at 7.30 p.m.

AN INTRODUCTION TO STATISTICS S. G. Soal, D.Sc.

Thursday, 4 November, at 7.30 p.m.

STATISTICS APPLIED TO PSYCHICAL RESEARCH S. G. Soal, D.Sc.

Saturday, 6 November, at 2.30 p.m.

A 'Brains Trust' on Practical Psychical Research

There will be opportunity for discussion after each lecture. The first and last lectures have been arranged for Saturday afternoons in the hope that provincial and country members will be able to attend. Non-members will be admitted by tickets (one ticket to cover the whole course), which may be obtained free on application to the Secretary, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

### PRIVATE MEETING

A PRIVATE meeting of the Society will be held in the Library, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1 on

WEDNESDAY, 3 NOVEMBER, AT 6 P.M.

when a lecture on The Physiology and Psychology of Trance will be given by Dr William Brown, M.D.

M.112

### THE ESARP TRAGEDY

### A Psychometric Experiment

This account of an experiment by Dr John Björkhem of Lund, Sweden, a Doctor of Science and of Theology, is taken from an article by him in the December 1947 issue of the Swedish journal Samtid och Framtid (Present and Future), by courtesy of the author and publisher. 1 It was brought to our attention by a member of the Society, Mrs Eva Hellström of Stock-, holm, and was translated by Professor C. D. Broad, who is acquainted with Dr Björkhem's work. Although the article has been condensed, the subject's statement and all other relevant remarks are given in full.

The experiment was carried out at 8.30 p.m. on November 22nd, 1945. Six different objects had been put into envelopes or parcels, which were open either at one side or both ends so that one hand could be inserted. The subject, Mrs Helga Braconnier, a lady fifty years of age engaged in social work at Malmo, selected one of the envelopes. She was then put into a hypnotic sleep and made the following statement, during which no answers were given to any of the remarks made in question form :

'This lady is very fond of wool, she is very chilly. She is a nice person, but she cries very much. Does she cry because she is ill, or what is the matter with her? Has she some illness in her side? Had she asthma? It is hard for her to breathe, she has singing in her ears. When she was young she was so cheerful. She is unhappy about something. Very unfortunate. Thinks she has nothing to live for, she is anxious, has she been ill before?

'Was it suicide? There was a post mortem on her. I see white coats She had been ill in her stomach before. You look up books about her. There is a nasty smell around her. Was there something to do with her neck?

'Someone came to see her a couple of days before, and after that she

was unhappy.

'She was alone at the moment when it happened, at first she was indoors, then outside. She lay prone with her face downwards, so that one saw her back. I believe that she lay and floated; it was near the water's edge. She lay with her face downwards. She has floated against something. She was not undressed. One ring on her finger. Were

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Natur och Kulturs Bokförlag, S:t Eriksplan, Stockholm.

there reeds or something of the kind there? It was an odd time of year to be drowned; it was not bathing-time and she was not undressed either. I see no leaves on the trees. Was it autumn or spring; most likely autumn? I see slush there; it was thawing. A blouse and a skirt. The blouse was not properly put on. Blue blouse, some buttons are done up, not all. She was rather untidy. She was swollen up above the heart. A hard fight for her. Was it suicide, but did she regret it?

'A man is involved in it, but he is not guilty of her death. She was at loggerheads with her husband. He was taken up with someone else, and she knew it. Was he not called Nils or Johan or Jons? Did he sell corn? He had to do with corn. Many people came and went. They talked about him. He was mean towards her. She seems to work a lot. He often went away. Strong feelings are involved. They think of moving from the place. Another lady means much to him. Everyone knew that the marriage was not happy because of certain circumstances. The other lady is in difficulties now.

'She was a little older than he. She had so-to-speak taken him in hand and helped him. Her parents didn't want her to have him. She liked someone when she was young who went to America. Now she has had to share her husband with another woman. Had she a sister who was perhaps called Mary? I hear that name. She was married.

'I see a photograph of her in an oval frame. She was fond of her mother. Seldom happy in latter years. Able in her way, but she didn't

understand love. She had thick arms and a high forehead.

'Many people at the burial. She was not popular, but they were moved by the report of the death. A light rain afterwards; I see yellow flowers. A bell rings somewhere. She lies to the left as one enters the churchyard, beside a little grave. Did they have a child who died young? The grave is ill-kept, I see leaves and weeds. Probably no stone there. It was best for her to die. She was older than he.

'There were three rooms in their house, it was in the country. The house had been enlarged. Something has been found in the drawers. Were there complications with a P.O. savings book? Had she a loom there? She had home-woven aprons with tassels. Something which she had begun had to be finished afterwards. On the sideboard stood a shell-frame. There was an ornamental dog too.

'The husband likes to lead rather a gay life. He takes grog now and

then. He is a little foxy; I don't like him.

'Was something on her torn? Had it got torn because she had hit against an edge? Had she an abrasion on her leg or had she varicose veins?

'They lived in the country. It was a mill. I see a mill. I see her go down, but she went on the other side of the mill. It happened in autumn in the evening. She stood up on an edge. There was a jetty there. But what was she doing with a little tub, then? I see a small tub. It lay there, it is bound with iron. He can't bear to see it. The tub explained certain things, but it has not been there all the time.

'There was a hoop there near a pile. The tub has been mentioned in the police report. Men in uniform came thither in a car. One of them is fat and strong. Her husband does not mourn much for her, she had sometimes neglected him. He thinks that it is painful. He is not guilty of her death. He did not push her in, but the circumstances looked black for him. Is the man ill, or where is he? In some way he still has to do with her. In some way he is not free from her. Where is he? Away somewhere?

'He has been under investigation in an office several times.'

The envelope which Mrs Braconnier had chosen contained a photograph of Hanna Andersson taken after she had been found dead in February 1932, and wearing the same clothes in which she was clad at the time of her death.

The following is an account of the tragedy:

During the morning of February 22nd, 1932, Hanna Andersson, aged 53, wife of the miller Nils Andersson, who was somewhat younger than she, was found dead in the mill-pool at Esarp, near Lund. In the pool was a jetty, and she had obviously fallen from it, dead or alive, into the water. On the jetty was the lid of a coffee-pot, and coffee lees which had been thrown out. On dragging the pool the coffee-pot was also found. Mrs Andersson was wont to wash out the coffee-pot from the jetty, and she must therefore somehow or other have got into the water while doing this job the night before, *i.e.* February 21st.

On February 29th the miller Nils Andersson was arrested on suspicion of murdering his wife. On February 24th Prof. E. Sjövall had conducted the *post mortem* on the deceased at the pathological institute in Lund, in the presence of policemen and several doctors of medicine and medical students.

At the inquest it was established, among other things, that the deceased was 170 cm. in height (she weighed 108 kg.). On the right lower leg was an abrasion of the shin immediately below the knee. (Report of the Inquest,

§. 4.)

On her neck were found an abrasion of the skin and two red streaks stretching up to the right and to the left. The left streak was more noticeable than the right. She was clad in a jacket, a bodice, a woollen vest, an under-vest, and a chemise (§17). It was testified that she was poorly clad. Some of her garments were ragged (§3). Before the clothes were removed the photograph used in the experiment was taken.

The heart weighed 500 gms., the left chamber was specially big (§35). The liver weighed 3000 gms. (§37). The stomach contained 1 litre of partly ill-digested food (§40). The large arteries showed extensive

arterio-sclerosis and a considerable deposit of lime (§47).

The conclusion of the report of the inquest says, *inter alia*, that the cause of death could not be determined with complete certainty, and that Mrs.

Andersson was probably alive when she entered the water.

From the police investigation it appeared further that the Anderssons had thought of selling their property, the mill and dwelling-house or a part of it; that there had been talk of a legal separation between them; and that Andersson kept up a connexion with an eighteen-year old girl from the district who had formerly been in his service. The wife was well aware of this connexion. He used often to make expeditions with his mistress to Malmo and Copenhagen. He had last spent the night with her on February 20th or 21st in Malmo. He lived a pretty gay life away from

home. About two hundred restaurant bills, etc. were found at his house. His relations with his wife had not been marked by any special discord, but she had on occasion quarrelled with him when he came home drunk. He had had his driving licence withdrawn on the ground of driving while intoxicated. He had also been accused of forgery. He was well-known and much talked of in the district. Some described him as 'sly' and 'deceitful'.

In his evidence, Nils Andersson stated that his wife always liked to wear a great deal of clothing, that she had suffered from singing in the ears for several years, that she was liable to giddiness, and that she always did as little housework as possible.

Andersson was accused of wilful murder of his wife; and although it could not be proved with certainty that she died through criminal assault and he energetically declared himself throughout to be innocent, the evidence against him was held to be so serious that he was condemned to penal servitude for life. The judgment was confirmed by the Lower Court of Appeal and the Supreme Court, though in each of these certain members were unwilling to declare him guilty. When he had been in prison long enough for it to be possible for him to appeal for pardon he refused to do so, since he did not think that he could ask pardon for 'something which he had not done'. Eventually, an appeal for a new trial was granted by the Supreme Court of Appeal, and on November 29th, 1947, he was declared innocent and granted the right to receive compensation for his fifteen years' imprisonment.

Dr Björkhem points out that the subject was incorrect in her statement that it rained on the day of Mrs Andersson's burial, and that her grave had no stone, and observes that many of the details which she gave cannot be verified. He remarks, however, that it is possible that a more detailed investigation would reveal further points of agreement, but that this could scarcely be of decisive importance since the subject's statement seems in all essential points to have had something in common with the Esarp tragedy.

When the experiment took place, Dr Björkhem had only a general idea of the tragedy, and knew nothing of the details. At the end of the experiment, when Mrs Braconnier was told what it related to, she could not remember where or when the tragedy took place. It was not till she was told that it happened in 1932 and that Esarp was near Lund that she remembered anything of the affair. She had no clear knowledge of it, however, and she did not even know that it concerned three persons. Dr Björkhem observes that she experienced a mass of details of which she could not possibly have been aware, even if she had tried in 1932 to find out as much as possible about the case.

Dr Björkhem describes the experiment as neither better nor worse than

most of those which have been carried out with Mrs Braconnier.

In reply to an enquiry from the Research Officer, Mrs Hellström quoted Dr Björkhem as stating that it was not impossible for Mrs Braconnier to have peered into the envelope, but that he was observing her and she could not have done so without his noticing it and he is quite positive that she did not. Dr Björkhem tells us, however, that 'almost all the time during the sitting I was alone with the medium'. It must, therefore, have

been difficult for him to kecp her continuously under observation while taking notes at the same time. The case would, of course, be evidentially more satisfying had it been possible for the envelope to remain sealed until the end of the sitting. Nevertheless, Dr Björkhem points out that the medium experienced details of which she could not have been aware even if she had tried thirteen years before to find out as much as possible about the case, *i.e.* because she would not have had access to the *post mortem* report. It might be an interesting exercise for the reader to compare the details quoted from the *post mortem* report with those given by the medium.

The interest of Dr Björkhem's experiment will be increased if confirmatory material can be obtained from the same medium working in coopera-

tion with the Society.

### INVESTIGATION OF A CASE OF XENOGLOSSY

By D. J. West

PROMINENTLY featured in *Psychic News* of January 31st, February 14th, and March 27th, 1948, were accounts of remarkable phenomena obtained through two mediums, Mr Joseph Thomason and Mr Albert Daniels, who had been receiving alleged spirit communications for several years.

The phenomena which formed the subject of these accounts took place at a private circle held in the home of Mrs Augusta Frankel in Muswell Hill. The two mediums passed into trance states and were controlled by 'guides' who spoke through them in foreign tongues, e.g. African and Chinese, of which neither Mr Thomason (a bricklayer) nor Mr Daniels (a storeman) had any knowledge. In an article '100 Years of Spiritualism', the magazine *Illustrated*, in the issue for April 3rd, 1948, reproduced five photographs of this circle showing the mediums with faces contorted in Chinese and African 'transfigurations'.

The particular interest of this case lay in the testimony of a Professor Aladini of the School of Oriental and African studies, London University, who stated that on several occasions when he was present at the circle he received through Mr Thomason communications in the Mende language of Central Africa, which was his native tongue. Aladini claimed to have identified and conversed in his own language with several Mende spirits. The Research Officer sent a note of enquiry to Professor Aladini, but no reply was received. Authorities at the School of Oriental and African Studies were approached, but they denied that Aladini was a professor at that institution; in fact his connection with them seemed rather nebulous.

A determined attempt to investigate the obscure 'languages' spoken by these mediums was made by the International Language Club in Croydon. The mediums became entranced and spoke before a large audience including 'Chinese with a knowledge of up to twenty dialects; Africans, mainly from Nigeria in the West; Indians and Pakistani drawn from the whole surface of their subcontinent; and individuals from fifty other different countries'. The result was disappointing. 'All that could be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S. Brooke-Wavell, Secretary of the International Language Club, writing in *Psychic News*, March 13th, 1948.

said on the evidence was that two mediums had gonc into a trance, contorted their features to a negroid shape, and spoken in convincing tones sounds which no one could understand.'1

This investigation was incomplete, because none of those present at the International Language Club could speak Mende, the language which Aladini said he could recognise. The Research Officer, therefore, arranged a séance at which an expert in the Mende language was present. Also present were Mr Abdy Collins and Mr Leslie Howard of Psychic News, Mr J. F. Nicol, and a technician who recorded the trance speeches.<sup>2</sup> Here is the expert's report:3

'On May 19th, 1948 I attended a séance in the capacity of phonetic expert in African languages, bringing with me an African teacher of the Mende tribe, as it had been alleged that messages in the Mende language had come through on previous occasions. The room was fitted with microphone and recording facilities, and the two mediums, Mr Daniels and Mr Thomason, were recorded when in their trance. The following

is an analysis of what we heard.

'Both mediums spoke very volubly, and Mr Thomason sang. Their speech bore no resemblance, not even in phonetic structure, to any known West African language, nor did the song bear any resemblance, in its tone sequences or rhythm, to anything West African. In addition, there was little correspondence in the speech of the two mediums, Mr Daniels using pharyngeal consonants very frequently, and Mr Thomason specialising in "ch" and "sh" sounds. Mr Daniels' intonation took the general pattern—low, mid, low: Mr Thomason's intonation was more declamatory, starting high, and tailing off, as in English.

'Mr Daniels' face underwent contortions which could be described as "negroid" in that the lips and the lower jaw protruded considerably. Some of the sounds he produced (phon. q x ? Arabic : ع غ ق ) are common to certain North East African languages, but he did not speak any such language, as far as I could judge. When his normal self, however, he seemed to be unable to imitate words containing these sounds. Mr Thomason's face underwent no great transformation, and the sounds he

produced were such as any average Englishman could imitate.

'I was specifically asked if they spoke Chinese, but could reply that

neither used Chinese nor Japanese speech sounds.

'During the course of the séance, my Mende colleague addressed some remarks in that language to Mr Thomason and received long and

voluble replies which were quite unintelligible.

'The strong inference is that the words of both mediums were meaningless, as the same sound sequences were repeated over and over again—much as with a baby in the "babbling" stage of speech development. Although both mediums changed their "controls" from time to time (Mr Daniels at one time speaking in a falsetto voice), the absence

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This record has been deposited at the Society's rooms.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> On account of the official position which they hold, these experts do not wish their names to be quoted, but they are known to the Society and their bona fides is without question.

of any change in the phonetic content of their words would seem to indicate that there had been no change in "language".

Although it seems clear that the claim to polyglot mediumship is in this case unfounded, the languages being apparently meaningless gibberish, this does not necessarily imply bad faith on the mediums' part. They both seemed sincere, and could easily have excused themselves from being recorded had they so desired. Like so many mediums of this type, it is probable they were themselves misled by the assumption that incomprehensible sounds which came to the lips involuntarily must constitute some foreign language. Meaningless scrawls and scribbles are common enough in early attempts at automatic writing, and doubtless in rudimentary forms of automatic speech, gibberish is equally common. In this case the mediums were probably further misled by the extraordinary claims of Mr Aladini, for which no substantiation is discoverable. Neither medium made any comment when told the opinion of the experts at the end of the sitting.

### THE O.J.L. POSTHUMOUS PACKET

By G. N. M. Tyrrell

NEARLY eight years have elapsed since Sir Oliver Lodge died, having left a sealed packet to be dealt with after his death. This, he suggested, should be referred to under the above title. It is felt that the committee appointed by the S.P.R. to deal with this packet should now make an interim report in the Society's Journal on what has been done. This falls to my lot as chairman.

The relevant facts known about the sealed packet are as follows:

In 1930 Sir Oliver Lodge prepared a sealed packet and deposited it with the S.P.R. This I will call A. In addition four other sealed envelopes were prepared, which I shall call B, C, D, and E. B, C, and D, were left in charge of the S.P.R. E was deposited with the London Spiritualist Alliance.

B. This was prepared in 1907. On the outside of the envelope it was stated that the contents included the name of the Imperator control as communicated to Stainton Moses. The envelope is still unopened; but it is considered useless as a test because the name in question was given in a book a good many years ago by Trethewy.

C. This was prepared in 1931, and is stated to be supplementary to A. On the outside of the envelope it is stated that another sealed envelope, C i, is contained within, which is to be opened after envelopes A and E have

been opened.

D. This is another supplementary envelope, and it is stated that it is to

be opened last.

E. This envelope, deposited with the L.S.A., bears the instruction that it may be freely opened 'when the time comes', as there is another envelope, E i, inside.

It is known that the sealed packet, A, contains six envelopes, A i, A ii, etc. to A vi, one inside another. So far, A i, A ii and A iii have been opened by

the committee; but no hint is given in these of what the innermost envelope contains. The plan, however, is known. Each after the third of these six envelopes contains a hint which is intended to guide the mind of Sir Oliver Lodge towards the contents of the innermost envelope, A vi.

Sir Oliver Lodge died in August 1940. In February 1947 a committee consisting of Mr Brodie Lodge, Miss Norah Lodge (son and daughter of Sir Oliver), Dr R. H. Thouless, The Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, Miss Mercy Phillimore, Dr D. J. West, and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell was appointed to deal with the matter.

It may be said at once that, for reasons stated below, the matter has not

yet been finally concluded.

The following is a summary of what is known about the contents of the innermost envelope, A vi. From a statement written by O. J. L. on June 10th, 1930, we learn: 'It is an exceedingly trivial thing that nobody

knows anything about and that is what makes it suitable.'

On the back of the first envelope A i (inside an outer wrapper) we read: 'The details are so numerous that they could not be guessed nor could they be inferred.' Inside the second envelope, A ii, it is stated that: 'It is not an incident or an episode and not possible to be guessed.' A letter from O. J. L. to Mr Piddington dated June 13th, 1930, contains the statement: 'An absurd thing and unworth mention, except for this special purpose.' Inside the third envelope, A iii, was found the following: 'If you have had an opportunity of consulting me about the posthumous packages, try to remind me of something that trivially rather obsessed my life, that was not of the slightest consequence, and that I never mentioned to anyone. That is why it is chosen as a test. See if you can put me on the right lines or in the right frame for remembering.' Then follows a post-script: 'Don't proceed further until you have had an opportunity of doing this.'

We have, then, these items of information: (1) that the message is extremely trivial, (2) that it contains numerous details, (3) that it cannot be guessed or inferred, (4) that it rather obsessed Sir Oliver's mind during his life, (5) that it is not an incident or an episode which occurred during his life, (6) that it is unknown to anyone else. Any communication purporting to give the contents of envelope A vi must therefore, if it gives them cor-

rectly, conform to these six items of information.

In the meanwhile a number of communications, said to refer to the sealed packet, were received by the S.P.R. from various persons. Some of these were marked: 'Not to be opened until the sealed packet is opened.' These are still unopened. The rest, not so marked, have been opened and examined and separated into two groups, those which make a definite claim to give the contents of the sealed packet, and those which do not. The latter were found to be too vague to have any recognisable relevance to the test. The former in no case state a content which agrees with all the six items of knowledge mentioned above, except for one which describes a complicated cipher, not easy to follow.

The difficulty presented by Sir Oliver Lodge's scheme is that it presupposes a condition which the committee has not so far been able to realise. It will be seen from the above instructions which he left that he assumes that the experimenter will be in free communication with him through some medium or automatist. The experimenter is instructed (a) first to

gct in touch with O. J. L., (b) then to give O. J. L. a stimulus-hint from the next envelope in the series when he asks for it, (c) then to tell O. J. L. what he (the experimenter) has gathered from what O.J.L. has told him, (d) then to wait until O. J. L. says he is satisfied before he opens the next envelope in the series. For example, one of the instructions left by O. J. L. reads: 'I want to be told hereafter what I have written in each envelope as a reminder.' And again: 'If anyone thinks they have got a complete statement they should read it over to me slowly, so that I could correct it where necessary.'

No such clear and unambiguous conditions of communication with O. J. L. have been reached by the committee. Consequently, when at the third envelope we read the instruction that we were not to proceed further until we had had an opportunity of putting O. J. L. on the right lines for

remembering the message, we were in an impasse.

The only course now open to the committee is to wait until conditions are realised in which question and answer between the sitter and the O. J. L. communicator can freely and clearly take place: or else until a message, which claims to give the contents of envelope A vi, and which agrees with the six items of information given by Sir Oliver Lodge during his lifetime, is received. No such message has so far been obtained in the course of the sittings which the committee has organised or through private sources.

The committee wishes to thank those who have assisted by taking part

in the research.

## THE FOX SISTERS AND THE DEVELOPMENT OF SPIRITUALISM

By J. Fraser Nicol

Have you not learned, I asked, that our soul is immortal, and never dies?

He looked at me, and said in amazement: No, really, I have not; but can you maintain this doctrine?

Yes, as I am an honest man, I replied; and I think you could also. It is quite easy to do it.

The Republic, Book X

Belief in immortality or in some form of survival of the mind or spirit after the crisis of bodily death has characterized the writings and beliefs of many religious leaders, philosophers, and ordinary people through all history. Quotations like the above, though from less distinguished sources, can readily be cited from all succeeding centuries. Strange occurrences of apparently psychical nature have been reported in all ages, but it was not until the middle of the nineteenth century that extensive claims were made to the establishment of reciprocal communications between the living and the dead.

The suddenness of Spititualism's appearance upon an unexpecting world

is a circumstance that invariably surprises the new inquirer into the history of that remarkable movement. Frank Podmore (1) held the view that Spiritualism was the natural outgrowth of Animal Magnetism and its concomitant the induced trance, which grew and developed out of the work of

Franz Mesmcr from 1773 onwards.

Podmore's view is no doubt sound so far as it goes; but something more should be said. To have professed powers of mediumship in any age after the Reformation would have been a confession of Witchcraft. In England the last attempt of Parliament to suppress 'conjuration, witchcraft, and dealings with evil and wicked spirits' was represented by the Act of 1604 (I Jac. I., c. 12). All spirits were presumably assumed to be evil. That statute remained in active use until well on in the eighteenth century when the legislators of that enlightened age repealed it (1736), and thus, in the words of an historian 'a stop was put to . . . ignorant cruelty, and the statute book relieved of a portion of its load of trumpery' (2).

In England the last judicial execution for witchcraft was carried out at Huntingdon in 1716, when a woman and her daughter, aged nine years, were hanged for selling their souls to Satan. In Seotland the last such execution took place in 1722. Notwithstanding the repeal of the Act, the practice of communion with the Unseen (as was supposed) remained a dangerous occupation, and in 1751 a reputed witch named Ruth Osborne and her husband were dueked and murdered by a mob at Tring in Hertfordshire. Judicial executions of witches continued on the Continent long after they were abolished in England. In Poland two women were burned

as late as 1793 (3).

Mesmerism is important in the history of Spiritualism for two reasons. First, there is the similarity of the magnetic sleep and the mediumistic trance; but this is so evident as to require no emphasis, and it need not detain us. Second, in the year 1843, the mystic Andrew Jaekson Davis (1826–1910) of Poughkeepsie, New York, was successfully thrown into a magnetic sleep. The experiment was repeated on many subsequent occasions in the course of which the entranced seer expounded the long and eomplex body of doetrine known as the *Harmonial Philosophy*. Davis's teaching was written down for him by an amanuensis and published in a long series of massive volumes. The 'philosophy' professes to give an account of the origin and nature of the universe, of the solar system in particular and of man's place and purpose in it. More important, he gave a description of the separation of the 'spirit' from the body at the time of death, of the arrival of the discarnate being in the Other World, and of life thereafter through all eternity.

The fundamental writings of Davis were produced before 1848, and as might be surmised he is regarded by Spiritualists to-day as the John the Baptist of their Movement. Insofar as Spiritualism has been guided in its beliefs by any one teacher, that teacher is A. J. Davis. Before the Fox Sisters were heard of he predicted the coming of the day when the 'truth' (of spiritual communion) 'will ere long present itself in the form of a living demonstration'. He foretold that the new era in which 'spiritual communion will be established' would be hailed by the world 'with delight', a prediction which has not been literally fulfilled, as will be seen in the sequel. Believers speak and write of Davis with words of reverence, a

feeling that is made all the stronger and certain to them by reason of a celebrated entry in his 'notes', under the memorable date March 31st, 1848:

About daylight this morning a warm breathing passed over my face and I heard a voice, tender and strong, saying: 'Brother, the good work has begun—behold, a living demonstration is born'. I was left wondering what could be meant by such a message.

Not at daylight (when the 'voice' spoke to Davis) but some hours after dusk the same day, Modern Spiritualism as we now know it, was born. The birthplace, as is well known, was the hamlet of Hydesville, which lies beyond the Catskill Mountains some 200 miles to the north-northwest of

Davis's Poughkeepsie.

The early history of the Fox family is lost in mystery. A new account of the lives of the three Fox sisters has been published in this the centenary year of Spiritualism. The writer, is Mrs Mariam Pond whose first husband was a grandson of David Fox, the only brother of the three mediums. Mrs Pond says she is the only remaining member of the Fox family who retains an interest in Spiritualism. For thirty years she has been collecting information about the Foxes and has been given 'access to papers and letters' not hitherto published. Unfortunately, she hardly ever gives a clue to the sources of her information, and so far as it can be traced it does not appear that the new material adds substantially to our knowledge. On the other hand, Mrs Pond writes with a measure of impartiality that is wholly admirable, coming as it does from one who is so intimately connected with the Fox family. 'The story,' she says, 'is told without reservation. There is no one left to be hurt.' The book lacks an index, and occasional references to it in this article will be indicated by (P) followed by the page number.

The Fox parents, John David Fox and Margaret Smith, were both born in 1787, were married in 1812 and in the first eight years of their married life had five children, of whom only Leah is of interest to us. Fox was a blacksmith and intermittently a drunkard. The psychological effect of his weakness upon the lives of his children is hard to estimate—except that at least two of them followed in his steps many years later. For about ten years Fox seems to have been separated from his family. When the last two children Margaretta (usually known as Maggie) and Catherine (Kate) were born, most of the other members of the family were already grown up. Leah was about 23 and had been married at the age of 14. There is some uncertainty as to the age of the two youngest children. According to the earliest writer (4) Kate, the younger by two years, was 12 when the disturbances broke out. According to other authorities (5, 6, 7, 8) her age was variously  $6\frac{1}{2}$ , 9 and 11. Mrs Pond does not help matters by giving Kate's age on page 21 as 12, and on page 420 as 11; she also provides two ages for Margaret.

Whilst the father of the famous girls remains a shadowy, silent figure, the mother stands out bold, purposeful, and alive. It is disclosed that 'the capacity for adventure lay within her' (P. 19). Though by nature

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Unwilling Martyrs: The Story of the Fox Family. By Mariam Buckner Pond. (London: Spiritualist Press. 1947. 424 pp. 15s.)

reticent and cautious, once she had conceived a course of action in her mind she never looked over her shoulder. For years she was the impressario of her two younger daughters, travelling with them everywhere through the eastern States.

In large measure Mrs Fox's character was inherited by her eldest daughter Leah. This volatile young woman possessed powers of leadership and a relentless will that were wholly absent in her younger sisters. If the younger children were the originators of Spiritualism, Leah it was who wrought it into a Movement that swept across the United States and round the world. Had the affair been left in the hands of the younger children and their mother it is doubtful if it would have become (at that time) any more than a local nine days' wonder. But in some singular way Leah possessed the vision to see the possibilities of the rappings. To this sense of the long view she added gifts as an organiser which were completely lacking in her sisters, even had they been old enough to exercise them. Opposition to her proposals and wishes she at all times crushed with a relentless vigour. The explorer Elisha Kane, himself a man of fiery will, who became the husband of Margaret, described Leah as 'The Tigress'.

The usefulness of Margaret and Kate rested entirely in their supposed gifts of mediumship—in the demonstration of which they far surpassed their elder sister—and a certain physical grace and loveliness, to which their elder sister could lay no claim. At a séance in Washington, in the heyday of their mediumistic glory, 'One very fine-looking man stood up before the crowd and addressed them thus: ".... This is all humbug, but it is worth a dollar to sit in the sunlight of Miss Kate's eyes." '(P.182). Kate had large grey eyes, and 'soft brown hair'. So much for her external attractiveness; on the other hand, Lord Rayleigh, who had her as a visitor to his house at a much later date, said that she seldom or never made an intelligent remark (15).

The rappings which are said to have distressed the Fox household for months, came to a head on March 31st, 1848. The time seems to have been late evening and the family had retired to bed. It should be noted that Leah, at this period a music teacher, was living many miles away at Rochester and heard nothing of the commotions for more than a month.

Whatever the cause of the knocks, the important matter is that on this night the child Kate spoke back to the alleged operator and got an intelligent reply. 'Do as I do, Mr Splitfoot!' she cried and clapped her hands. The sounds were echoed in raps (P. 23). Then Mrs Fox asked, 'Are you a spirit? If you are, rap twice.' Two knocks, and the World of Spirit, and the gates of Andrew Jackson Davis's Summerland lay open. So the knockings and the messages went on during that memorable night, right on into the following morning which, as the child Kate remarked, was the first of April. Knock by knock there emerged the story of the murdered pedlar and his complaint that his bones were buried under the house. Neighbours were summoned and the village was agog.

The Foxes forsook their wooden house, but the restless spirit pursued them. It demanded digging operations in the cellar, a request to which the dismayed family demurred. Then in the month of May Leah unexpectedly arrived, and grasping the situation and most of its implications, took charge of the affair with a strong hand. When all others were opposed to the ghost's demands, Leah was his ardent friend. As Mrs Pond observes—with characteristic moderation—' Leah was alone in her expression of interest.' Lack of sleep had exhausted all the other members of the family, but Leah was inexhaustible. The cellar was dug up, and the diggers unearthed 'a few wisps of reddish hair and two human teeth in a portion of jawbone,' (P. 41). It may be noted here that in 1904 a larger quantity of bones was unearthed at the house. This cache comprised vertebrae, rib, arm and leg bones, a shoulder blade, and collar bone. Presumably neither the missing part of the jaw nor any of the skull were found.

Quite soon the knocks began to be heard in the presence of Leah when her sisters were not in the house. And wherever the family lived, there the manifestations were always experienced. For a time the occurrences assumed a poltergeist form (4). Books and wood blocks were thrown, cold touches were felt, beds and furniture were pulled about. The raps continued. The method of communication by calling the alphabet was invented by the brother David. One evening (P. 47), after a day of exceptional disturbances, the spirit knocked out a message which in its sequel is clearly of great signficance to the Spiritualist movement.

Dear Friends, you must proclaim these truths to the world. This is the dawning of a new era, and you must not try to conceal it any longer. When you do your duty, God will protect you and good spirits will watch over you.

This statement was received in the presence of Leah and Margaret—Kate was absent. Thus it came about that the first Spiritualist meeting ever held took place in the Corinthian Hall, Rochester, on November 14th, 1848. Four hundred people crowded into the hall to hear the sounds produced in the presence of Leah and Margaret. An address was given by one E. W. Capron, the first historian of Spiritualism (4), and a committee of investigation was appointed. This group reported non-committally. Another committee reported in the mediums' favour, and when this was announced at a public demonstration the meeting broke up in disorder, the mediums being saved by the intervention of the Chief of Police (P. 65).

Leah was now kept extremely busy. She organised more public meetings, and (not less important) arranged séances in private houses. Believers were soon being counted in hundreds and many who came to condemn remained to cheer. The case of Duncan McNaughton is perhaps not untypical of many experiences that have happened in séance rooms in the succeeding hundred years. McNaughton, being a Scotsman, had to be either a Theologian or a Sceptic. Mrs Pond describes him as 'a man of high mental attainments who was an avowed atheist.' To him the raps spelled out: 'My dear son, hae ye forgotten your puir auld mother? O, my son, repeat the Lord's Prayer.' McNaughton 'pushed back his chair angrily, with a muffled oath.' Nevertheless he responded to the sitters' persuasions and repeated the prayer. Presently he became still more impressed and exclaimed 'Extraordinary! Extraordinary!' and before the sitting was over he was 'converted to the truth.' To the reader this may sound a little ludicrous, but in fact conversions to new religious sects appear to be nearly always rapid.

It was at this sitting that the first payment was made for the services of a medium. On leaving the room, one William Haskall pressed some coins into Leah's hand. Leah drew back 'flushed and hurt' but after some hasty assurances from the sitters she 'hesitatingly . . . accepted it' (P. 68).

Spiritualism had been launched, and already it had 'become a religion to its followers'. Even so, it could not yet move on of its own volition; all Leah's zeal and her unflagging energies were needed, and when the two young sisters might have turned back to their village Leah was always there to keep their feet moving in the right direction. She made 'rapid plans' for extending the good work, her earlier dislike of professionalism was overcome and hereafter the charge for attendance at séances was one

dollar per person.

From Rochester they travelled to Troy, then to Albany, and at length arrived in New York on June 4th, 1850. The news of the wonders had long preceded the mediums and their mother, they were mobbed by excited crowds, the newspapers carried regular news of their demonstrations, and most welcome of all they secured the support and personal friendship of Horace Greeley, the editor of the New York Tribune. Sittings were held six hours a day and as a rule all three mediums sat together. Greeley estimated that 'fully three-fourths of those who had proper opportunities for a full investigation' were convinced that the percussions were not

produced by the sisters or their mother.

The success of the movement and their own prosperity seemed unending. Nevertheless, in the course of a few years, two significant changes came over the scene. First, the theory that the phenomena were caused by normal means—i.e. that the ladies were no more than fraudulent conjurors—instead of dying down with the successful passing of the Rochester 'test', tended if anything to increase. An early allegation was that the knocks were due to 'ventriloquism'. A doctor gravely applied a stethoscope to the ladies' chests and found no sign of abnormal breathing or the production of sounds. Another and more serious assertion was that the noises were produced by joint-cracking. More will be heard of this presently.

The second change was simply that in a year or two the Foxes were no longer alone in their glory. Rapping mediums sprang up and began to practice all over the occupied regions of the United States. In a few years it could be said that in New York alone there were one thousand mediums. It is not too much to say that had the Fox girls retired from the scene in 1853 (in which year the movement reached and rapidly overflowed Europe) their disappearance would have made no difference to the spread of the new religion. Indeed, as early as 1850 a more notable demonstrator was already beginning to see visions and hear sounds—D. D. Home, then

aged 17 and living with an aunt in Connecticut.

Still, for a time the girls had a monopoly of phenomena for which the demand was unlimited, and they were 'the Lions of New York'. New and more surprising things happened to astonish the inquirers. Automatic writing, spirit lights, spirit hands, levitations were all reported. On one occasions a table was completely levitated with Governor Talmadge sitting on top of it. Podmore's judgements on things psychical must be read with caution and circumspection—for the opinions of one who was at

first a lively Spiritualist and later a withering sceptic cannot readily be taken at their face-value. Nevertheless, his well-known remark about 'naughty little girls' who amused themselves by mystifying their elders is not without circumstantial evidence in its support. In the literature there are many instances of their capacity for practical joking. On one occasion when a return visit was paid to the wooden-frame house at Hydes-ville, the younger girls were mediums for the evening (P. 97). Outside in the moonlight Leah threw gravel against the wall. No notice was taken. Becoming bolder Leah threw a stone, and when it passed noisily through a window, old Mrs Fox, within, knew well that this was no spiritual visitation. But she was contradicted by one Aaron Codding—'Mrs Fox, I think you are mistaken. For several minutes before the stone was thrown there were little electric explosions near the window. . . . A spirit made this demonstration.'

The Aaron Coddings were probably not typical of the Spiritualist movement, which, then as now, drew its adherents from every class of the community. The diplomat Robert Dale Owen, the physicist Cromwell Varley, Sir William Crookes, and innumerable medical men and lawyers were all convinced by what they witnessed in the presence of one or other of the Fox sisters. Varley, F.R.S., described the knocks heard by him in the presence of Kate as 'a chorus of raps such as fifty hammers all striking rapidly could hardly produce' (20).

On the other side there were doubters who, with increasing voice, expressed their suspicion that the knocks were produced by the ladies cracking their joints—especially the toe and knee joints. An investigation by three medical professors of Buffalo showed that no sounds could be produced when the mediums' knee-joints were firmly immobilised. A group of Harvard professors also carried out some experiments, but their

promised report was never published (19).

At a much later time Margaret (Mrs Kane) was investigated by the Seybert Commission (9, 10, 5). The acting chairman of the Commission, H. H. Furness, described the raps as a 'vibratory sound—tr-rut—tr-rut.' Margaret replied: 'Sometimes they vary. . . . Every rap has a different sound.' She was asked to stand on four inverted tumblers, two under each foot. After a long wait some sounds were heard, and—

Mr Furness, with the 'medium's' permission, places his hand on one of her feet.

The 'Medium'—'There are the raps now, strong—yes, I hear them.'

Mr Furness (to the 'Medium')—'This is the most wonderful thing of all, Mrs Kane; I distinctly feel them in your foot. There is not a particle of motion in your foot, but there is an unusual pulsation.'

Frederic Myers reviewed this Report, but all that he had to say about Mrs Kane was—'Raps heard close to the medium; could easily have been produced.' The Commission investigated some other mediums, and of their report in general Myers said that it should have a powerful effect on Spiritualists; there were 'several revelations of vulgar, unblushing fraud, such as must make the ears of honest believers to tingle.' He urged

Spiritualists to purge their 'faith' of 'all complicity with this base and

crawling imposture.

The combined mediumship of the Foxes was broken up by their marriages, and from that time Leah could not exert her controlling will to guide the more wayward—and ultimately tragic—impulses of her younger sisters. Margaret met Dr Elisha Kane, the explorer, in her Philadelphia séance room. He immediately fell in love with her; from time to time he expressed the most scornful scepticism of the mediumship, extracted a promise that she would 'never rap again', and married her. But in a few years he was dead. Margaret thereupon disavowed Spiritualism 'for ever' (as she then supposed) and was received into the Catholic Church, of which she was a faithful adherent for several years.

Leah's second marriage—to Calvin Brown—ended with his death two She then married a Spiritualist, Daniel Underhill, the President of the New York Fire Insurance Co. Purely as a medium, Leah is of no great moment. At times she found herself in embarrassing, indeed alarming, situations. Thus, once at a dark séance in Jersey City, 'lights' of dazzling brilliance floated about the room. Suddenly, complaining that her hands were burning, the medium fumbled her way across the room to a basin of water, but getting no relief hastened from the room to the garden where she plunged her hands into the wet earth. The séance broke up. The sequel was both curious and unexpected. On the following evening, Mr Simeon Post, having his attention called to 'lights' glowing on the earth, found they were emitted by particles of solid phosphorous. On being informed of this discovery the investigating group took at first a sceptical view of Leah's performances. Happily for the feelings of all concerned they were soon reassured, for Leah at a sitting held under more rigorous conditions (as the sitters supposed them to be) was able to show that the phosphorous was produced by the Spirit beings themselves— 'from the atmosphere' and other sources. To Leah the sitters offered their abject apologies for ever having doubted her, and (as Mrs Pond remarks, with a fine sense of the fitness of things), 'Leah held her head high —her eyes bright with the assurance of accomplishment.'

But of the three sisters it was Kate who was the most notable exponent of mediumship. Whereas the other sisters retired into the background for periods of years, Kate was almost continually in action. She was also the only one who was repeatedly investigated by competent psychical researchers. On at least one occasion she held a sitting in conjunction with D. D. Home; and lastly, there was manifested in her presence almost every effect known in mediumistic circles. Automatic writing, mirrorwriting with both hands, direct-writing and drawing (portraits), lights, levitations, materializations of hands, heads and complete bodies-all

these happened at one time or another in Kate's presence.

Of her American sittings, the most surprising, as well as the most secret, were those with Charles Livermore, a New York banker, who became a client of Kate soon after the death of his wife. At the forty-third sitting a figure appeared out of the darkness veiled in gauze. In tense emotion Livermore claimed to recognize the entity as his wife. She came again and again at many sittings and one night had the company of 'Benjamin Franklin'. Livermore and his friend Dr Gray were allowed to cut off a

piece of Franklin's brown coat, but the clipping 'disintegrated and disappeared in their hands'. Livermore had nearly 400 séances with this

one medium (11; 7; P. 263).

By this time Kate had begun to trace the footsteps of her father, into alcoholism—as also had Margaret—and in the hope of restoring her health Livermore sent her on a vist to London with an agreeable companion, Miss Ogden, as watchdog. For many years her old weakness did not affect her, a transformation that was probably largely due to the happiness of her marriage with H. D. Jencken, a barrister who was also a leading Spiritualist. Knocks, bangs, and raps seem to have proclaimed Kate's presence at almost every notable occasion in her career. At her wedding ceremony in Marylebone Parish Church (December 16th, 1872) raps were heard near the altar and in the vestry. At the wedding breakfast held at nearby York Place, now part of Baker Street, old Mrs Fox, dead seven years, sent by raps a message of congratulation, and the heavily laden festive board was 'suspended in mid-air for some seconds'. All this is repeated in the Press of the day in the most matter-of-fact form, so accustomed had the world become to 'spiritual manifestations'.

Some of the accounts read very oddly. When Kate had given birth to her first child the doctor (no Spiritualist) stumbled out of the room and gulping down two glasses of brandy swore to Jencken that he had heard the raps, that there were hands besides his own working about the bed, and that he had seen a figure leaning over the mother. But how much of this has any basis in fact it is quite impossible to say. So far as one's reading goes in the vast literature of the Fox sisters, the doctor's name is unknown, he seems never to have written any statement on the subject, and the whole

story seems to rest on Jencken's unsupported testimony.

Kate's child Ferdinand was the youngest medium of whom we have any record. At the age of nine days a pencil was put into his hand and (according to his father and mother) he wrote a message from the other world. Before he was half a year old he was writing in Greek. One of these mes-

sages was reproduced in facsimile (21).

The importance of Kate's life in London—so far as psychical research is concerned—rests in the investigations made into her work by three competent observers. Mrs Henry Sidgwick's opinion was negative; Sir William Crookes was positive; Lord Rayleigh spoke rather non-committally but he was evidently disappointed.

Crooke's experiments were conducted some time between 1871 and 1873.

Of 'percussive and allied sounds' he wrote (12):

These sounds . . . are more varied with Mr Home, but for power and certainty I have met no one who at all approached Miss Kate Fox. For several months I enjoyed almost unlimited opportunity of testing the various phenomena occurring in the presence of this lady . . . it seems only necessary for her to place her hand on any substance for loud thuds to be heard in it, like a triple pulsation, sometimes loud enough to be heard several rooms off. In this manner I have heard them in a living tree—on a sheet of glass—on a stretched iron wire—on a stretched membrane—a tambourine—on the roof of a cab—and on the floor of a theatre. Moreover, actual contact is not always necessary; I have had

these sounds proceeding from the floor, walls, etc., when the medium's hands and feet were held—when she was standing on a chair—when she was suspended on a swing from the ceiling—when she was enclosed in a wire cage—and when she had fallen fainting on a sofa. . . . With a full knowledge of the various theories which have been started, chiefly in America, to explain these sounds, I have tested them in every way that I could devise, until there has been no escape from the conviction that they were true objective occurrences not produced by trickery or mechanical means.

### Crookes describes direct writing procured at a dark séance :

I was sitting next to the medium, Miss Fox, the only other persons present being my wife and a lady relative, and I was holding the medium's two hands in one of minc, whilst her fect were resting on my feet. Paper was on the table before us, and my disengaged hand was holding a pencil. A luminous hand came down from the upper part of the room, and after hovering near me for a few seconds, took the pencil from my hand, rapidly wrote on a sheet of paper, threw the pencil down, and then rose up over our heads, gradually fading into darkness.

### Of Kate Fox's automatic writing Crookes wrote:

I have been with Miss Fox when she has been writing a message automatically to one person present, whilst a message to another person on another subject was being given alphabetically by means of 'raps', and the whole time she was conversing freely with a third person on a subject totally different from either.

Mrs Sidgwick's carliest sittings appear to have been in 1874 or soon afterwards (13):

The most striking séance I had with her was the fourth of a series held at my own residence, when we obtained a word written on a sheet of our own paper, under the table, in a light which I believe would have been good enough to read ordinary print by. We thought that both Mr and Mrs Jencken had their hands above the table, and we could not detect any movement of their legs. But we were not well placed for observing this, as we were continually instructed by the 'spirits' to lean over the table. . . . It impressed me a good deal, though even at the time . . . we thought that Mrs Jencken might have written the word with her foot, and the writing is just of the quality which can be so written without much difficulty.

### Ten or more years later (13), Mrs Sidgwick had

two short series of sittings with Mrs Jencken; but again with no conclusive results, except the discovery that she or her 'spirits' are willing to claim, as Spiritualistic phenomena, accidental occurrences quite unconnected with her presence, and that she endeavours, as far as possible, to obtain from oneself the information required to answer one's question. The raps that occur with Mrs Jencken are . . . peculiar—quite unlike what one can produce oneself by rapping with the foot.

They are loud double knocks, acquiring a special sound from the table, floor, door or other object on which they appear to be made . . . they are distinctly puzzling. . . . [but] no raps occurred when Mrs Jeneken sat with her feet in my lap, nor while she stood on a hassoek with her hand on the door on which the raps were to be made.

Challenged on the point about the 'accidental occurrences', Mrs Sidgwick replied that the séance took place on April 22nd, 1885, at 14 Dean's Yard, and there were eight persons present besides the medium. Mrs Sidgwick wrote her account eight days after the séance (17):

Seance at first in the dark . . . two single raps occurred on the drum which lay on the table. After a time, Mrs Jencken, with Miss B. and Mr W., withdrew to the door, and while they were there the same rap on the drum was heard again. The 'spirits' elaimed to have produced them, but unfortunately we afterwards ascertained that they were eaused by water dropping from the gas lamp. [The lamp was one of those in which water was present in the outer tube to prevent escape of gas.]

Lord Rayleigh had Mrs Jencken on several visits to his country house, accompanied by the baby and a nurse and sometimes the husband. He said (15) that 'the results were upon the whole disappointing, and eertainly far short of those described by Sir W. Crookes. Nevertheless there was a good deal not casy to explain away'.

The eustomary knocks were obtained on a door, by Kate merely placing her fingers upon it. But

perhaps what struck us most were lights which on one or two oceasions floated about. They were real enough, but rather difficult to locate, though I do not think they were ever more than six or eight feet away from us. Like some of those described by Sir W. Crookes, they might be imitated by phosphorous enclosed in cotton wool, but how Mrs Jencken could manipulate them with her hands and feet held, and it would seem with only her mouth at liberty, is a difficulty.

Lord Rayleigh mentions that after writing had once appeared, he arranged pencils and paper inside a large glass retort, of which the neek was then hermitically sealed.

For safety this was placed in a wooden box, and stood under the table during several séances. . . . Though seribbling appeared on the box, there was nothing inside the retort. Possibly this was too much to expect. I may add that on recently inspecting the retort [1919] I find that the opportunity has remained neglected for forty-five years.

Lord Rayleigh felt that the incidents and the conditions were not good enough to establish occult influences; but yet he had 'always felt difficulty in accepting the only alternative explanation'. He added that, unlike some other mediums he had known, 'Mrs Jencken never tried to divert one's attention, nor did she herself seem to be observant or watching for opportunities. I have often said that on the unfavourable hypothesis her acting was as wonderful as her eonjuring'.

Jencken died in 1881, and Kate returned to her native land—and to aleohol—in 1885. Margaret, too, was only intermittently sober. They were in fact slipping steadily down, and their end was squalid. Quarrels broke out between them and Leah; and about the same time 'persons closely connected with the organiscd Spiritualists in New York caused Kate's arrest, charging cruelty and neglect for her children', (P. 373). The action appears to have had Leah's sanction, but it came to nothing. Margaret had now resorted to drugs in an attempt, probably, to escape from aleohol. She suddenly left New York for London, and from an address in Gower Street wrote her notorious letter to a New York newspaper. She characterized Spiritualism as 'a curse', denounced all and sundry connected with it, and asserted that the 'rappings' were the only phenomena worthy of notice. Returning to New York she demonstrated to journalists how her raps were produced by joint-cracking (16). Kate was persuaded to give verbal approval to her sister's story; Margaret gave leetures and demonstrations in New York and elsewhere, and at one meeting Kate accompanied her on the platform but took no active part in her sister's display. Within a month Kate had recanted (18), and Leah followed suit a year later (P. 405). Forty years had elapsed since they first launched Spiritualism upon the world.

Both of them were near their end, but Leah in faet was the first to go. She fell dead, upbraiding a maidservant. This was on November 1st, 1890. Leah was 76 years of age. On July 2nd, 1892, Kate died alone and apparently in great distress. It was said (19), that during her last illness, when she was apparently quite helpless, the knocks continued to be heard about her room. Margaret died peacefully on March 8th, 1893, and thus the three founders of Spiritualism passed from the scene within a

period of three years.

Something may now be said, however briefly, of the course of Spiritualism in this country since the foundation of the movement. The date of the first formal Spiritualist séance in Britain seems to be quite unknown. It may be presumed that the accounts of the strange goings-on in New York State reached this country in 1848 or soon afterwards; and it is not unlikely that groups of interested people may have 'tried the experiment' for themselves.

The first American medium to set foot in England was Mrs W. R. Hayden, who arrived from Boston in October, 1852. She was the first of a steady stream of American mediums. Their reception was mixed. Thus, on being invited to attend a sitting with D. D. Home, Michael Faraday asked: 'If the effects are miraeles, or the work of spirits, does he [Home] admit the utterly contemptible character, both of them and their results, up to the present time, in respect either of yielding information or instruction or supplying any force or action of the least value to mankind?" Podmore has characterised this emotional release as 'a parody of scientific methods'. Another professional scientist, Sir David Brewster, accused Home of 'insulting religion, common sense, etc., by ascribing his power to the sacred dead .

The anachronism of Spiritualistic belief lay in the novelty that, whilst professedly a religion, it elaimed to be susceptible of scientific proof. Many people flew into its fold because they believed it had been scientifically proved, many others recoiled because they believed the converse. If to such considerations there be added humanity's age-old sentiments concerning death, it is clear that there was ample opportunity for emotional outbursts on the part of all sections of the community. The point is well illustrated by a story told of Myers (perhaps apocryphally). At a dinner table he asked a fellow-guest what he thought would happen to him after death. No reply being forthcoming he repeated the question, and got the response: 'Well, I suppose I shall dwell in eternal bliss, but I wish you wouldn't ask such unpleasant questions.'

Mrs Hayden had to endure all the emotional outbursts that were roused; fortunately for her, some of the feeling was favourable to her practices and though she was a medium of feeble powers she appears to have been sincere, and she made many converts. She remained in the country for only one year, and during that time her husband launched the first Spiritualist journal, *The Spirit World*. It lasted for only one issue. The first successful Spiritualist paper, *The Yorkshire Spiritualist Telegraph*, began publication in April 1855. *Light*, the oldest surviving journal was founded in

1881.

Professional mediumship was of slower growth in this country than in the United States. In 1869 the American medium Emma Hardinge Britten, who lived for many years in England, said that she knew of only two professional mediums in London but in the United States, the mediums 'might be reckoned in thousands'. About the same time, Varley estimated the number of mediums in the United Kingdom to be 'not more

than 100 '(20).

Spiritualism made its progress in this country (though at a much slower pace than in the United States) by virtue of two factors: (i) The extensive publicity given to such celebrities as Home, Mrs Guppy, the Davenport brothers, Dr Monck, Dr Slade (who had to flee the country), J. J. Morse, and Mrs Britten herself; and (ii) the initiation of 'home circles', consisting of groups of people sitting in their own homes for table-tilting, planchette (which was invented by a French Spiritualist in 1853), and the ouija board. Even to-day it appears to be common ground amongst Spiritualists that the main strength of the religion is to be found in the home circles.

In the first twenty years after 1848 many small societies sprang up for the holding of public séances and listening to trance addresses. Some of these societies were misnamed 'Psychological Societies', and a writer of the period (23), said that the largest 'spiritual societies' in the country were the Psychological Society of Edinburgh, the Glasgow Psychological Society, the Psychological Society of Liverpool, and the Dalston Association of Enquirers into Spiritualism. Not until 1873 was a national organisation of spiritualists founded. In that year a meeting of local organizations and of individuals was held in Liverpool for 'a friendly union among Spiritualists' (21). 'Fierce attempts,' it was said, 'were made to kill the organization, especially in the press, but the workers... succeeded in planting a central establishment in London.' This society was called The British National Association of Spiritualists. In 1882 the name was changed to The Central Association of Spiritualists, and two years later underwent reorganization and was again renamed, becoming The London

Spiritualist Allianee. Its position in the Spiritualist movement is some what exceptional, for whilst most societies are avowedly church organizations, the L.S.A., 'aeeepts psychie phenomena not as a new religion but as the basis of all religions.

Another independent society is the Marylebone Spiritualist Association which was founded in 1872 and has a membership of over five thousand. Before the Second World War it engaged and regularly filled the Queen's

Hall for its Sunday evening meetings.

There are many other societies which lead independent existences, some of them reputable, but many others are only curious examples of mediumistic private enterprise. They exist for as long as the medium is popular

and able to provide satisfactory messages.

The most significant union of Spiritualists in this country is the Spiritualists' National Union which took shape in 1902 out of an earlier federation. The S.N.U. embraees some 500 churches with about 18,500 mem-The Union grants eertificates to mediums who have satisfied the Exponents Committee of their 'ability to demonstrate survival of the human spirit after bodily death and show a reasonable knowledge of the Seven Principles and their implications'. The Seven Principles are a statement of belief to which all members of the S.N.U. adhere. Principles are:

- 1. The Fatherhood of God. 2. The Brotherhood of Man.
- 3. The Communion of Spirits and the Ministry of Angels.
- 4. The Continuous Existence of the Human Soul.

5. Personal Responsibility.

- 6. Compensation and Retribution Hereafter for all Good and Evil Deeds done on Earth.
- 7. Eternal Progress Open to Every Human Soul.

Sir A. Conan Doyle and some other members wished to add an eighth principle, The Leadership of Jesus. Members are free to accept this, but it has never been officially adopted. Though no originality is claimed for the Principles, their actual wording was received through the medium-

ship of Mrs Emma Hardinge Britten.

The Greater World Christian Spiritualist League is almost the only other large-seale federation. It aeeepts the leadership and believes in the redemptive power' of Jesus Christ. The League has it own 'spirit teacher', a guide who passes under the name of Zodiae and is alleged to be the unnamed seribe who asked Jesus, 'Which is the first eommand-

ment of all?' (Mark 12, 28-34).

The total number of Spiritualists attached to churches and societies in this eountry has been estimated at 50,000 to 100,000. After 100 years of effort this figure seems surprising in its modesty, representing only one or two persons in every thousand of the population. To this comment, Spiritualists offer the ready reply that the importance and power of their movement must not be measured by the numbers of the flock but by the influence of Spiritualism on eontemporary thought and belief. There is no means of estimating this influence (whatever it may be), but the reader may nevertheless be interested in two questions relative to the problem of postmortem survival which were obtained by the British Institute of Public Opinion (The Gallup Poll) from a cross-section of the public on December 15th, 1947. The two questions, with the replies given in percentages, were as follows:

(A) 'Do you believe in any form of life after death?'

						YES	NO	DON'T KNOW
						%	%	%
Total	-	-	-	-	-	49	27	24
Men -	-	-	-	-	-	44	32	24
Women	-	-	-	-	-	54	22	24
Ages								
21-29	-	-	-	-	-	46	26	28
30-49	-	-	-	-	-	48	28	24
50 and or	ver	-	-	-	-	52	26	22
ECONOMIC								
Higher	-	-	-	-	-	55	25	20
Middle	-	-	~	-	-	56	24	20
Lower	-	-	-	-	-	46	28	26
Group D	-	-	-	-	-	45	27	28
Religious								
Church of England			-	-	-	49	28	23
Non-Conformist			-	-	-	61	16	23
Roman Catholic			-	-	-	66	15	19
Scottish Church			-	-	-	-52	24	24
Other religions -			-	-	-	46	25	29
None	-	-	-	-	-	13	56	31

## (B) 'If YES: What form do you think it takes?' (Life after death)

				%
Spiritual form; the spirit does not die	-	-	-	19
Heaven or Hell, according to life led on	earth	-	-	4
Reinearnation in one form or another	-	-	-	3
Paradise; heaven	-	-	-	3
Mind and spirit on a higher plane -	_	-	_	2
Similiar to life on earth; meet again to	those	we h	ave	
known before	-	-	-	2
Same as now, only in a higher form -	-	-	-	I
Don't know; no idea	-	_	-	13
Miscellaneous	-	-	-	2
				49%

The reader will try perhaps to draw from these figures his own conclusions, and the pleasure or dismay he will thus receive will vary according to the views he happens to hold on the subject of life beyond the tomb. What would be of far livelier interest—if we could but learn it—would no doubt be the opinion now held on the subject of Spiritualism by the three ladies who began it all a hundred years ago.

#### REFERENCES

- 1. Podmore, Frank: Modern Spiritualism, London, 1902.
- 2. Wade, John: British History Chronologically Arranged, London, 1839.
- 3. Kittredge, G. L.: Witchcraft in Old and New England, Harvard, 1929.
- 4. Capron, F. W.: Modern Spiritualism, Its Facts and Fanaticisms, Boston,
- 5. Davenport, R. B.: The Death-blow to Spiritualism, New York, 1888,
- 6. Owen, R. D.: Footfalls on the Boundary of Another World, London, 1860.
- 7. Taylor, W. G.: Katie Fox, New York and London, 1933.
- 8. Doyle, A. C.: The History of Spiritualism, London, 1926. 9. Seybert Commission: Preliminary Report on Spiritualism, Philadelphia, 1887.
- 10. Proc. S.P.R., Vol. 5.
- 11. Owen, R. D.: The Debatable Land, New York, 1872.
- 12. Crookes, W.: Researches in the Phenomena of Spiritualism, London, 1874.
- 13. Proc. S.P.R., Vol. 4.

- Jour. S.P.R., Vol. 3.
   Proc. S.P.R., Vol. 30.
   New York World, October 21st, 1888.
- 17. Jour. S.P.R., Vol. 3. 18. Jour. S.P.R., Vol. 4.
- 19. Fodor, N.: Encyclopaedia of Psychic Science, London, ca. 1933.
- 20. London Dialectical Society: Report on Spiritualism, London, 1871.
- 21. Britten E. H.: Nineteenth Century Miracles, London, 1884.
- 22. Leigh, J.: Manual and Who's Who of Spiritualism and Psychic Research, London, 1936.
- 23. The Spiritualist, Vol. 3, London, 1873.

#### REVIEWS

THE CURSE OF IGNORANCE: A HISTORY OF MANKIND. By Arthur Findlay. (London: Psychic Press. 1948. Vol. I, 1166 pp.; Vol. II, 1199 pp. 15s. per volume.)

In 1939 Mr Findlay brought out The Psychic Stream, or The Source and Growth of the Christian Faith, a book of about 1200 pages which was reviewed in the Journal for November-December, 1939. Now, with vigour unimpaired by the lapse of nine difficult years, and uncurbed by the paper shortage which has afflicted so many authors, he has brought out a sequel of almost double the length. For the first attempt 'to write world history from the psychic angle of thought', as the publishers describe the book under review, two large volumes may not be excessive, but a reviewer for the S.P.R. *Journal*, who cannot indulge a commensurate indifference as to printing space, is in some difficulty.

The present reviewer proposes to overcome this by resisting a strong inclination to summarise and comment on those large portions of the book which deal with aspects of world history having only a slight connection with psychic phenomena, or with the beliefs concerning them held by men at different times and places. The reader of these portions of the book,

however much he may dissent from many of the opinions expressed, will hardly fail to recognise that they are the opinions of a man of wide reading and great experience of practical affairs, the sincerity of whose ethical

purpose is beyond question.

Mr Findlay (Vol. II, p. 965) attributes half the troubles of mankind 'to ignorance of how best to live on earth, to power politics and fanatical nationalism', and the other half to what he calls 'superstition'. The results of these two errors cannot always, as the author makes clear, be distinguished. For a full statement of the meaning he attaches to 'superstition' the author, with so much fresh ground to cover, refers the reader to The Psychic Stream, contenting himself in the later book with a brief recapitulation here and there: see e.g. Vol. I, p. 133 and Vol. II, pp. 946-947.

The particular form of 'superstition' that Mr Findlay most dislikes is deviation from the simple Spiritualism, which he ardently embraces, in the direction of belief in any superhuman order of being. This seems to me a dangerous position for a Spiritualist to assume. If unquestioning belief must be accorded to mediumistic declarations purporting to come from men and women now in the 'etheric world', as to the conditions of life and progress there, on what principle can credence be refused to frequent affirmations reaching us through the same channels and ostensibly from the same source that one of the conditions of that life is contact with Beings of a higher order than themselves?

Belief in survival has in the past been closely associated with some form of theology or philosophy going beyond the bare ethical framework to which Mr Findlay would confine it, and more particularly with the Mystery Religions which are his pet abomination. Is it not possible that the religious doctrines he so violently attacks—perhaps because he is most familiar with them in obsolete definitions—are more effective and natural allies of survivalism than the 'etheric' hypothesis, which looks very much

like an attempt to meet the materialists half-way?

W. H. S.

THE BISHOP AND THE COBBLER. By L. E. Jones. (London: Secker & Warbourg. 1948. 224 pp. 10s. 6d.)

Mr Jones is as severe a critic of currently accepted religion and morals as Mr Findlay, and no less effective a critic because his book is on a smaller

scale and his touch lighter.

The first chapter, 'Darkest Death,' gives 'grounds, other than faith, for believing that our personalities do in fact survive bodily death'. It is an ingenious parable about a British colonel lost in the remoter parts of Brazil for several years, and declared by the President of the Royal Exploration Society, in most authoritative style, to be certainly dead. Another explorer, who finds him alive but unwilling to return to civilization, reports accordingly, is flatly disbelieved, and returns to Brazil to obtain proof of his statements. The Colonel is persuaded to prove his continued existence and identity by methods of his own devising, methods which, as described in detail, are a close parallel to the cross-correspondences with which we all arc, or ought to be, familiar. From this Mr Jones proceeds to an acute

discussion of the reasons why various kinds of people are indifferent or

hostile to any examination of the evidence for survival.

After several chapters critical not of the essence of religion but of the forms in which it has developed, he attempts a constructive answer to the question, what ought conscientious persons dissatisfied with these forms to teach the young. In his programme he would include the teaching of survival, 'if it [i.e. the evidence for survival] is accepted as, at any rate, suggesting the strongest probability-short of strict scientific proof amenable to controlled experiment—that we do in fact survive'. The temptation to quote extensively from this stimulating little book is hard to resist. Mr Jones is an S.P.R. member of many years' standing. It is to be hoped that he will find other occasions for illuminating discussion of our subject.

W. H. S.

AU DIAPASON DU CIEL. By Marcelle de Jouvenel. Introduction by Gabriel Marcel. (Paris: La Colombe; Editions du Vieux Colom-

bier. 1948. 195 pp.)

M. Gabriel Marcel, who contributes a most valuable Introduction to Mme de Jouvenel's automatic scripts, is well known as an 'existential' philosopher, though there are deep differences between his kind of Existentialism and the nihilistic brand popularized by M. Sartre. He gives us at the outset of his Introduction a short explanation of his view of the human body, insisting that our usual habit of regarding it as a tool or instrument is mistaken. 'When I consider my body as my tool, I am giving way to the kind of unconscious illusion which makes me transfer to the soul the powers of which the body mechanisms are the attributes. Here I really tend to convert soul into body and enter into an infinite regression.' He invites us to consider the body rather as a medium. When we are confronted with telepathic experiences, we are driven to postulate 'sympathetic mediation', but we should regard all experience as mediated and the real interest of the 'strange' facts of extra-sensory perception is the light they may throw on our general experience and on the nature of our psychological make-up. Once we have liberated ourselves from the illusion of the body-tool destroyed by death, we may hope to begin to conceive an order of being in connection with a 'cosmic consensus'.

M. Marcel's personal interest in ultra-normal perceptions was aroused in 1917, when he joined some friends in experiments with a ouija board. The results were a mixture of evidential information and what seemed to be imaginative romancing about a young soldier lost in the retreat of the French Army. On a subsequent occasion he obtained, without asking for it, a clear prediction of future operations on the Italian front, with precise details as to places to be captured and the number of prisoners to be taken

by the Austrians.

The scripts of Mme de Jouvenel are, as M. Marcel points out, of a very different kind. They do not yield much evidential material, but he suggests that they should be read without that antecedent scepticism which has 'so deplorably paralysed research'. They purport to come from, or perhaps one should say through, Mme dc Jouvenel's son, Roland, who died in May 1946, aged fourteen. Mme de Jouvenel had no previous interest in

anything like automatic writing. She disliked spiritualism and occultism. But when she was finally persuaded by a persistent friend to try taking a pencil in her hand, she received a clearly written 'message' almost immediately. In addition to her son's assurances of his presence and sympathy, there were words about something she would be able to do for an American soldier, a friend of Roland's, whom she had tried in vain to trace. To her amazement, the friend called at her house next day. Thus encouraged, she continued to let her hand write, day by day, and the series published here covers about a year.

Although there are distinct fragments of precognition and other interesting phenomena to be found in the record, the main interest certainly lies, as M. Marcel says, in the character and originality of the writings themselves. They are, in effect, forcible letters of spiritual direction, always inculcating the practices and obediences of orthodox Catholicism, a form of faith to which Mme de Jouvenel was not much inclined to conform previously. To readers who ask if these teachings are to be taken as true, M. Marcel can, as he says, only give a guarded answer. But in any case, the question is not so much one of literal, descriptive truth as of

essential values.

These values are so evident that M. Marcel is fully justified in his opinion that the book poses a delicate question for Catholic readers. The Catholic Church is extremely suspicious of anything verging on necromancy. Isn't there a risk that readers of Au Diapason du Ciel may be led to try their own hand at communication with the departed? But isn't there also good reason for Catholic philosophers and theologians to wake up and pay serious attention to the 'strange' facts studied by psychical research? It is clearly in the hope that some of them may be encouraged to abandon their disdain and study the subject with proper attention that M. Marcel has so decisively sponsored the publication of this book.

T. B.

THE JOURNAL OF PARAPSYCHOLOGY, Vol. XII, No. 2, June 1948. (Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press.)

The symposium on the next ten years of research continues in this number. Eisenbud suggests psychoanalytic data as a place to look for a possible universal psi effect. Gibson suggests the discovery and investigation of gifted psi subjects. Hettinger recommends the study of psychometry and the training of sensitives. Humphrey looks to study of the personality characteristics of good senders, receivers, and experimenters, and also the training of mediums. Rhine regards more exploratory work as an immediate objective and also looks to the extension of study over methods of conscious control of psi processes, precognition, and the problem of postmortem survival. Schmeidler also considers personality differences as important and suggests the study of the effect of brain injuries on psi capacities and research with the electro-encephalogram. Thouless proposes increasing the range of problems covered by laboratory work and improving the design of experiment. Warcollier considers the problem of the nature of psychic coupling and the influence of the physical nature of the stimulus. Woodruff looks forward to the devising of a repeatable

experiment, and also the study of personality differences in relation to psi ability.

There is also a report of an important experiment by W. B. Scherer on 'Spontaneity as a Factor in E.S.P.'. He had a mechanical apparatus for E.S.P. measurement which subjects were free to work at any time during the day when they felt a hunch that they could get it right. On comparing results obtained under these conditions with those obtained in various control series under more normal experimental conditions, Scherer found that his subjects scored very significantly above chance on the spontaneous series whereas the control series yielded nothing significantly above mean chance expectation. The author concludes that the condition of spontaneity favours the psi process.

The idea of this experiment is brilliant; its design is, however, defective. Apparently the control groups were not composed of the same individuals as the experimental group and the significance of the difference is estimated by comparing the total experimental score with that of the control groups. This, however, means that a significant difference might be due to the fact that the experimental group included one or more psychically gifted subjects while the control groups did not. This possibility could have been eliminated in several ways: (i) by using the same subjects in experimental and control series and comparing not the totals but each subject's experimental score with his own control score, (ii) by using the same subjects in experimental and control series and making each perform an equal number of trials and then comparing the total scores, (iii) by using different subjects in experimental and control series and comparing, not the total scores, but the number of individuals scoring above mean chance expectation in the experimental and the control series.

The experiment is so good and so important that it is to be hoped that it will be repeated with a more satisfactory method of assessment of significance. Method no. (iii) could indeed be used by the author with his present data. It would only be necessary for him to work out his

results in a different way.

R. H. T.

## THE PERROTT STUDENTSHIP

The Perrot Studentship in Psychical Research at Trinity College, Cambridge, has been awarded to Dr S. G. Soal, who proposes to use it to carry on the E.S.P. research on which he has already been engaged with Mrs Stewart. His tenure runs for one year from Michaelmas 1948.

## MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON

As this issue of the Journal goes to press, we learn with dccp regret of the death of the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., at the age of 83. Mrs Lyttelton, became a member of the Society in 1902, was elected a member of the Council in 1928, and was President of the Society for the years 1933–34. An obituary notice will be published in *Proceedings*.

## Erratum

On page 258 of the June–July issue of the Journal, under the heading 'Research, Reports of Cases', for 'Miss K. Richmond' please read 'Mrs K. Richmond'.



# JOURNAL OF THE

# SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

For Private Circulation among Members and Associates only

OCTOBER—NOVEMBER, 1948

Vol. XXXIV-No. 649

## CONTENTS

The 'Hounted' Day II II					PAGE
The 'Haunted' Dance Hall					294
Precognitive Dreams and the Dunne Exper	ıt			300	
Editor's Notes					302
Correspondence:					J
The Psi Processes					305
The Investigation of Spontaneous Ca	ses			•	306
Forecasts and Precognition .				•	
			•	•	308
Medical Section of A. S. P. R					310
Dowsing					310
The Fox Sisters : A Correction .					310
Reviews					310
Notices to Members				•	
Obituary: Mar Alia M. 1 1177	•	•	•	•	314
Obituary: Mrs Alice Macdonald Fleming					314
Meeting of the Council					314
Meeting of the Society					315
New Members					
	•	•	•	•	315

## PRIVATE MEETINGS

A PRIVATE meeting of the Society will be held in the Library, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C.1 on

Monday, 10 January 1949, at 6.30 P.M.

when a lecture on Personality Tests in Psychical Research will be given by Dr R. H. Thouless.

Another private meeting will be addressed by DR Thouless on

Friday, 28 January 1949, at 6.30 p.m.

when he will give an account of his recent visit to the Parapsychology Department of Duke University.

## THE 'HAUNTED' DANCE HALL

By D. J. West

From time to time the Society is called upon by members of the public to investigate supposed hauntings; but paranormal phenomena are rarely discovered in connection with them, and so reports are not published in the *Journal*. This case is unexceptional in failing to provide evidence for the paranormal, but an account of it may be of interest as an unusually clear illustration of several of the psychological factors which give these haunting

stories their extraordinarily persistent and recurrent character.

The names of persons and places have been altered for the purposes of this report, but the real names and original statements are, of course, preserved in the Society's files. In the first instance the place was visited and the people interviewed by the Research Officer, accompanied by Mr J. F. Nicol, who kindly acted as notetaker. A second visit was paid by Mr Chesters, a member of the Society, and some months later a further investigation was carried out by members of the Manchester Psychical Research Institute. The conclusions of all these investigators were substantially the same. In particular, all were agreed that the phenomena were not due to any supernormal cause, but that neither were they produced by deliberate fraud. The people who experienced the haunting were obviously suffering from its effects. They seemed genuinely frightened and anxious to be rid of it.

The case opened on the evening of January 28th, 1948, when Mrs Brown and Mr Poole called upon the Research Officer to seek advice. They were respectively proprietress and manager of a dance hall in Ashton (a town in the north of England) which was losing money on account of what they believed to be a haunt. Mrs Brown, and a partner of hers, Mr Owen, had bought the business in April 1947 from a man who also owned some cinemas. It seemed to them a promising concern, and some policemen whom Mrs Brown consulted told her that there was no reason why the

place should not pay well.

Ever since Mrs Brown took over there had been a long chain of mishaps. The microphone, the amplifier, the lights, the geyser, the electric clock, in fact every bit of the installation that could possibly break down was doing so repeatedly, and for no apparent reason. Things were continually getting lost or broken. The doors had holes in them where the plywood panels had been stove in with heavy blows. Several chairs and tables had been smashed. Money and small articles were always disappearing. Two tickets for a police ball were taken from the pocket of Mr Poole's coat as it hung in the office. On one occasion Mrs Brown and her partner, Mr Owen, both counted some money and put it in a sealed envelope in the till. When Mrs Brown opened the envelope, which was still scaled, a pound was missing. Money was even taken from boys who had volunteered to help in the cloakroom. A young man called Bob, who had worked for Mrs Brown a long time and never been known to steal anything, ran away without explanation, taking seven pounds with him. It was as if there were a hoodoo on the place and nothing would go right.

For a long time Mrs Brown never supposed her troubles were anything more than an extraordinary run of bad luck due to normal causes. Sometimes she thought there might be someone trying to sabotage the undertaking. About a month after they arrived, however, an accident happened which set Mrs Brown thinking. The lights of the main hall had shades which each contained five glass panels. During a dance one evening, one of these glass panels fell down and nearly hit four dancers who were passing underneath. She got the firm who had fixed the lights to remove all the other glass panels. The workmen expressed surprise, because all the other panels were firmly fixed and could not possibly fall. Mr Poole said they had told him there must be a saboteur at work, as the glass panel could not possibly have fallen unless it had been tampered with. This was impossible, as the shade could not have been interfered with unless it had been lowered to the ground, and there was no opportunity for anyone to do that.

In May 1947 a more serious accident happened. Part of the ceiling of the dance hall is made of glass, and above it is a loft. During a dance the ceiling began to leak, and Mr Poole, the manager, and Mr Owen went up into the loft to put it right. Mr Poole accidentally stepped on to one of the glass panels in the roof and fell through. He managed to grasp one of the beams and held on swinging for some minutes until Mr Roberts and other members of the band got up to the loft and hauled him back again. Mr Poole said he was sitting regaining his breath when Mr Owen recrossed the roof in order to come down. He, too, stepped on the glass, fell right through on to the dance floor and hurt himself badly. He was conscious, but had to be carried off to hospital where he stayed twenty weeks. His pelvis was fractured, his right arm broken and he had failed to recover the use of his right hand. Mrs Brown was very shocked by this accident. 'I never thought of the supernatural at the time,' she said, 'the horror of the accident was so great. We took him to the hospital and gave the people back their money.'

At this stage Mrs Brown asked Mr Poole if he thought there were something very queer going on. Mr Poole then confided that he thought the place was haunted. Mrs Brown had always returned home to sleep, but for the first five weeks Mr Poole slept in the hall, although he had lodgings in the town. He said he did this because he felt sure there was something going on. He expected to catch someonc breaking in, but he never did. After a week or two he realised that the happenings were supernatural. At first Mrs Brown laughed at him and told him not to be silly, but Mr Poole stuck to the idea. He said he was not a man to be frightened of nothing. He had served in the Forces for six years during the war, in Iceland, Burma and elsewhere. He was thirty years of age, and had been a wrestler.

The experiences which Mr *Poole* related to Mrs *Brown* and repeated for our benefit were of several kinds. First there were noises. He slept in a little cubby-hole known as the band-room, underneath the balcony. Practically every night he was kept awake from about 1 a.m. until 5 by inexplicable sounds, as of doors banging, footsteps walking across the hall or on the balcony above him. The place was always locked up, and when he shone a torch there was never anyone there.

Second, there were apparent physical movements. The band-room was

fitted up as a cloakroom, with a gap in one wall which could be closed by a detachable shutter clipped in place with wing-nuts. One night he put this shutter up as usual, but was disturbed at about 2.30 a.m. by a slight noise. Switching on a torch and pointing it in the direction of the noise, he was just in time to see the wooden shutter coming to rest slowly on the floor into a position propped up against the wall beneath the gap, as if it had been detached and placed there by an invisible hand. On another occasion Mr *Poole* was walking in the dark down the stairs to the cloakroom. At the head of the stairs was a door kept shut by a spring. He walked through this doorway unthinkingly, and as he was passing he felt the pressure of the door swinging back to close after him. Then he realised that he had not pushed the door open at all. It must have been pushed open for him as he approached. He fled.

Lastly, there were the faces which could be seen when he looked through the gaps in the ceiling to the loft above. The faces were often there but he did not recognise them. One particular face looked like a judge, his hand shaking as if remonstrating, and surrounded by a crowd of people. Mr *Poole* also said there were queer faces in the mirrors in the hall, and there was a horrible atmosphere about the place which he could feel.

Mrs Brown said that when she heard all these stories of Mr Poole's she was inclined to scoff, but she decided to stay in the place with him one night to see if she could experience anything herself. She brought with her a friend, Mrs Field, a lady who had at times helped with the work at the dance hall. They heard nothing unusual and fell asleep. Mrs Field was awakened by a noise like someone treading a machine, and she saw a light go on in the main hall. In the morning Mrs Brown, who had heard nothing, made light of the whole affair, but when she went out into the main hall she had a shock. A crucifix appeared in the wall. She called out 'Oh glory be! Look at that '. Mr Poole and Mrs Field both came to her and both of them saw the crucifix. Mr Poole cried out, 'That's nothing, there's another one', and they all saw a second cross. Gradually the crosses faded away before their eyes. This experience convinced Mrs Brown that the place was haunted. After that both she and Mrs Field did see from time to time the faces in the shadows of the rafters just as Mr Poole had described them. Matters went from bad to worse. The mishaps continued. People stopped coming and the business lost money. Mrs Field and Mrs Brown both felt oppressed by a malignant atmosphere. Mr Poole said he tried in vain to fight against the evil influence which seemed to pervade the place.

This, in outline, was the story told to the investigators. The first task was to sec if corroboration could be found for the idea that the hall was haunted. Mrs Brown was asked if any other people believed in the ghost. She said that for fear of an adverse effect upon the business they had avoided discussing the matter with outsiders, but they had reason to believe other people knew about it. At one time the hall had been used as a religious meeting place, and she supposed it possible that spirits who had associations with it at that time might disapprove of its use for dancing. A Mrs Southern (1), who lived at a neighbouring inn, had remarked to Mrs Brown that the place was haunted. The bandsman, Mr Jack

Roberts (2) had remarked to Mr Poole that there was 'something' in the loft. He subsequently ceased coming to play there, and Mrs Brown supposed it was because he did not like the awful atmosphere of the place. She made enquiries and found that there had been four changes of ownership in the last five years. No one could stick it. Miss Dale (3), secretary to the former owner, said that when her brother-in-law, who was manager, slept in the place, he and his wife heard footsteps at night. A young girl who came frequently to the dances, known to them only by the name Margaret (4), ran up to Mr Poole in fear one night, saying she had seen an apparition on the piano and the hall must be haunted.

At one stage Mr *Poole*, at Mrs *Brown's* suggestion, sought the aid of a Catholic priest (5), asking him to come and bless the building. At first the priest was disinclined to do so, but after consulting the canon, he came.

Mr Poole said that Bob (6) (the boy who had run away with the money) had stayed one night with him in the hall, but was so frightened by ghostly noises that he ran away and wouldn't come again.

Here, then, was quite an array of witnesses, but when they were con-

sulted by the investigators, a very different picture came to light.

(r) Miss Southern, asked if she thought the place was haunted, said 'Yes'. Asked her reasons, she said she didn't really know, she just felt it; she

supposed she must be psychic.

(2) Mr Jack Roberts did not reply to a letter of enquiry, but his mother was interviewed. She stated that his reason for ceasing to attend at the hall was that it was bad policy for a bandsman to play when there was a poor attendance. She remarked that he used to bring his things home each night because nothing was safe in the hall on account of the petty pilfering and sabotage that was always going on.

(3) Miss *Dale*, in a letter to the Research Officer, wrote: 'Your information regarding my noticing any unusual occurrences at the —— Dance Hall is entirely incorrect and my sister and brother-in-law, Mr and Mrs——, also state that they have never seen or heard anything out of the

ordinary during their sojourn there.'

(4) The opportunity for the investigators to question the girl Margaret did not arise, but later Mrs Brown spoke to her and reported to us that she

denied seeing any apparition.

(5) The Catholic priest and the canon both denied all knowledge of the hall having been blessed at all. However, a cloakroom attendant at the hall stated that one morning he entered the hall to find a priest blessing the place. Mrs *Brown* was present. This testimony conflicts with both that of the priest, who denied that there had been any blessing, and with that of Mrs *Brown* who stated that she was not present when the blessing took place.

(6) Bob, who was said to be so terrified by the ghostly noises, maintained on being questioned that he had neither seen nor heard anything, but he did not like the atmosphere and would not care to stay in the place alone. During the night he spent there with Mr Poole, he heard only odd creaks,

and no footsteps.

Among the persons questioned were the following:

(7) Mr Thompson, caretaker at the hall, an ex-regular soldier, stated that he had noted nothing unusual except that on one occasion whilst he was

tending the fire for the central heating, he heard three or four unexplained footsteps.

(8) Mr Ozven, Mrs Brown's partner, declined to make any statement. It seemed that his relatives disapproved of his connection with the dance

hall, which they considered an unsound proposition.

(9) The local police and the editor of the local paper were consulted. They were familiar with the history of the hall, but knew of no tradition of haunting. The place had been built as a school, later it was used as a chapel. It had been empty for ten years, then became a billiard hall and finally, five years ago, it came to be used as a dance hall, but it was structurally unsuited, and there was a much better, more modern dance hall nearby. In their opinion the dance business there was something of a white elephant, and had only paid during the war when the district was crowded with American troops. There was therefore ample reason for the frequent changes of ownership.

The hall itself, when inspected by the investigators, proved to be an old, dull-looking brick building, from the outside more like a store-house than a place of entertainment. The building was badly in need of repair. Inside, although recent attempts had been made to improve the internal decorations, there were signs of damp, and the general effect was somewhat

dismal.

There was every opportunity for mysterious creaks and noises. The night the Research Officer spent in the hall, in addition to the usual creakings of the wooden dance floor, rattlings of the doors and whistling of the wind through the rafters, there was a queer rhythmic sound which put the

watchers on the alcrt. It was traced to a dripping water cistern.

A few months after she first reported the case, Mrs *Brown* sold the business. During some renovations following the change of ownership, a disused sewer was discovered running under the building (close to where Mr *Poole* used to sleep) which was quite a runway for rats. The new proprietor, who runs a chain of dance halls, had with his experience and capital been able to increase staff and improve the building, so that the business is now doing much better. Nothing ghostly has happened since he took it over.

Clearly the case depended entirely upon the three persons most closely concerned with the hall, Mr Poole, Mrs Brown and Mrs Field. No one else could be found who was willing to bear out the theory that the place was haunted. The categorical denials by Mr Roberts, Miss Dale, Bob, and Margaret might suggest that the main characters in the case were deliberately lying in their accounts of the experiences of the other people concerned. If so, it was probably because they were anxious to convey to the investigators their conviction of the reality of their own experiences, rather than because they wanted to put over a story which they themselves did not believe.

If there was nothing unusual about the dance hall, it remains to be explained why three persons, Mr Poole, Mrs Brown and Mrs Field should all have had visionary experiences of ghostly faces and the like. Some clue may be had from a consideration of the people concerned.

First, there is Mr *Poole*, who might be called the chief agent in the case.

He it was who began the story of the haunt and persisted with it in the face of ridicule until the two ladies also became convinced. Mr *Poole* was in his thirties, shortish, but heavily-built, with strong-looking limbs and a thick-set countenance, fitting in well with his description of himself as a wrestler. His eyes gleamed out of extraordinarily narrow slits, adding a

sinister touch to an otherwise ungainly appearance.

Psychologically there was something odd about Mr Poole. He did not strike me as being a well-developed, integrated personality. On elose questioning he admitted to a belief in his own psychic powers, particularly in respect of premonitions. When, at the Research Officer's suggestion, he saw a psychologist in London, he described how he got infallibly eorrect 'hunches'. The psychologist held some fingers behind his back and asked Mr Poole to wait for one of his 'hunehes' and then say how many fingers were being held out. Although Mr Poole was confident of his success, and the experiment was repeated ad lib, only chance results were obtained. According to Mrs Brown and Mrs Field, Mr Poole sometimes went into 'trances' and spoke strangely. One night he arrived at Mrs Brown's very pale and shaken, saying that the thing from the dance hall had followed him home. Mr Poole was unmarried, and Mrs Brown remarked that he was 'very young in things like that'. He seemed rather dependent upon Mrs Brown both psychologically and materially. She had befriended him, given him the job at the dance hall, and even taken him into her house for a time. It must have been an acute disappointment to him that he had not been able to justify her trust by making the dance hall venture a success, and it was probably a great relief to Mr Poole to be able to attribute the failure to external supernormal causes.

Thus we have the first requirement for a 'haunt' of this nature, an individual subject to dissociation, who can gain some relief from inner conflict by means of an hysterical projection of ghostly visions which serve to excuse his own failure. For a long time the 'phenomena' were convincing to none but himself, but such was the conjunction of external circumstances that Mrs Brown eventually succumbed and attributed to the ghost what outsiders could see was a series of misfortunes caused by lack of business acumen, staffing inefficiency, petty pilfering, and sabotage.

Mrs *Brown* was a slim, well-preserved lady, older than Mr *Poole*. She is separated from her husband, who was an alcoholie. She ran a hair-dressing business, and took on the dance hall as a side line. She asserted so often and so volubly that she was an experienced business organiser that one felt she was trying to convince herself that the failure of the dance hall was not due to incompetence. Both Mrs *Brown* and Mrs *Field* were suggestible people, and once an hallucinatory experience had been precipitated, others followed readily. Shadows on the walls and in the rafters formed the basis of most of the 'faces' seen.

Mr Poole, Mrs Brown and Mrs Field on being questioned asserted that when they saw faces, they all saw the same faces. In the case of Mrs Brown and Mr Poole, who saw faces in the rafters when the Research Officer was present, this claim was disproved. When they both together gazed at the same spot in silence, and afterwards were questioned separately as to what they had seen, their descriptions did not tally. Mr Chesters found that by giving her a suitable lead he could make Mrs Brown see faces,

wherever he suggested. The psychologist who later saw Mrs *Brown* and Mr *Poole* performed a similar experiment, taking them into an almost dark room in which he said people had seen ghostly visions. They responded appropriately by seeing lights and faces, although in fact, so far as was known, no one had ever seen anything in the room before.

Mrs Field's visions were rather different. She was suffering from a bereavement, and kept seeing the face of her dead son. These experiences were painful for her, so the investigators did not in her case pry too elosely

or see whether visions could be induced by suggestion.

Mr Poole, Mrs Brown, and Mrs Field all said they had not experienced anything like hallucinations or visions prior to eoming to the dance hall. If correct, this shows how easily hallucinations can be induced in normal persons by a sufficiently suggestible atmosphere. It must be noted, however, that in this case the hallucinations were mainly built up from light and shade effects on the walls and rafters, much as figures may be seen in ink-blots, or faces in erystals. This dependence upon points de repère indicates a more rudimentary form of projection than if the apparitions had been seen to move about realistically among their surroundings.

Thus we have, besides an active agent, the second important factor in the genesis of the haunt; persons susceptible to hallucinations and suitably suggestible. The third factor, external circumstances (in this case a string of mishaps), served to confirm the idea of the haunt. Finally, the whole affair was probably perpetrated by the unconscious motive of all con-

cerned to find some scapegoat for the failure of the business.

## PRECOGNITIVE DREAMS AND THE DUNNE EXPERIMENT

In a letter to the Research Officer, dated August 8th, 1948, Mr J. C. M. Kruisinga, of Vriezenveen, Holland, wrote as follows:

On p. 269 of your most interesting paper 'The Investigation of Spontaneous Cases' (*Proceedings*, Vol. XLVIII, Part 175) you suggest that the Dunne experiment is not repeatable, as no successes have been

published since the 1933 trial.

I am sorry to say you are not altogether right in surmising that nothing has been published eoneerning preeognitive dreams. In Holland two complete series of dream records, each eovering about three years, have been submitted to statistical analysis, the results of which have been duly published in the *Tijdschrift voor Parapsychologie*, the Dutch S.P.R. bi-monthly. One of these series, consisting of 1444 records, has further been checked against pure eoincidence. As a matter of fact it was my own, as well as the control series I used for my checking. Dr Kooy of Delft University and I had a lot of trouble about standardising both 'mixed' and pure chance influences, and fencing in chance results, but we got through all right, I think.

I have summarised my own concluding paper on the Dunne effect

(Tijdschrift voor Parapsychologie, XII, pp. 213-228) as follows:

DUNNE EFFECT OR COINCIDENCE? (Summary in English)

Earlier in this paper (Vol XI, pp. 173-182) I have commented upon a series of dream records I completed by March 1937, and indicated a

method to check its apparent results against those afforded by pure chance. In the experimental series the number of F-resemblances (cf. J. W. Dunne, An Experiment with Time, 3rd Edition, p. 256) within the scheduled time interval of ninety days totalled 62 in 1444 recorded dream situations. It has been found impossible, not only to show degrees of resemblance graphically, but even to discern between 'good' and 'moderate' cases objectively. I spent several months in trying to obtain estimates of the probability factors for every combining element, but the obstacles proved insurmountable, and I have made no reference to these fruitless attempts in my report.

A control series during which I have kept every resemblance carefully outside the time limit has yielded far better results in determining chance influences. Working with my original fourteen hundred or so dream records, and comparing them with real incidents occurring within a 90 days interval postponed until three years later, I found in the first place that the total number of F-resemblances (of which not a single one now could have a right to be called a Dunne effect) was

considerably less.

During the control series F-resemblances totalled 17, thus comparing most unfavourably with the 62 contained in the experimental one.

Secondly, the difference in character of both kinds of phenomena was sufficiently demonstrated by having the Dunne effect cases controlled in this way by a standard series, in which pure chance only can be held responsible for resemblances.

Mr Kruisinga enclosed two histographs showing the frequency of 'resemblances' plotted against the time interval between the recording of the dream and the occurrence of the 'resemblance'. In the diagram illustrating pure chance there was a more or less uniform incidence in the chance resemblances, which were spread out in a straggling line along the axis. In the diagram of the results of pure chance plus Dunne effect, there was a great piling up of resemblances over the short period immediately

following the dream.

The Research Officer replied thanking Mr Kruisinga for drawing attention to the serious omission from his paper of any mention of the Dutch experiments in precognitive dreams. He pointed out that there was what seemed to him an insuperable difficulty in the assessment of dream records, in so far as they purport to foretell the dreamer's own future experiences, namely, that only he is in a position to note the correspondences. The consequence is that it is impossible for the dreamer to avoid knowing when he is scoring 'control' dreams, and such knowledge may influence his scoring.

Recent experiments in the scoring of mediumistic utterances have shown how difficult it is, when the scorer knows which are 'controls' and which are actual items, to secure an impartial annotation free from

subjective bias.

In reply Mr Kruisinga wrote as follows:

I too have alluded in my publications to the difficulty you mentioned in your letter, viz. the subjective factor in assessing the 'control' and 'experimental' correspondences. However, I have always regarded the sifting of my material for correspondences as a kind of sport, and—according to my own conviction—have never made any differences between hunting for chance correspondences in the control series and picking (hypothetically) paranormal ones from the experimental records. In other words, I remember having always been as enthusiastic over a good chance congruency as over a plausible 'Q.E.D.' effect. I have tried to illustrate my attitude towards precognitive dreams by saying that there are no better gamekeepers than ex-poachers. Having felt like a poacher during the experiment, I felt a certain satisfaction in acting as a gamekeeper while controlling my former unorthodox results. I fully agree with you that I may be all wrong in my imagination, as of course my conviction of having weighed results impartially also comes under the heading 'subjective'. But letting that pass, I was rather pleased indeed to have found a method at least partly useful in checking the otherwise much flattered results of an entirely uncontrolled dream experiment.

I may state—but of course you can only take my word for it—that I took up the experiment in a very sceptical state of mind, and even now I am vaguely unconvinced. If the quantitative method, however, is going to yield irrefutable proof of precognition, the Dutch dream experiment may be of some value as independent and corroborative

evidence.

You were quite right in writing there is no way out of the difficulty, and so in dream experiments we shall have to take it into the bargain.

Mr G. F. Dalton, a member of the Society, has since reported the results of another attempted repetition of the Dunne experiment. The conditions were informal, the experiments being intended as an exploratory or pilot operation which other investigators could follow up with more rigorous methods. The results were very similar to those obtained by Mr Kruisinga. The dream records were re-read every day for forty days following the dream, and all resemblances to actual events were noted. Mr Dalton found that most of the resemblances occurred in the first three days, the frequency thereafter dropping steeply to a more or less constant chance level.

#### EDITOR'S NOTES

THESE Notes, which are a new feature of the Journal, are mainly intended to provide a channel through which members may be informed of matters which would not otherwise find a place in its columns. They will include such items as short accounts of cases which, though of interest, are not suitable for reporting in full; points from letters; news of the activities of other societies concerned with psychical research; accounts of research work in progress; and comments on published reports and matters of general interest which may be helpful to new and less experienced members. Above all, it is hoped that they may in some measure serve to bring members into closer relation with each other and with the officers of the Society.

It must be emphasised that opinions expressed in these Notes are not to be taken as those of the Council, but are the responsibility of the Editor alone.

A frequent subject of discussion to-day is the apparent decrease in the number of cases which give grounds for assuming a paranormal cause. Some people are of the opinion that the decrease is more apparent than real, and that experiences of a psychic nature are no less common to-day than in the early days of the Society. It is held that the increasingly wide acceptance of psychical phenomena in general has led those experiencing them to assume that they are of smaller interest, with the result that they are less often reported. A different view is that many claims cannot now stand up to sharpened criticism and the improved technique of investiga-This is to some extent true of certain spontaneous experiences. The development of psychiatry and the patient work of psychical researchers have shown that cases having outwardly all the features associated with a genuinely paranormal occurrence are often due to psychological, distinct from psychic, causes. Cases which frequently come into this category are those having the characteristics of poltergeist activity; and 'hauntings', often of a persistent nature, centering in the early stages round a single individual. The case reported by Dr West in this issue is a good example of the 'psychological haunt'. As one often finds in a case of this type, the occurrences centred round a person 'subject to dissociation, who can gain some relief from inner conflict by means of an hysterical projection of ghostly visions'; and the case involved two other people sufficiently suggestible to give currency, in all good faith, to supposed paranormal happenings.

The Society receives reports of a considerable number of cases of this kind, and they are often of great interest, not only from a psychological point of view, but also because they illustrate how easily they could, on a superficial examination, be mistaken for genuinely paranormal cases. To those members who would like to see them reported more frequently, it should be said that such cases often involve information of so intimate a nature that those concerned are not prepared to allow publication of the

full facts essential to their understanding.

It is one of the achievements of psychical research to have rendered this type of case more easily identifiable, and so to have narrowed the field for a closer study of the residuum of paranormal phenomena.

The B.B.C. continues to include in its programmes features dealing with what is commonly described as 'the supernatural'. Some two years ago there was the series of broadcasts on haunted houses under the title of 'Do You Believe in Ghosts?', and later an 'outside' broadcast from the site of Borley Rectory—an affair which, incidentally, let loose on the inhabitants of the one remaining building so many sightseers that they began to regret their choice of habitation. More recently, and of greater interest to those concerned with psychical research, were Dr Dingwall's talk on 'Eminent Victorians and the Spirit World' in the series 'Ideas and Beliefs of the Victorians'; a survey of the history and applications

of hypnotism; and an examination by Stuart Hampshire of the philosophical implications of Dr J. B. Rhine's latest work, *The Reach of the Mind*.

Broadcasts describing experiences of a supposed psychic nature have lately been given by Algernon Blackwood ('Oddities') and by Charles Grosse ('African Haunts'). The latter gave an account of two striking experiences which happened to him in Southern Rhodesia when he was in the British South African Police. The first story told by Mr Grosse (who has kindly shown his script to the Research Officer) described how he was the target for a shower of stones, averaging in size that of a coconut, coming from a direction where, according to his observation, there was no human being and where no one could have been conccaled. Unfortunately, there was no witness of this occurrence (except an aged African witch-doctor standing close to Mr Grosse while the stones were being thrown) and (a point which was not mentioned in the broadcast) the event was not set down in detail until nearly thirty years after its occurrence. Mr Grosse's second story, which also involved activities of a poltergeist nature, mentions at least two witnesses, and efforts are being made to communicate with them.

\* \* \*

When the performance of a stage 'mind-reader' using conjuring methods to produce his effects is presented to the public as though it were a genuine example of telepathy, a disservice is done to psychical research, even though the performer himself may make no specific claim to psychic powers. A large proportion of those who heard the brilliant 'mind-reading' performance of Mr Maurice Fogel broadcast by the B.B.C. at 10.15 p.m. on December 6th, and who read the impressive account in the News Chronicle of December 8th of the 'test' carried out in that newspaper's offices, cannot fail to have concluded, from the manner in which these performances were described, that those present were convinced that genuine psychic powers were involved. It is food for thought that many of the millions who heard or read these descriptions must have received the impression that telepathic faculties exist in a very advanced state and can be brought into play at will.

Several members of the Society have expressed concern about the manner in which these performances were presented. They may be interested to know that Mr Fogel made the following statement to the Editor of this

Journal on December 11th:

'I do not lay claim to supernormal powers, nor do I wish to be called a "telepathist". I have my own method of "reading people's thoughts".

\* \* \*

In a private Society whose financial resources are limited and whose raw material, the individual gifted with psychic powers, appears to be so rare, much depends on the efforts of the members themselves. Though the membership is larger than it has been for many years, and is still increasing, there is little news of experimental work carried out by individual members. Few of us to-day have sufficient leisure to devote to lengthy and exacting research projects, but there is a way in which members can be of great

service: namely, by helping to locate promising subjects. They can do this, as Mr Denys Parsons and Dr Wcst suggested in their recent lectures, visiting by mediums and fortune-tellers, however obscure, by carrying out simple E.S.P. experiments, and by putting the Society's officers in touch with anyone who they have grounds for believing has faculties deserving investigation. Those who have the necessary equipment and technical knowledge would then be able to concentrate on the investigation of subjects who have already shown signs of special ability.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

#### The Psi Processes

SIR,—In his criticism (June-July Journal) of our Shin paper, Mr Basil Smith says that the known facts of physiology make the hypothesis of the separateness of mind and body untenable, that the fact of destruction of mind through brain injury indicates that mind and brain are identical, and that the idea of Shin control of growth has been disproved for ever by Dr Needham's Biochemistry and Morphogenesis which proves that growth is the work of hormones.

He is, of course, expressing the orthodox physiological view based on facts other than those considered by psychical research. We know that view and we know the facts on which it is based. Our contention was simply that psychical research reveals other facts which require a modification of the orthodox view.

Mr Smith is mistaken in thinking that we assert the separateness of mind and body, which is certainly a view incompatible with the facts he mentions and with a good many other more familiar facts, but neither the facts he mentions nor any other facts prove his contention that mind and body are identical. If the physical brain is the instrument of an immaterial Shin, then the activity of Shin in the material world must be impaired by injury to the physical brain. We cannot discover whether the source of music is a violin or a musical box merely by noting that progressive destruction of the mechanism causes progressive interference with the music. Loss of mental efficiency through destruction of brain tissue is to be expected either on the hypothesis that the brain is an instrument or that it is an automatism, so evidence of such loss cannot decide which of these alternative hypotheses is true.

Similarly, experimental work on the part played by chemical organisers in promoting growth does not disprove the hypothesis of an entelechy or Shin control of growth. The most that any biochemist would claim is that he knows no facts which necessitate such a hypothesis. It cannot be disproved 'for ever', because new facts may always be found which do

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> All the equipment required for simple card-guessing experiments may be obtained from the Society. Zener cards can be supplied at 3s. 6d. for packets of 50 and printed forms for recording guesses at 1s. 6d. for 50. Advice on how to carry out experiments and to assess the results is given in Dr Soal's pamphlet Card-Guessing: Advice and Instructions to Experimenters, which can be bought for 1s. 6d. from the Secretary.

not fit into the orthodox biochemical system of explanation. We suggest that certain facts of psychical research do demand such a hypothesis. This cannot be disproved by any work by a biochemist which does not take account of these facts.

Incidentally, by no means all biologists accept the view that the discovery of organisers and other factors directing development has rendered unnecessary the 'vitalistic' hypothesis. Organisers (i.e. substances or factors determining development), like other demonstrable physical factors, may belong to the mechanism by which entelechy acts. But it is outside the scope of this journal to extend the argument to the biological field, though it might be mentioned, for the sake of accuracy, that we are not, as Mr Smith seems to suppose, both psychologists; we are a psychologist and a biologist.

Yours etc.,

R. H. THOULESS B. P. WIESNER

## THE INVESTIGATION OF SPONTANEOUS CASES

SIR,—May I have space for a few remarks on Dr West's paper on 'The Investigation of Spontaneous Cases' (*Proceedings*, Vol. XLVIII, Pt. 175)? I realise fully the desirability of 'Podmorean' criticism from time to time, as a wholesome check on over-enthusiasm; at the same time I feel very strongly that carping criticism often does more harm than good, and it

seems to me that his paper is a case in point.

From my own experience I know that reports of events may often be incomplete, especially if made by those untrained in making such reports, and yet the events themselves be perfectly valid. If someone sees a ghost', this event is liable to make a deep impression upon him, especially if it is subsequently found to correspond with some event, such as the death of the person so indicated. The mere fact that it was not entered in a diary, or written-up at the time, by the percipient, surely does not prove its uselessness, far less its non-existence. From the point of view of the psychical researcher, this is unfortunate, but most likely to happen. Few people will write down their experiences, even when asked to do so! It is not as though some complicated series of events were involved, such as the description of a slate-writing performance, where I admit immediate notes are essential, and even then liable to be faulty! But in apparitional cases, for example, a simple human observation is all that is required, and even if the date is wrongly given (so long as the coincidence is proved) what of it? It no more invalidates the case than it would if an observer noted a shower of meteors, but could not remember whether this occurred on the 27th or 28th of the month. The fact is that the shower occurred, and the mere fact that it was not written down at the time would not prove that the observation was not made. It was; so why should we reject his testimony because no note of it was made at the time?

I write as I do because I have had an example of this sort of thing in my own experience. Mr Podmore, in his book *The Newer Spiritualism*, devoted a chapter to a criticism of our Naples Report on Eusapia Palladino. He attempted to pick flaws in this, and indicate loopholes whereby fraud

could have been rendered possible. Thus, on certain occasions (though rarely) the position of one hand or one foot was not given in the stenographic account; hence, he concludes, it was free, and further, that it undoubtedly produced the phenomenon in question. As a matter of fact, we who were present know that it was not free; we merely neglected to dictate to the stenographer its exact position at that particular moment, in the hectic rush of events. (And this by experienced investigators like Feilding, Baggally and myself.) Had the critic been there, he would have seen that the control was perfect at the time, though not so indicated in the Report. Many of the criticisms made and theories advanced by the armchair critic would have seemed utterly ridiculous to him, had he been there at the time, and actually witnessed what was going on. Loopholes in a dictated account do not necessarily prove that such loopholes actually existed; the human error was not in the observation, but in the dictated account, which was not one hundred per cent perfect—as of course it should have been.

If this applies to a case such as above, it surely applies to the far simpler cases of coincidental apparitions, which were not noted in writing at the time, but which may have occurred precisely as subsequently stated, and which, as I have said, doubtless made a deep and never-to-be-forgotten impression upon the percipient at the time. The arbitrary rejection of such cases on that ground would seem to me to be totally unwarranted. What percentage of legal testimony would be acceptable were such Utopian standards maintained?

Yours etc.,

HEREWARD CARRINGTON

SIR,—Thank you for showing me Dr Carrington's letter. I did not intend my paper to imply that all spontaneous cases which fail to reach a high evidential standard are either useless or spurious. As soon as one is satisfied that there are any instances in which normal explanations are impossible, it becomes a safe guess that some of the unsubstantiated cases are also paranormal. All the same, a certain case is always better than a doubtful one.

I cannot agree with Dr Carrington that apparitional experiences are such simple events that contemporary notes are unnecessary. The relevant circumstances are often complex, and investigation shows that memory is

not a safe guide on these matters.

The analogy between accounts of spontaneous cases and reports of trained observers at a séance is not very close. In the example of Eusapia Palladino, I sympathise with Dr Carrington's exasperation at arm-chair criticism, but I also sympathise with the exasperation of the critic who has to deal with an incomplete account without the opportunity of personal observations. It should be our aim to produce records which are completely convincing to readers who have not experienced the phenomena in question.

The target set in my paper scarcely exceeded the standard of legal evidence required to convict a murderer. It may have been arbitrary and Utopian, but it is not, I hope, impractical. Uncorroborated and weakly

evidenced cases are legion. If progress is to be made and critics silenced, all the energies of psychical researchers should be directed to obtaining cases so completely backed up that they cannot reasonably be rejected.

Yours etc.,

D. J. West

### FORECASTS AND PRECOGNITION

SIR,—Mr Drayton Thomas's interesting article 'Forecasts and Preeognition' in the July, 1948 issue of *Proceedings* merits further discussion.

I have only space to deal with two cases.

Since Mr Thomas has treated his cases in a qualitative manner, as opposed to the statistical and objective methods that are now available, I shall discuss most of this material in a qualitative way.

## Liverpool Street Station

There seem to be three coincidences:

(1) Closely associated with Elsie.

- (2) You walk down a little hill, not a steep place.
- (3) The word 'Avenue' written up 'or is she only thinking "Avenue".

(1) is highly subjective. It seems to me curious, however, if Liverpool Street is so closely associated with her, that Mr Thomas should only realise the application as he entered the station.

(2) There is certainly a little hill at Liverpool Street (and at many other places), and one does walk down it to enter the station, but personally I

should have said that, as London hills go, it is rather a steep place.

(3) Mr Thomas found two avenues within 200 yards of Liverpool Street. Is this exceptional, or would it be expected by chance alone? I am indebted to my brother, B. J. Western, for performing an experiment on this point. A circle, just enclosing parts of the two Avenues named, was drawn on the 'Lightning' map of London about Liverpool Street. It also enclosed parts of 70 other streets (none of them avenues)—i.e. one in thirty-six or 2.78% of the streets around Liverpool Street are avenues. By random sampling in the index of the map it was found that the proportion of avenues in London as a whole was 5.01% or one in twenty with a standard deviation of .59%. In the seventy-two streets enclosed by the circle about Liverpool Street there were only the two avenues which 'to my surprise 'Mr Thomas found. He eomments 'The introduction of the word "Avenue" would seem to have been in the nature of a clue, or an additional description, by which I might be certain that I had discovered the place to which the forecast referred'. His surprise and certainty appear somewhat unjustified, since it is to be expected, on chance alone, that there would be some 3.6 avenues as close as this.

I do not know what the train service was like in 1935, but at present the Cambridge trains from Liverpool Street are generally faster and more frequent than those from King's Cross; Major Mowbray would not need much 'influencing' by the communicator to choose Liverpool Street.

The Annunciation Picture

It is unfortunate that only 'the substance' of the medium's statements are quoted.

There are five apparently significant features:

- (1) Blankness of mind and the urge to look.
- (2) Position with regard to me.
- (3) Get the message from the picture.
- (4) Background: Foreground.
- (5) The lily.
- (1) is purely subjective and it would be very easy to have a false memory of it after the event.
  - (2) is vague and ambiguous.
- (3) The most obvious message to draw is the one the Angel came to give to Mary, viz.: 'Behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb and bring forth a son'. But if it be necessary to hunt for less obvious messages in what the Angel said, here are a few more:
  - (a) 'Blessed art thou among women'.
  - (b) '(the son) shall be great, shall reign for ever and shall be called the Son of God'.
  - (c) 'Thy cousin Elizabeth hath also conceived in her old age'.

Among so many, the vague message of being highly favoured does not seem particularly significant.

(2), (3), (4) and (5) are dependent. 'Position with regard to me' and 'Get the message from the picture' apply to all Annunciation pictures, and I believe it is true that most Annunciation pictures (a) show an Annunciation Lily and (b) have the division into background and foreground of the typical Italian painters.

If this is so, the prediction boils down to the statement that Mr Thomas would shortly see an Annunciation picture. As Mr Thomas is a clergyman,

this does not seem very unlikely.

There are also certain general points, among which may be mentioned:

(1) In none of Mr Thomas's cases are we given a corroborative statement.

(2) Many of the forecasts are sufficiently vague for there to be many ways in which they might be fulfilled which detracts from their significance.

(3) It is difficult to say exactly how much information the medium

might not know about Mr Thomas by this time.

(4) We do not know from how large a body of unsuccessful material the above cases are selected.

In connection with the last two points, the earliest of these Leonard

sittings that Mr Thomas deals with was in February 1917.

These considerations, Sir, lead to the conclusion that Mr Thomas's article is not up to the standard which this Society is entitled to expect for its publications.

Yours etc.,

## MEDICAL SECTION OF A. S. P. R.

SIR,—A group of physician members of the American Society for Psychical Research has organized a Medical Section to investigate the psychiatric and psychoanalytic aspects of telepathy and related phenomena. Recent publications in the various psychiatric journals bear witness to the growing importance of this subject to all those engaged in personality studies as well as in psychotherapy.

Further information as to the aims and purposes of this Section, and its

programme, can be obtained from the undersigned.

Yours etc.,

L. A. Dale (Mrs)

Executive Secretary, Medical Section, American Society for Psychical Research, Inc., Suite 1A, 880 Fifth Avenue, New York 21, N.Y., U.S.A.

#### Dowsing

SIR,—As a member of the Society with a life-long experience of dowsing, I feel that my opinion on the experiments reported in the May 1948 issue of the Journal may be of use. As you were unable to publish my longer letter owing to lack of space, I should be very glad to send a copy to any members interested, if they will write to me at 22 Beaufort Street, Chelsea, London, S.W. 3.

Yours etc.,

MARGARET E. HONE

THE FOX SISTERS: A CORRECTION

SIR,—In the article on the Fox Sisters in the September issue of the *Journal*, there was an error which was not noticed until too late for correction. A sentence near the end of the first paragraph on page 282 ought to have read: 'Within a month Kate had recanted, and *Margaret* followed suit a year later.' As the passage stood it might have been supposed that Leah had retracted a confession, which in fact she never made at any time. I regret the error.

Yours etc.,

J. Fraser Nicol

#### REVIEWS

THE MYTH OF THE MAGUS. By E. M. Butler. (Cambridge University

Press. 1948. xi, 282 pp. Illustrated. 21s.)

Though she disclaims the authority of a historian, Professor Butler's study is essentially historical. Starting to investigate the Faust legend, she was led to the wider study of the Magician, as presented by legend and history. She finds in the story of each prominent Magus a pattern, certain basic correspondences with the rest. This pattern consists of ten features, not all of them present in each instance, but constant enough to be listed as insignia; and no magician of stature fails to score several of them. They are, as she gives them: supernatural or mysterious origin; portents at birth; perils menacing infancy; an initiation; wanderings in distant

lands; a magical contest; a trial or persecution; a last scene, whether of leavetaking, prophecy, or repentance; a violent or mysterious death, and

a resurrection, with sometimes an ascension as well.

All the features are present in the life of Jesus, whom Professor Butler treats with the same detachment as she gives to her other subjects. They inform the legend of Zoroaster, are repeated all but exactly in the story of Apollonius of Tyana, and colour the lives of other ancient magicians, including Pythagoras, and even Moses, to whose story one or two missing features were later tacked on. The advent of Christianity introduced a new moral element, a sharp distinction between white and black magic, under which Simon Magus was the first to fall: and presently the Christian church expressly condemned all magic not practised in its name and by its accredited representatives.

This attitude drove the mediaeval magi into direct opposition, and pacts with the devil became a necessary qualification for the job. Of Dr Faust, who, if not the prototype, became the chief representative of this type of magician, Professor Butler finds little good to say. The man himself appears to have been a petty and disreputable conjuror; and she puts him forward as the classic instance of legend devouring and superseding fact.

For the rest, Jeanne d'Arc is treated side by side with Gilles de Rais and Roger Bacon, considered after Faust on the ground that although he lived in the thirteenth century, his fame did not flower until the sixteenth. Dr John Dee shares a chapter with Edward Kelley, the medium who did his 'skrying' for him, followed by the Comte de St. Germain, who has a long and admirable chapter to himself, and Cagliostro. More recent times are represented by Madame Blavatsky and Rasputin.

It is always easy to demand of a book that it be something it is not, and Professor Butler's modest disclaimers on p. 10 make one feel positively

unchivalrous to complain.

'.In this slight and superficial contribution to the history of ideas, I have kept as far as possible on the legendary level, reproducing widespread

conceptions and beliefs rather than historical data.

As a result, it is difficult to see where her own beliefs lie. Everything, however preposterous, that has been alleged and believed about a magician is set down with the same detachment as the historical data which Professor Butler has tended to avoid. True, she often shows that she does not believe a claim: but we could be pardoned for concluding that she believed none of the material, and lumped all the magicians together as charlatans, more or less inspired. To some she grants in their heyday the possession of mana, inspiration, energy, power over the minds of those For Cagliostro she suggests the explanation of a dual about them. personality, of which the shadow side was 'the blackguard Giuseppe Balsamo '. She does not attempt to decide the proportion of fraud in the life of Madame Blavatsky, who must have needed an exceptional degree of mana to make the impression she did upon a number of intelligent and some exceptional men. Of Rasputin she gives us little but a bowdlerised account of his death. She draws no clear line between the conjuring tricks of the various magi and their attested or alleged supernormal feats.

Once again, it is a vice of reviewing to complain that an author has not done what he never claimed to do. But for readers of this journal the

main interest in a book about magicians must always be its investigation of the phenomena they are said to produce. What are magical powers, and what do they mean? If we see a piece of matter move in apparent defiance of the laws of gravity, or a cut closed and healed in a few minutes, what are we seeing? Nothing 'unnatural', certainly: but what? What law, what

sccrct of the universe is in operation before our cyes?

Professor Butler is on sure ground when she says that the magician almost always falls through trying to translate inspiration from the realm of imagination to the realm of matter. So translated, it becomes capricious and often destructive. In fact, she lets fall so many hints that we are eager for her to turn her cool, clear, sceptical mind to the problems which most interest us. As it is, she has done an entirely admirable piece of spadework, for which many of her successors will bless her. It is seldom recognised how essential are books of this kind, which bring together and relate whole masses of knewledge and give them fresh relevance, fresh meaning. The book is charmingly written, and in places, particularly in the study of Madame Blavatsky, shows a most human un-historical compassion.

L. A. G. S.

HYPNOTISM TODAY. By L. M. Lecron and J. Bordeaux. (London:

Heinemann. 1947. ix, 278 pp. 25s.)

The first part of this book deals briefly with the early work on hypnosis. This is followed by a detailed chapter describing the many and varied methods of inducing hypnosis. Unlike many books on the subject, which dismiss the methods of induction in a few paragraphs, the authors of this little book must be congratulated on the way they have set out this chapter, which not only puts before the reader a very clear description of how to hypnotise but also records some interesting observations which, if not taken into account, may be responsible for the failures met with in some

subjects.

Successive chapters deal with hypnotic and post-hypnotic phenomena and how to produce them. Then follows an interesting section entitled 'Hypnotism and the Psychic Sciences' and this dispells the very common but erroneous belief that hypnotism is allied to the occult. Mention is made of a trance medium who was given pentothal (a barbiturate drug) in order to induce narcosis and on many later occasions this same subject was hypnotised by one of the usual methods. When asked to compare these two conditions, narcosis and hypnosis, he said he found it difficult to think clearly under the pentothal but that the hypnosis and mediumistic trance were identical in every respect. Another medium made the same statement, but added that in his opinion the trance state was not autohypnosis but a hypnotic state produced by his guides.

The second part of the book deals with Hypnotherapy and describes how hypnosis can be used with effect in many psychological complaints. The authors also explain, in detail, the make-up of many 'nervous' disorders and do not hesitate to admit that hypnotism is not used as a cure but only as an aid in certain selected cases to reveal facts long since repressed and by so doing, effect an abreaction which will lead to the cure

of the condition.

The dangers of inexperienced persons using hypnotherapy as opposed to hypnosis is emphasised.

I. F.

DIMENSIONS OF PERSONALITY. By H. J. Eysenck, Ph.D. (London: Kegan Paul. 1947. xi, 308 pp. 25s.)

This is an important work on the nature of personality differences as revealed by the technique of multiple factor analysis. It has become clear in recent years that the popular names for character traits form a very unsatisfactory basis for scientific description. Multiple factor analysis offers a method by means of which one can construct a self-consistent scheme of personality measurement. From a group of male neurotic soldiers, it appeared that two main directions of variation could be measured, labelled respectively 'neuroticism' and 'extraversion-introversion'. Tests were selected which were found to be discriminatory of these traits while other tests failed to measure them. The factor of 'suggestibility' appeared to be analysable into three factors which Dr Eysenck calls 'primary suggestibility', 'secondary suggestibility' and 'prestige suggestibility'. Those who wish to apply personality tests to the task of distinguishing those who are likely to succeed in parapsychological tests would do well to take into account the work on personality measurement that has been done by Dr Eysenck and others. They will not find Dr Eysenck's book particularly easy reading if they are not familiar with the methods of factor analysis.

R. H. T.

#### BOOKS 'RECEIVED

ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF SUPERSTITIONS. By E. and M. A. Radford. (London: Rider. 1948. ix, 269 pp. 16s.)

A useful reference book containing notes on some 2,300 superstitions, arranged so that any individual superstition or group of superstitions related to one particular subject can be found under a specified heading.

PHILIP IN Two Worlds. By Alice Gilbert. Foreword by L. A. G. Strong, (London: Andrew Dakers. 1948. 242 pp. 8s. 6d.)

In this book, an account of communications believed by the authoress to have reached her from her dead son is preceded by letters from him written to her during his lifetime. In his foreword Mr Strong remarks that the value of the book, which for him 'nowhere approaches the level of scientific proof [of survival]—though I believe a good deal of it—is that it helps to create a state of mind in which this most important question of survival can be seriously considered '.

EXPLORING THE PSYCHIC WORLD. By John Butler. (London: Oak Tree Books. 1947. 190 pp. 10s. 6d.)

Mary Baker Eddy.: Her Communications from Beyond the Grave to Harold Horwood and Ursula Roberts. (London: Psychic Press. 1948. 101 pp. 6s.)

PHILOSOPHY OF WHITE RAY. Through the Trance Mediumship of Paulette Austen. (London: Psychic Press. [1948]. 171 pp. 7s. 6d.)

#### NOTICES TO MEMBERS

#### FILM SHOW

An apology and explanation is due to members who attended the film show on October 5th, at which a three-reel film on magnetic healing, made in Holland, was shown, together with a two-reel comedy unrelated to psychical research. It had been hoped that another Dutch film dealing with the mystic Mirin Dajo would be available, but unfortunately it could not be passed through the Customs in time. It is also regretted that no information was available about the circumstances surrounding the making of the film on magnetic healing.

DENYS PARSONS Joint Hon. Sec.

## INDEX TO VOLUME XXXIV OF THE JOURNAL

An index to Volume XXXIV (1947-8) of the *Journal* is being prepared and will, it is hoped, be circulated in the first issue published in 1949. An announcement about binding cases for this volume will be made later.

### OBITUARY: MRS ALICE MACDONALD FLEMING

WE regret to record the death, in October last, of Mrs Alice Macdonald Fleming, the 'Mrs Holland' whose automatic writing is frequently quoted and discussed in our *Proceedings*, especially in Miss Alice Johnson's two Reports (*Proc.*, XXI and XXIV). She was the daughter of Lockwood Kipling.

She was active in the production of scripts between the years 1903 and 1910. At that time she was unwilling to allow her real name to be used in connection with her automatic writing, but several years before her death she informed the Society that she no longer saw any objection to this.

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 439th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Monday, 26 July 1948, at 3.30 p.m., the President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the chair. The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Twenty-seven new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given below.

The 440th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 22 September 1948, at 2.30 p.m., the President, Mr W. H. Salter, in the Chair. The Minutes of the last

Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Mrs Heywood was appointed an elected member of Council to fill the vacancy caused by the death of the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton.

The resignation from the Council of Brigadier Firebrace, a co-opted

member, was reported.

Eighteen new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given below.

## MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

THE 200th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Rooms on Wednesday, 3 November 1948, at 6 p.m., when a lecture entitled 'The Physiology and Psychology of Trance' was given by Dr William Brown, M.D.

#### NEW MEMBERS

(Elected 26 July 1948)

Buck, Dr Alice E., 46 Queen Anne Street, London, W. 1.

CAPE, MISS S. L., San Remo Hotel, Torquay, Devon.

DICKENSEN, W. N., M.A., M.B., Pembroke College, Oxford.

ELWIN, REV. W. H., c/o D. S. Dickson, Esq., 137 St Vincent Street, Glasgow, 2.

FORWALD, HAAKON E., Grottvägen 37, Ludvika, Sweden.

Fraelich, R. O., 173 Pennwood Avenue, Pittsburgh 18, Penna., U.S.A.

FREDERICKS, Mrs, 23 Hillcrest Road, Hythe, Kent.

GARRETT, Mrs Eileen J., 220 Madison Avenue, New York, 16, U.S.A.

HICK, J. H., M.A., Athol House, Fulford Road, Scarborough, Yorks.

Hough, J. D. S., 134 Lexham Gardens, London, W. 8.

Howe, Mrs Ellic, 5 Thurloe Close, Alexander Place, London, S.W. 7. Howes, Neville, 88 Hollyfield Road, Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire.

ISAACS, LEON, 9 Green Lane, Brent Street, Hendon, London, N.W. 4.

JACOBI, H. F. É., 11 Sutherland Avenue, London, W. 9.

JOHNSON, R. C., M.A., D.Sc., Queen's College, Melbourne, N. 3, Australia.

Kersley, Rev. E. H., 29 Churchill Way, Peverell, Plymouth.

LIBRARIAN, Hampstead Public Libraries, Finchley Road, London, N.W. 3.

LOEWY, F. E., M.R.C.P., 7 Wellington Court, London, N.W. 8.

MACNAGHTEN, Mrs A., Hadleigh House, Windsor, Berks.

MEEKER, Mrs, 17 Eton Villas, London, N.W. 3.

NICHOLSON, Mrs C. S., M.B., 8 Ashburn Gardens, London, S.W. 7.

PRYOR, MRS E. P., M.B.E., B.E.M., Lannock Manor, Hitchin, Herts.

ROBERTS, Mrs D. O., 58 Whitehouse Avenue, Boreham Wood, Herts.

ROBERTS, E., Ranfurly, Serpentine South, Blundellsands, Liverpool 23.

STOKES, Mrs, 157 Nottingham Road, Mansfield, Notts.

THOMPSON, MRS A. R., 74 Carlisle Mansions, Carlisle Place, London, S.W. 1.

YEO, JOHN, 12 Fulbrooks Avenue, Worcester Park, Surrey.

## (Elected 22 September 1948)

ALEXANDER, R. G., 237 The Vale, Golders Green, London, N.W. 11.

Buser, Mrs J., Forest Farm, Londiani, Kenya, B.E. Africa.

CLARK, J., M.B., Lochielbank, Barrhill, Dalbeattie.

CLARK-LOWES, D. N., 6A The Schools, Shrewsbury, Salop.

COCKS, DR T., Fulford House, Hawes, Yorks.

DE VAULT, R. T., 2523 St Pierre Avenue, Altadena, Calif., U.S.A.

ELSDEN, A. V., O.B.E., Martlets, Hurston Lane, Storrington, Pulborough.

Gell, P. G. M., National Institute for Medical Research, Holly Hill, London, N.W. 3.

LIBRARIAN, Columbia University, 535 West 114th Street, New York City, U.S.A.

MAYGER, A. D., c/o William Deacons Bank, Pall Mall, London, S.W. I. Moncrieff, C. M., 26 Kensington Park Gardens, London, W. II. Moncrieff, Captain M. M., The Cliffs, Nelson, New Zealand.

OAKSHOTT, MAJOR R. S., c/o British Embassy, Teheran, Iran.

REYNOLDS, Mrs A. M., 8 Kensington Church Walk, London, W. 8.

SHAG, MRS A., I Orchard Park, Dartington, Totnes, Devon.

STOCKER, LT-COL. C. J., M.D., Crowmire Wood, Ghyll Head, Bowness-on-Windermere.

TERRY, L. B., 12 Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C. 1. Urban, Dr Hubert J., Meinhardtstrasse 3, Innsbruck, Austria.

## INDEX TO VOLUME XXXIV

## 1947 – 1948

For the sake of brevity such qualifications as 'supposed', 'alleged', etc., are omitted from this index. It must, however, be understood that this omission is made solely for brevity, and does not imply any assertion that the subject-matter of any entry is in fact real or genuine.

Ackland, Valentine, 205-6
Agents, in Experimental Investigation by the Cambridge Psychical Research Group, 112-3
Allen, Frank, 94, 154
American Society for Psychical Research, 52, 62, 120 incention of

search, 52, 93, 130; inception of Medical Section of, 310

Apparitions, Telepathic Explanation of, 7

Aspinall, Sir A., 11

Barbados—A New Case of Disturbed Coffins in, 11-12
Bedford, Mrs, medium, 22-5
Bekker, J. H., 62, 80
Bell, Mrs G., 21
Bendit Laurence I letters on prize

Bendit, Laurence J., letters on prize offer to physical mediums, 226-7, 227-30; letters on hypnotism, 245-7

Bennett, Sir Ernest, obituary, 12 Bielstein, G., 111

Björkhem, Dr John, 263-7 Blennerhasset, Mrs, 16, 25

Research Fund, 16, 25, 151 Book Test, A significant, 230-1, 248-9 Borley Rectory, 177-82

Bosanquet, Miss Theodora, 15, 151,

198, 200, 218 Braconnier, Mrs Helga, 263-7

British Broadcasting Corporation, 87; 'supernatural' programmes,

3°3-4 Broad, Professor C. D., 16, 61, 87, 218; Presidency of Cambridge Group, 111; Perrott Studentship, 123

Brown, Mrs, 21

Caldwell, R. A., 49, 50, 51, 54 Cambridge University Psychical Research Group, 111-2, 150; Experimental Investigation by, 112-5

Cameron, Dennis B., 71; An Unsuccessful Attempt to Locate Water by Divination, 222-3

Carington, Whately, 16; Obituary, 25; Psycho-kinetic experiments 5; Views on Telepathy, 8, 9

Carrington, Hereward, 93; letter on Investigation of Spontaneous

case, 306-7

Cases: New Case of Disturbed Coffins in Barbados, 11-12; Precognitive Dream, 21-3; Forecasts of Horse Races, 63-8; A Case of Premonition, 69-70; A Case of Apparent Retrocognition, 74-80, 95-6; Coincidence or Precognition? 155-7; Veridical Information Obtained, Through an Ouija Board, 70-1; The Poltergeist at Netherfield, 71-4; Precognitive Dream, 157-60

Cave, Charles, 12 Charloteaux, Jean, 103

Clairvoyance, Experiment in, 112

Clark, Mrs, 21

Clark, P. M., 49, 54

Coffins, Disturbed in Barbados, A New Case of, 11-12

Coincidence or Precognition? (case), 155-7, 182

Collins, B. Abdy, 27, 247-8

Communications received through Miss Cummins, 32-43

Crookes, Sir William, 7

Cuddon, Eric, Pendulum experiments, 107, 161-2, 231, 237; Coincidence or Precognition?, 155-7, 182

Cummins, Miss, some recent communications received through, 32-43, 143

Dale, Mrs L. A., 310 Dalton, G. F., 143-4 Davis, T. W., 222-3 de Beausobre, Mrs, 7 Dessoir, Dr Max, Obituary, 94-5 Dice-throwing experiments, 5; bias of, 55-8 Dingwall, Dr E. J., 7, 59, 244-5 Divining, Some Experiments in, 220-2; An unsuccessful attempt to locate water by divination, 222-Dixon, Professor W. Macneile, 7 Dodds, Professor E. R., 6, 16 Dowsing, 4, 220-3, 310 Drawings, Mass Experiments in the Psi Cognition of, 43-54 Dreams, Precognitive, 21-2, 91-2, 124-5, 157-60, 182, 300-2

Dunne experiment, precognitive

dreams and the, 300-2

Edwards, Harry, 4, 149 Eisler, Dr Robert, 259 Electromagnetic waves, 7-13 Emberg, G. A., 93 Emergence of a Pseudo-communicator, 175-7 Enquiry, 240 Esarp Tragedy, 263-7 Evans, J. T., 125-9 Extra-sensory Perception, 'elation' during moments of, 22; evidence for, 140-2; experiments in, 4, 111-2, 147-8; random selectors for E.S.P. experiments, 224-5; Tests: A Summary of Results, 11-601

Family Telepathy, 196-206 Films, related to Psychical Research, 262 Firebrace, Brigadier R. C., 7, 15, 31 Fleming, Mrs Alice Macdonald, obituary, 314 Fogel, Maurice, 86-7, 304 Forecasts of Horse Races, 63-8 Fox Sisters and the Development of Spiritualism, 271-86, 310

Gatty, Mrs Oliver, 31
Gay, Hon. Mrs C. H., 22-5, 124, 218
Gibbes, Miss E. B., 32-43, 143
Godley, Hon. John, 63-8, 124-5
Goldney, Mrs K. M., 8, 9, 59, 62, 161-2, 218, 237
Gröndahl, I. C., 7

Hallucinations—Mass Observation Questionnaire on, 187-96, 223-4 'Haunted' Dance Hall, 294-300 Hauntings, suggested publication of cases of, 27; Recent cases of, 'Haunted' Dance Hall, 129-38; 294-300 Healing, paranormal, 4 Heywood, Mrs Frank, 31, 198, 218, 314; letters suggesting wider range of cases should be accepted for Journal, 25-7, 96-7, 139-43, 163-4; sittings with Mrs Edith Thomson, 175-7, 231-5 Higgins, John, 220-1 Hindson, M. T., 43, 45, 47-50, 52-3, 148 Hoffmann, B., 8 Hone, Margaret E., 310 Hope, Lord Charles, 31, 218 Horse Races, Forecasts of, 63-8, 124-Howe, Dr E. Grahame, 91 Hughes, George E., 157 Hyde, D. H., 5 Hypnotism, 4, 112, 148, 226-7, 229-30, 245-7

Indonesia, Psychic Phenomena in, 80-5 Infra-red telescope, 85 Irvine, Alexander, 11

Jephson, Miss I., 16, 218
Johnson, Miss G. M., 198, 203, 204-5
Johnson, Miss Nancy, 22
Jones, W. D., 59
Journal—letters re standard of cases
published in, 25-7, 59, 96-7, 13943, 163-4; restricted circulation

Kantor, MacKinlay, 130-1 Key, Mr, 131

of, 119-20

Kilburn Society of Physical Phenomena, 94
King's College, Newcastle, Society for Psychical Research, 71, 150
Kruisinga, J. C. M., 300-2

Lambert, G. W., 218
Lassoe, H. de, 248
Leigh, James, 121, 175
Light, 52
Logman, Mrs, 7
Luton Ghost, 131-2
Lyttelton, Hon. Mrs Alfred, 16;
Obituary, 290-1

Macgregor, Sir Evan, 11 Masham, F. W., 48, 50, 53, 54, 69 Mass Experiments in the Psi Cognition of Drawings, 43-54 Mass Observation Questionnaire on Hallucinations, 149, 187-96, 223-4 Mayes, John, 4, 148 McConnell, Robert A., 242-3 Mediums, 4, 22-5, 32, 94, 124, 148, 153, 154, 175-7; Conditions for investigation of, 247-8; Prize Offer to Physical Mediums, 86, 94, 153-4, 244-5, 226-9 Mifelew, C., 146 Moore, Sir Alan, 201 Morley College, Course on Psychical Research, 240 Morley, Mrs Violet, 69-70 Mountford, Miss, 51, 53 Myers Memorial Lecture, 151

Netherfield, Poltergeist at, 71-4
New, Miss Annie, 200
Newton, Miss, 218
Nicol, J. Fraser, 59, 248-9; The
Fox Sisters and the Development
of Spiritualism, 271-86, 310
Nisbet, B., 177-82
North, Rex, 49, 50, 54

O. J. L. Posthumous Packet, 269-71 Ouija Board, Veridical Information Obtained through, 70-1 Osborn, Edward, 218 Out-of-the-Body Experience, 206

Painter, J., 111
Parsons, Denys, 31, 58-9, 218;
Dice-throwing experiments, 5;
Paper on Experimental Extrasensory Perception, 29

Pendulums, A Note on the Reactions of an Audience to a Simple Experiment with, 107-8, 160-2, 231-7
Perrott Studentship in Psychical Research, 123, 290
Phillip, Dr Hugh, 209-10

Poltergeists, 11, 71-4, 137-8; at Netherfield, 71-4; at an Inn, 137-8 Prediction, 52

Pollard, S. R. W., 218

Prediction of the Date of the End of the War, 103-7

Price, Professor H. H., 16, 22, 61, 87, 218

Price, Harry, 177-80; Obituary, 238-9

Proctor, J. D., 111, 140-2, 163-4,

Pryor, Colonel and Mrs, 201
Pseudo-communicator, emergence of
an apparently, 175-7, 231-5

Psi Processes, 249-50, 305-6
Psi Cognition of Drawings, mass
experiments in the, 43-54
Psychic News, 52, 267

Psychic Phenomena in Indonesia, 80-5

Psychical Research, Art of, 247; Lectures at Morley College on, 240; Lectures on practical, 262; Implications of, 87 Psycho-kinesis, 5, 112

Psychometry experiments, 4, 148, 263-7

Random Selectors for E.S.P. experiments, 224-5

Rawcliffe, D. H., 103, 139, 163-4 Rayleigh, Lord, 6; Obituary, 144 Retrocognition, A Case of Apparent,

74-80, 95-6, 125-9
Reviews: Allen, Percy Talks with Elizabethans, 256; Anspacher, Louis K., Challenge of the Unknown, 100; Austen, Paulette, Philosophy of White Ray, 313; Baird, A. P. (Ed.), A Casebook for Survival, 256; Bax, Clifford, Rosemary for Remembrance, 257; Brown, William, Oxford Essays on Psychology, 253-4; Burton, Jean, Heyday of a Wizard: Daniel Home the Medium, 250-1; Butler, E. M., The Myth of the Magus,

Reviews: (continued)

the Psychic World,

310-2; Butler, John, Exploring

313;

Jouvenel, Marcelle, Au Diapason du Ciel, 288-9; Dessoir, Prof. Dr Max, Das Ich, Der Traum, Der Tod, 225; Dingwell, E. J., Some Human Oddities, 27-8; Ehrenwald, Jan, Telepathy and MedicalKnowledge,211-4; Eysenck, H. J., Dimensions of Personality, 313; Findlay, Arthur, The Curse of Ignorance: A History of Mankind, 286-7; Gibbes, E. B., They Survive, 117; Gilbert, Alice, Philip in Two Worlds, 313; Heywood, Rosalind and Soal, S.G., Telepathy and Allied Phenomena, 215; Horwood, Harold, and Roberts, Ursula, Mary Baker Eddy, 313; Jones, L. E., The Bishop and the Cobbler, 287-8; Journal of Parapsychology, 119, 165, 255-6, 289-90; Lecron, L. M., and Bordeaux, J., Hypnotism To-day, 312-3; Ogdon, J. A. H., The Kingdom of the Lost, 237-8; Pond, Mariam, The Un-willing Martyrs, 271-86; Radford, E., and M. A., Encyclopaedia of Superstitions, 313; Revue Internationale de Radiesthesie, 103; Rhine, J. B., The Reach of the Mind, 183-5; Roberts, Henry C. (Ed.), The Complete Prophecies of Nostradamus, 165-7; Thompson, C. J. S., Magic and Healing, 100; Thornton, Nathaniel, Problems in AbnormalBehaviour, 118; Tromp, S. W., The Religion of the Modern Scientist (Neo-Materialism), 252-3; Tyrrell, G. N. M. The Personality of Man, 88, 98-100; Wydenbruck, Nora, Mesmer, 167-8 Rhine, J. B., 9, 183-5, 242-3 Rhondda, Lady, 200 Richmond, Kenneth, Memorial, 6, 239-40 Robertson, Dr A. J. B., 7-10, 15, 31, Roy, William, 154

Salter, W. H., 15, 17, 61, 145, 151,

218

Saurat, Professor D., 101 Schroedinger, E., 10 Scott, C. S. O'D., 59, 111, 112, 116 Seccombe, Mrs D. M., 154 Sendall, Mrs, 5 Sharp, Allen J., 71-4, 135, 180-2, 222, 230-1, 248-9 Smith, A. D. Howell, 7 Smith, Basil, 249-50, 305-6 Sitwell, Mrs W., 7 Soal, S. G., 8, 9, 59, 61, 69, 150, 151, 163-4, 218; Award of Perrott Studentship, 290; review of The Reach of the Mind, 183-5, 242-3 Society for Psychical Research: Accounts, 18-20, 170-4 Annual Reports, 4, 147 Committees, 15, 218 Consultation with Officers of the Society, 257-8; Corresponding members, 15, 219 Council, co-optations and appointments, 14-5, 16, 31, 219, 314 Donations, 25, 122 Endowment Fund, 6 Foreign Members, 6 Honorary Associates, 15, 219 Library, 6, 119, 1**5**1 ; Meetings: Annual General, 16, 219, Council, 3, 14, 15, 31, 62, 90, 103, 122, 147, 175, 218, 259, Membership, 1-2, 6, 14, 30, 62, 90,102-3, 122, 146-7, 152, 169, 218, 259, 316 Publications, 7, 150, 152 Publicity, 5, 150 Spence, Mr J. S., 74-80, 95-6, 125-Spinney, G. K., 59 Spiritualism, The Fox Sisters and the Development of, 271-86 Spurry, Bernard, 157 Stevens, Mrs A. W. 218 Stewart, Mrs Gloria, 150 Strong, L. A. G., 247 Strutt, Admiral the Hon. A. C., 15, 218 Stuart, C. E., obituary, 9, 95 Sunday Pictorial, 49, 50, 51, 54 Tanagra, Dr, 150 Telepathic experiments, 4

Salter, Mrs W. H., 6, 7, 218

Telepathy, 7, 25-7, 150, 163-4, 196-206

Telepathy and Electro-Magnetic Waves, 7-10

Thermal Phenomenon at Borley, 180-2

Thomas, H. Ballard, 157, 182

Thouless, Dr R. H., 7, 87, 218, 293; Letters re dice-throwing experiments, 55-8; re Cuddon's pendulum experiments, 160-2, 235-7; Psi Processes, 305, 306; Random selectors for E.S.P. Experiments, 224-5; Report of Experimental Investigation by Cambridge Psychical Research Group, 112-5

Tickell, Mrs Renee, 198, 201 Toksvig, Signe, 7

Traill, Miss D. É., 7

Watson, M., 222-3

Trinity College Perrott Studentship in Psychical Research, 123

Tyrrell, G. N. M., 6, 7, 15, 31, 87, 95-6, 218; O. J. L. Posthumous Packet, 269

Veridical Information Given by a Medium of Matters Outside the Sitter's Knowledge, 22-5, 124 Veridical Information Obtained Through an Ouija Board, 70-1

Warner, Miss Sylvia Townsend, 206 War, Prediction of Date of End of, 103-7 Water Divining, 220-3 West, D. J., appointment as Research Officer, 4; 'The Mediumship of Mrs Helen Duncan', 7; 'Telepathic Explanation of Aparations', 7; Some Recent Experiments in Psychometry, 17; The Work of the Society's Research Department, 31; Mass Experiments in the Psi Cognition of Drawings, 43-54; Recent Cases of Hauntings, 129-38; Tests: A Summary of Results, 109-11; Report on Mass Observation Questionnaire on Hallucinations, 187-96, 223-4; Some Experiments in Divining, 220-3; Letter re Prize Offer to Physical Mediums and Hypnotic Experiments, 227-30; Investigation of a Case of Xenoglossy, 267-9; The 'Haunted 'Dance Hall, 294-300; Spontaneous Investigation ofCases, 306-7

Western, A. M., 59, 11, 116, 119-20, 308-9

Wiesner, B. P., 7, 160-2, 235-7, 305-

Williams, I. P., 59, 97-8 Wilson, A. J. C., 10 Wilson, R., 9, 15, 31, 59 Working Group, 4 Wydenbruck, Countess Nora, 7

Xenoglossy, Investigation of a Case of, 267-9

Young, Mrs Grace McCombie 70-1